

1. INTRODUCTION

1.1 NON-TIMBER FOREST PRODUCTS

Guyana, a poor and sparsely populated country, harbours one of the world's last great undisturbed tracts of tropical rainforest. This forest is not only the homeland of a large variety of plant and animal species, but also of various indigenous tribes that have been relying on these biological resources for thousands of years. Their natural surroundings have always provided these Amerindians with food, shelter, household equipment, medicine, and many other non-timber forest products. Non-timber forest products (NTFPs) are defined here as all plant and animal products harvested from the forest, except for commercial timber. Today, the geographical isolation of the Amerindian communities Guyana's interior still makes modern medicine and synthetic goods unavailable or very expensive. As a result, many people still heavily depend on NTFPs for their livelihood.

Guyana's vast potential of NTFPs has only partly been developed commercially. A great variety of plant species is harvested from natural forests, but the majority is used for subsistence purposes only. Commercial extraction of NTFPs could add substantial economic value to the forest and may provide incentives to conservation and sustainable forest management (Clay, 1992; Hall and Bawa, 1993; Broekhoven, 1996). Many NTFPs can be harvested without much forest destruction, and thus maintaining essential environmental functions and preserving biodiversity (Plotkin and Famolare, 1992). Furthermore, NTFPs are assumed to be potential sources of new products, valuable for international trade. Some of the medicinal plants might contain new chemical compounds of importance to modern medicine and the pharmaceutical industry.

However, as in most tropical forests, the wealth of biodiversity in Guyana and the country's traditional inhabitants are under severe pressure from human encroachment and forest exploitation. Amerindians are often the only ones who know both the properties of the forest species and how they can best be utilised. Therefore, their knowledge must be considered an essential component of all efforts to conserve and develop the Amazonian forests (Gotlieb, 1981). However, strong influences from the outside world, such as logging, mining and missionary activities, are rapidly changing the traditional Amerindian culture. In this acculturation process, by some defined as 'civilisation', one of the first things to disintegrate is indigenous language. As most species used by forest people are known only by their indigenous names, the loss of native languages directly implies the loss of ethnobotanical knowledge. This has resulted in the sad phenomenon that in some areas the extensive knowledge of useful plants is disappearing even more rapidly than the plant species themselves. Practising shamans and their ritual knowledge have almost completely faded in Guyana, while youngsters are reluctant to learn the tools of the trade. In most communities, the information on plant use is scattered among elder men and women, who are often not aware of each other's knowledge.

1.2 AIMS AND METHODS OF THIS RESEARCH

The purpose of this study was to assess the importance of NTFPs in the daily lives of forest-dwelling people, and to understand their role in the regional economy of Guyana's North-West District (Figure 1.1). In the framework of the Tropenbos-Guyana programme, an extensive survey of NTFPs was carried out from 1995 to 1998. Detailed ethnobotanical inventories were made among the three Amerindian tribes in the region: Carib, Arawak, and Warao. The main study areas included the Carib village of Kariako (Barama River), the mixed Carib, Arawak, and Warao village of Koriabo (Barima River), the Arawak and Warao settlement of Assakata (Biara River), the Warao community of Warapoka (Waini River), and the large, predominantly Arawak village of Santa Rosa (Moruca River).

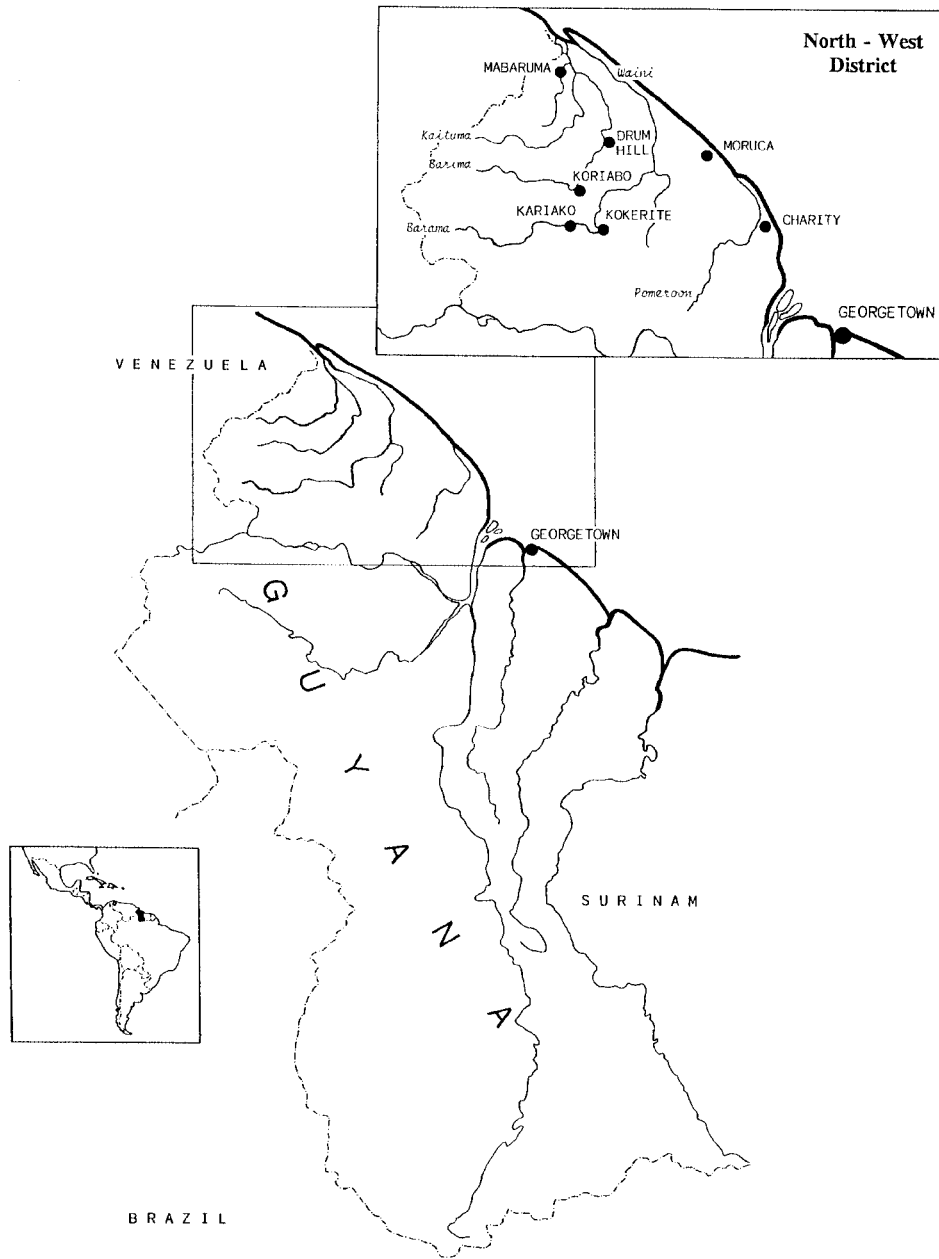


Figure 1.1 Map of Guyana. The North-West District is indicated in the rectangle. Drawing by H.R. Rypkema.

Additional information on plant use was recorded from Mabaruma, the lower Waini, Barima, and Kaituma Rivers, the upper Pomeroon River, Charity, and Georgetown (see Figure 1.2). To cover the widest variety of plants used by the Amerindian communities, the 'walk-in-the-woods' method as described in Prance et al. (1987) was combined with interviews and inventories in seven one-hectare plots in different vegetation types. Informants were chosen not only among adult men and women, but also among children and adolescents. Market surveys were held in Kariako, Santa Rosa, Charity, Mabaruma, and Georgetown. Export figures of NTFPs were calculated from commercial export invoices in the archives of the Guyana Forestry Commission. Duplicate specimens of all collected plants were deposited in the Herbarium of the University of Guyana (BRG) and the Utrecht branch of the National Herbarium of the Netherlands (U).

A total of 587 useful wild plants were recorded. The 85 most important NTFPs are treated in detail in this guide, with an illustration, a description of their botanical features, geographical distribution and ecology, and an extensive account of their local and regional uses. Another 471 species are described shortly, with only the uses found in the study area and without literature comparison. The remaining 31 species are used for firewood only and thus merely listed with their scientific and local names. The 85 major NTFP-producing species were selected on their commercial importance, their multiple uses, and their role in the subsistence activities of local people. Several plant species not yet recorded as NTFP in literature were treated in more detail. Special attention has been given to the genus *Inga*, because a total of 24 species within this genus were producing edible fruits in the region. Plant species providing useful wood were also included in this study, since indigenous people use wood for a wide variety of purposes (e.g., house construction, paddles, bows, tool handles, wooden utensils, medicine, fish poison, and firewood). If a species was used as commercial timber, this was only briefly indicated.

This book is an attempt to recapture and preserve ethnobotanical knowledge before it is lost forever. It has been written for all persons interested in the wealth of products that Guyana's rainforests have to offer, apart from just commercial timber. This guide may be of use to foresters, taxonomists, ecologists, inventory crews, forestry and botany students, eco-tourists, craft producers, local health workers, teachers, pharmaceuticals, persons interested in herbal medicine, people unable to afford modern medicine, and, last but not least, indigenous people themselves. Although this book is primarily focusing on northwest Guyana, many of the species can also be encountered in adjacent areas in Guyana, Venezuelan Guayana, Suriname, French Guiana, and Trinidad. It is hoped that the results of this study may enhance chances for conservation of the Guyanese forests, and alert phytochemists to the great potential of this biodiversity as a source of new medicinal compounds. Hopefully, this book may also increase the respect for the knowledge of those people that have been living and using the Guyanese forests for centuries.

1.3. HOW TO USE THIS BOOK

1.3.1 Scientific names

Scientific names are followed by the name of the author and the family. With reference to the synonyms, only those are mentioned which can frequently be encountered in literature, and thereby could cause confusion in daily practice. The 85 major NTFP-producing species are listed alphabetically by their scientific name.

1.3.2 Vernacular names

The vernacular names given are limited to the languages that are traditionally spoken in northwest Guyana: Creole (Cr), the English language as it is widely used in Guyana, and the three Amerindian languages: Arawak (Ar), Carib (C), and Warao (Wr). Occasionally, some Spanish (Sp) names that were commonly used along the Moruca River are given as well. These names were probably introduced by the so-called 'Spanish Arawaks', descendants of indigenous groups who migrated at the beginning of the 19th century from Venezuela, and still form a substantial part of the Arawak population of Santa Rosa (Pierre, 1988).

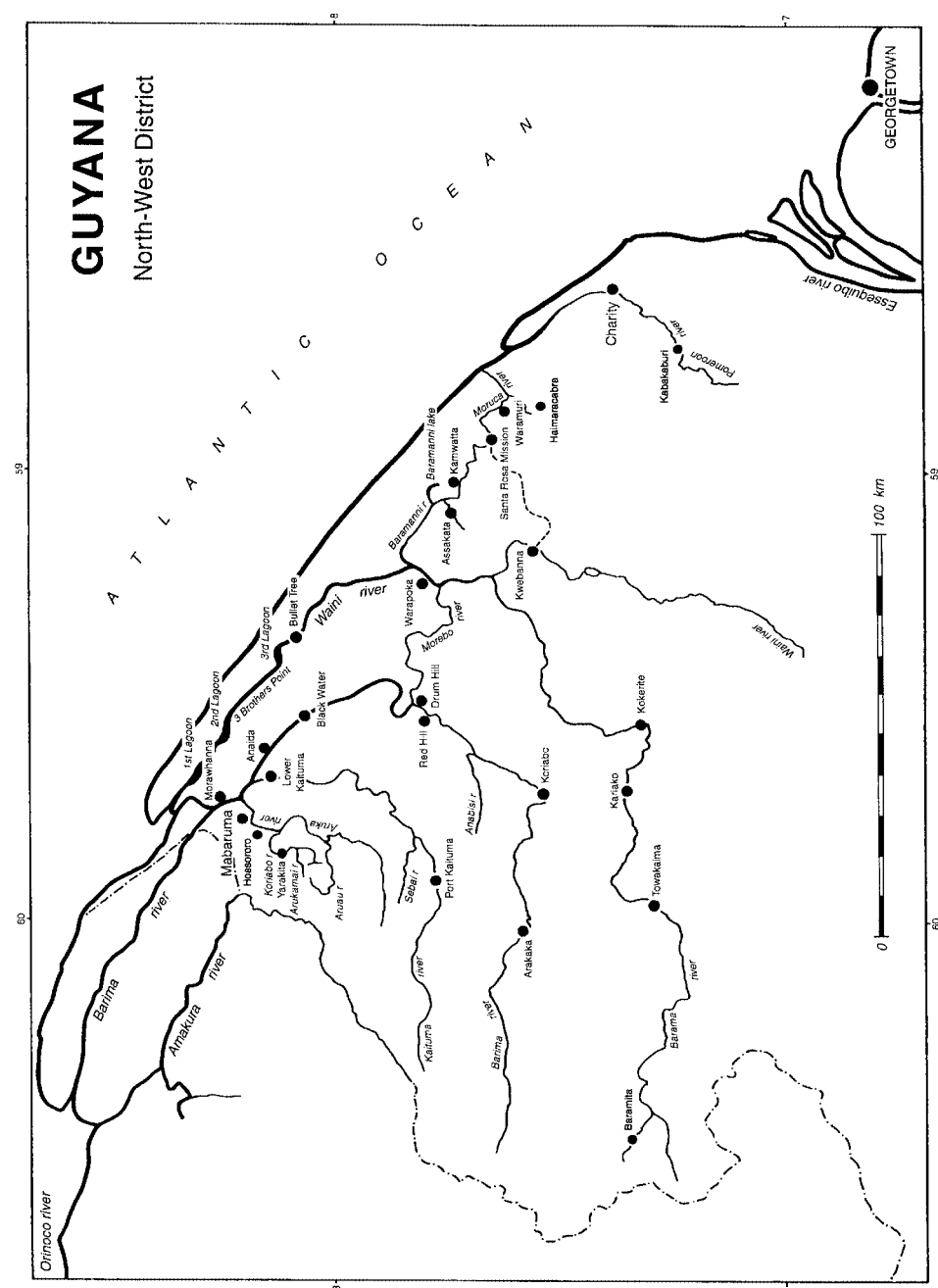


Figure 1.2 Map of the North-West District and Pomeroon region. Drawing by H.R. Rypkema.

People in the North-West District frequently travel to Venezuela to work or visit their relatives. As a result, the Spanish language is quite often heard in the region, which also is reflected in the local ethnobotany.

Although many commonly used vernacular names in Guyana come from the Arawak; the language itself is hardly spoken anymore (Forte, 1988). There is a tendency to corrupt Arawak names into Creole terms, like the Arawak name 'kufa' (*Clusia* spp.), which has turned into 'cooper' in Creole. Arawak names recorded in the field were checked with Fanshawe's exhaustive glossary of Arawak names of the North West and North Central districts (1949). If no Arawak name was recorded in the study area, names were taken from Fanshawe's list as well. For the spelling of Arawak names the R.S.G. II system was used, a phonetic system using consonants as pronounced in English and vowels as pronounced in Italian.

The Carib language is still widely spoken in the Barama-Barima region. Nearly all the Carib names given in this guide were supplied by local informants. The spelling was discussed with Dr. B.J. Hoff, Carib linguist at Leiden University. Carib names of plants that do not occur in the Barama-Barima region (mostly concerning species growing in brackish swamps, like *Humiria balsamifera*) were taken from literature (Ahlbrink, 1931; Flora of Suriname 1966-1984; Courtz, 1997). Since most of these Carib names were of Surinamese origin, there might be some inaccuracy in dialect. The spelling of Carib names was done according to the recommendations made by Hoff. The *ï* should be pronounced as the 'i' as in bird, but then with a nasal sound. The *y* is pronounced as the 'i' in the word 'drying'.

The Warao language is also still spoken, although not so actively as the Carib. Just a short period was spent among the Warao, and the plant names recorded from Warapoka (Waini) were supplied with Warao names from Reinders (1993), Charette (1980), the Flora of Venezuela (1964-1982), and the Flora of Venezuelan Guayana (1995-1999). Since few plant collectors in the Orinoco delta have paid attention to the Warao language, many names in this language are still to be recorded. Additional vernacular names were found on herbarium vouchers (U), in Mennega et al. (1988), and in the Flora of the Guianas (1985-1999). Many vernacular names used in the field are a combination of the Creole and Amerindian language (e.g., 'black asepokò', or 'swamp type of payawaru'). Although not linguistically pure, these are the names as local tree spotters know them, and therefore they are included in this guide. Whenever a translation of the indigenous name was provided by the informant or in literature, this is mentioned in the notes accompanying the particular species. The vernacular name most commonly used in northwest Guyana is given in the top line of the page with the description of the particular species and is used throughout the text. Although the vast majority of useful plant species occurring in the North-West District is covered, this guide is by no means totally exhaustive. Additions and corrections in species, local names and uses are welcomed and can be sent to the author's address.

1.3.3 Botanical description

In the botanical description, information is given on those plant parts that can generally be observed in the field or on herbarium sheets. Emphasis is put on those features likely to be encountered in northwest Guyana. The trunk diameters given are measured at breast height (1.30 m above the forest floor). When in doubt about a certain non-timber forest product in the field, it is advisable to make a collection of the particular plant, preferably with flowers and/or fruits. This specimen should then be compared with specimens in a Herbarium, preferably in those Herbaria where duplicates of the plants collected in this study have been deposited (BRG or U). Assistance from an experienced tree spotter is also a valuable support for those who want to become acquainted with the NTFP-producing species mentioned in this field guide.

1.3.4 Distribution and ecology

The general distribution of the treated species is taken from literature. The distribution in northwest Guyana is based on personal observations. Several forest types were sampled in detail: mixed primary forest, secondary forest (20 and 60 years old), seasonally flooded Mora forest, manicole swamp, and

quackal swamp, the latter two forest types occurring on peat soils. Plants were also collected in cultivated fields, abandoned farms, mangrove forests, and flooded savannas. More details about the floristic composition and geographical distribution of these forest types are given in the chapters 2 and 3 of Part I of this thesis. During the two years of fieldwork, phenological data were recorded for the species providing edible fruits. Information on general flowering and fruiting seasons were largely based on Polak (1992) and van Roosmalen (1985). Phenology data could not be traced for all species, since much information in this field is still lacking.

1.3.5 Use

By far the most common methods of preparing a medicine of a bioactive species is boiling the plant in water and drinking the tea after removing the cooked plant parts (decoction). It is also common to boil several species of medicinal plants together (concoction). Plant parts may be soaked in hot or cold water (infusion), in rum, high wine, or other kinds of alcohol (tonic). Plants are boiled in water unless mentioned otherwise. Although the country has switched to the metric system, most Guyanese still use the English measurement units. Many of the recipes were originally given in pints (1 pt. = 0.568 litre) and pounds (1 lbs. = 0.454 kg). The prescriptions were given in this original form to facilitate their understanding in the Guyanese interior.

To release the active principles in fresh leaves, they are shortly heated ('quailed') over a fire or violently rolled and macerated between the hand palms, after which the sap is easily squeezed from the pulp. Detailed prescriptions and exact quantities are rarely given, since they are often variable and subject to trial and error. The recipes given in this guide should in no case be regarded as recommended prescriptions, and care should be taken with self-diagnosis and self-medication. The uses and preparations are noted down from informants, and should be viewed as folklore, which may or may not prove out. When planning to prepare a medicine from this guide, the reader is advised to seek help from an experienced person who is familiar with the recipe and the particular plant species.

Additional uses reported by other authors were mentioned when relevant. However, no exhaustive comparisons were made between plant use in the study area and other Neotropical countries. Medicinal plants used exclusively in Georgetown and surroundings are omitted from this guide, but they can be found in chapter 8 (Part I of this thesis). Local names for diseases are given between brackets or explained in the text, but complex medical terms have been avoided as much as possible. Quite a number of the medicinal plants listed in this guide have been pharmacologically screened for active principles, but the listing of detailed screening results of each species lays outside the scope of this guide. When relevant, references are made to pharmacological literature. More screening results from plant species occurring in the Guianas can be found in Grenand et al. (1987), Schultes and Raffauf (1990), Lachman-White et al. (1992), the Journal of Ethnopharmacology, and in medical abstracts and pharmacological databases on the internet, such as CABI (www.cabi.org), MEDLINE (www.nlm.nih.gov), Napralert (www.national.chiropractic.edu/academ/napralert.html), and ESA (www.ciagni.usp.br./planmedi).

1.3.6 Economy

When a species was observed on local, regional, or national markets, or sold through other channels, this is mentioned under the economy section. Since few Amerindians possess chain saws, boards are almost always a commercial item. However, little attention has been paid to the commercialisation of timber products. The US dollar was chosen as the standard currency, since the Guyanese dollar has been subject to devaluation and is unknown to non-Guyanese. Throughout this guide, the rate of January 1998 was used (US\$ 1 = G\$ 141).

1.3.7 Notes

The information given under this heading comprises of translations of the Amerindian names and references to colour plates.

1.3.8 Colour plates

Several colour plates are provided to clarify the uses of several important NTFPs.

1.3.9 Drawings

Scale bars are provided for every drawing, in order to facilitate identification. The drawings of the trunk bases usually represent the lower two meters of the trunk. The different plant organs are explained in the legends.

1.3.10 Other useful plant species of northwest Guyana

The remaining 471 useful plants are arranged alphabetically by their families. A short botanical description is provided, as well as some brief information about habitat and local uses. Only the uses found during this study are given. No details are given on uses mentioned in literature.

1.3.11 Species used for firewood only

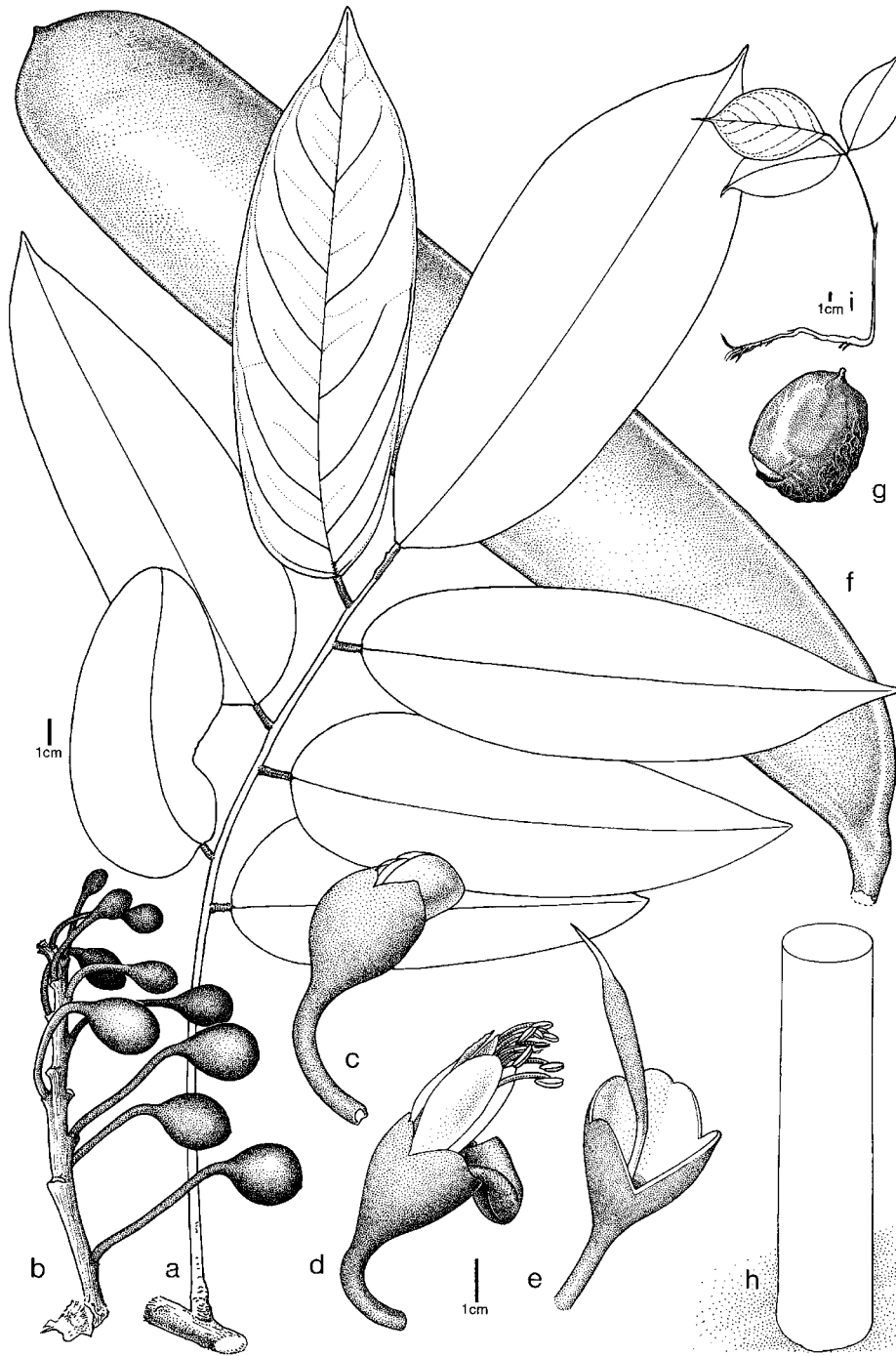
Species with no other use than firewood are listed in this table. Species used explicitly to start a fire or commercial firewood (e.g., *Chrysobalanaceae*) are considered more important and listed among the remaining useful plants species.

1.3.12 Agricultural species in northwest Guyana

To avoid confusion with NTFPs, all cultivated (agricultural) species observed in the North-West District are listed in this table. These plants do not occur in the wild in the study area, and thus cannot be regarded as non-timber forest products. An exception is made for plants that escape from cultivation (e.g., *Bambusa vulgaris*). Wild plants taken from the forest and replanted in gardens and house yards are considered to be NTFPs and are treated as such. The list does not provide all the different cultivars of agricultural crops. It is neither exhaustive concerning ornamental plants.

1.3.13 Indices

In order to facilitate the search for information on a particular species, an index is provided for the scientific names of the species included in this guide. Additionally, an index is supplied for the vernacular names of plants, as well as for local terms of illnesses and other plant uses.



1. *Alexa imperatricis* a. leaf; b. inflorescence with flower buds; c. immature flower; d. mature flower; e. flower with petals and stamens removed, showing calyx and ovary; f. fruit; g. seed; h. trunk base; i. seedling.

1. *Alexa imperatricis* (R.H. Schomb.) Baill. **LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.** **White aromatta**

Vernacular names: White aromatta, Aramatta (Cr), Aromata, Haiariballi¹ (Ar), Kureku (C), Ada karikoro (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 40 m tall; trunk to 60 cm in diam. Outer bark light brown, lenticellate, inner bark bright yellow, with strong, poisonous scent and little colourless exudate, sapwood whitish to light brown, heartwood dark brown. Branches minutely puberulous when young. Leaves alternate, 7-9-foliolate, rachis ca. 20 cm long; stipules inconspicuous; petiole ca. 11 cm long; leaflets alternate, petiolules ca. 1 cm long, wrinkled; blades leathery, glabrous, narrowly oblong-elliptic, to 24 x 11 cm, apex shortly acuminate to acute, base obtuse. Inflorescences terminal racemes ca. 18 cm long, rachis deep red, covered with small, brown, appressed hairs; pedicels ca. 6 cm long. Flowers zygomorphic, stout, producing nectar; calyx dark red, leathery, cup-shaped, ca. 2.3 cm long, dark brown velutinous, lobes unequal, persistent; petals 5, somewhat leathery, ca. 4 cm long, 4 petals orange, connivent, 1 petal dark red, recurved; stamens 10, orange-red; ovary superior, 1-locular, tomentose, style 1, persistent. Pod woody, dark brown, flattened, elongate, sickle-shaped, ca. 35 x 5 cm, brown velutinous, longitudinally dehiscent, valves with spongy, white inner layer; seeds 8-10, black, broadly ellipsoid, flattened, ca. 2 x 0.5 cm.

Distribution and ecology: Probably endemic to Guyana, locally dominant on light sands and loamy soils. In northwest Guyana, frequent in Mora, mixed, and secondary forests. Flowering nearly throughout the year; fruiting mainly in April and May (Polak, 1992). In Barama trees were observed fruiting annually from August to December. The flowers are probably pollinated by hummingbirds (Polak, 1992).

Use: The inner bark of this tree is said to be very poisonous. It produces a pungent smell, which provokes an instant headache. Fresh bark scrapings are applied to bites of the munuri ant (*Pariponera clavata*), a large black ant that stings painfully. To ease down the pain, the bark is tied on the bite with a piece of cloth. Bark scrapings are also applied to skin sores and put between the toes to cure 'ground itch', a common fungal infection of the feet (athlete's feet). A small dose of sap squeezed from the fresh bark is given to persons bitten by the labaria snake (*Bothrops asper*). Patients were warned to use this medicine only when bitten by this particular snake, as the labaria poison counteracts the aromatta poison. An incident was mentioned of coastlanders in Kwebanna (Waini), who took aromatta bark for locust bark (*Hymenaea courbaril* var. *courbaril*) and brewed a tea that caused acute poisoning resulting in the death of several persons. Forte (1997) reported on logging companies throwing aromatta logs in creeks, making the water unsafe for drinking for the surrounding villages. Despite its toxicity, very small doses of the bark tea are drunk to treat malaria.

A day after slashing the aromatta bark, the cut is filled with a transparent, jelly-like substance, which is rubbed in the hair to kill lice and cure dandruff. Aromatta seeds are shortly roasted and put on a hook as fish bait. Raw seeds are used to catch morocots (*Myletes* sp.). The poisonous seeds cause a severe headache when eaten by humans. Fresh bark and seeds are stuffed in the hole of an armadillo (*Dasypus* sp.). The poison kills the animal, but its meat is apparently still safe for consumption. Baboons (howler monkey, *Alouatta seniculus*) feed on the pods and seeds of this tree. Amerindians gave this as the main reason for the terrible smell of baboon droppings and the fact that they rarely eat the meat of this animal. Because of its poisonous contents, Amerindians do not use aromatta wood for firewood, unless it is thoroughly rotten. Coastlanders said they used aromatta firewood without problems. Fanshawe (1948) mentioned the use of aromatta wood chips as fish poison, but this practise was unknown in the North-West District.

Economy: The species is commercially harvested for timber and plywood (Polak, 1992). Other aromatta products are used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) Named after the poisonous haiari liana (*Lonchocarpus* spp.), having a similar scent (Fanshawe, 1949).



2. *Anacardium giganteum* a. leafy branch; b. different leaf shapes; c. inflorescence; d. unripe fruit; e. ripe fruit with enlarged pedicel.

2. *Anacardium giganteum* Hancock ex Engl. ANACARDIACEAE Hubudi

Vernacular names: Wild cashew, Hubudi (Cr), Ubudi (Ar), Akayu-u (C), Merehi (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 40 m tall; crown broad; trunk to 3 m in diam., cylindrical, unbuttressed. Outer bark very thick, brown, moderately coarse, flaky with vertical fissures, inner bark pinkish brown. Leaves clustered at branch ends; with strong turpentine-like (mango) odour; stipules absent; petiole stout, ca. 1 cm long, puberulous; blades papery to leathery, narrowly to broadly obovate, to 36.5 x 14 cm, shiny, glabrous above, puberulous on veins below, apex rounded, acute or obtuse, base cuneate, obtuse or slightly auriculate; domatia deep, pit-like. Inflorescences terminal or axillary panicles to 26 x 29 cm, densely puberulous; peduncle ca. 1.5 cm long; basal bracts leaflike, obovate, distal bracts sepal-like; pedicels ca. 1.5 mm long. Flowers bisexual or male, with heavy sour-sweet smell; calyx 5-lobed, lobes ovate, ca. 2 mm long, puberulous; petals 5, yellowish, turning dark red after pollination, narrowly elliptic to ovate, ca. 5 mm long, recurved, sparsely puberulous; stamens 7-10, 1 much larger; ovary superior, subglobose, 1-locular, with basal ovule, style excentric, ca. 4 mm long, stigma reduced to a point. Pedicels pear-shaped, becoming thick and fleshy when ripe, ca. 1.5 x 2.5 cm, red, shiny. Fruits (nuts) brown to black, kidney-shaped, ca. 2.5 x 2 cm; seed 1, light brown, kidney-shaped.

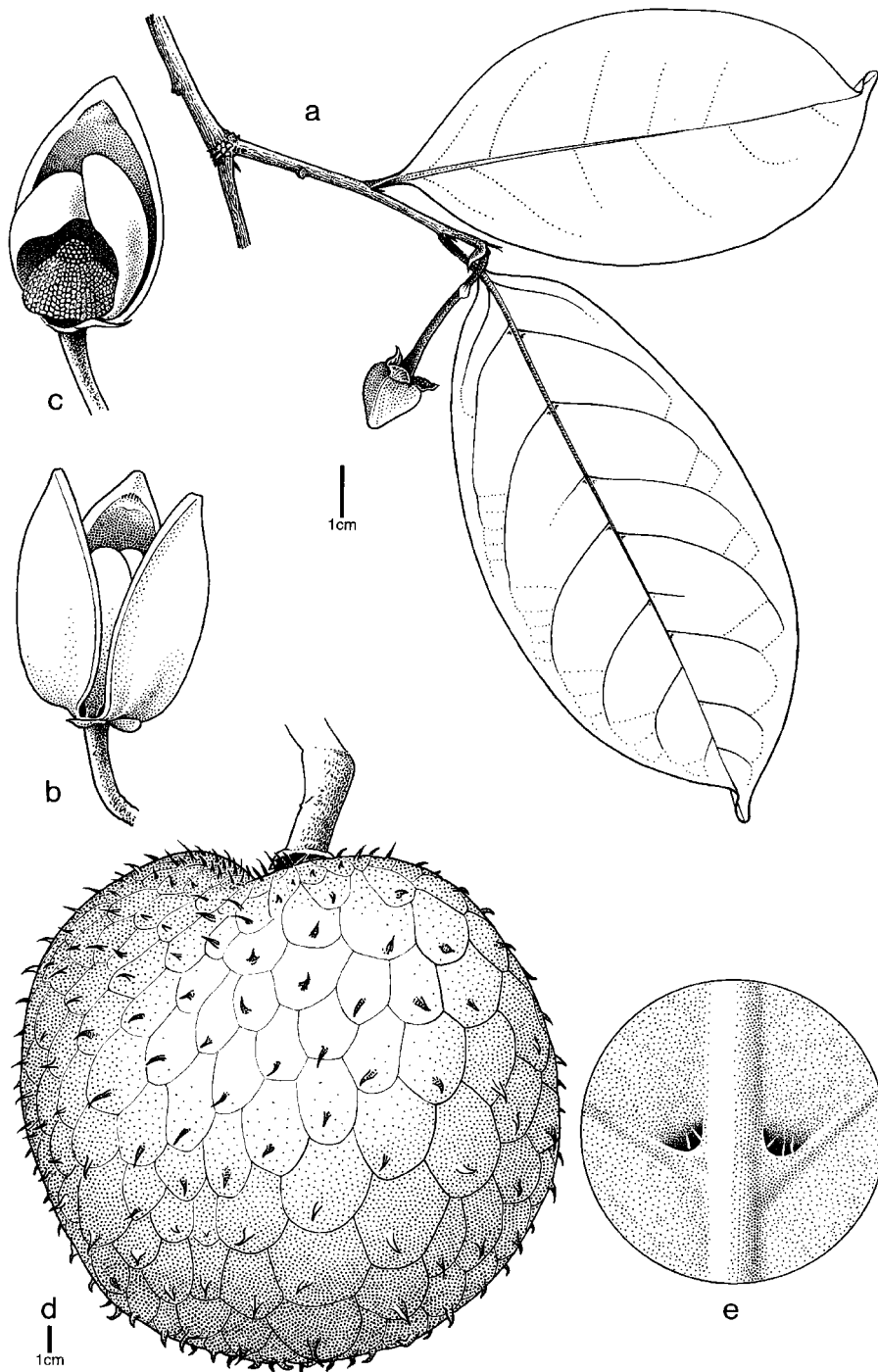
Distribution and ecology: Northern South America, in evergreen, non-inundated, high forest. In northwest Guyana, occasional in mixed forest and Mora forest. In remote areas, the species is truly wild. In villages along the Moruca River, however, large hubudi trees had been planted or spared from cutting more than 100 years ago¹. Flowering from April to January; fruiting from July to February (Mitchell, 1997). People in the North-West District said that the tree was fruiting only once every four years. In 1995, germinated seedlings of the crop of 1994 were found in Barama. In December 1997, the tree was flowering for the first time again, while ripe fruits were abundant at the end of January 1998.

Use: The hubudi fruit (actually the modified pedicel or hypocarp) is edible and very popular. Shrubs under the trees are frequently weeded to facilitate the gathering of fallen fruits. A notorious strong alcoholic drink, known locally as 'hubudi local' or 'cashew wine' is made from the fermented fruits. When the fruits are in season, drinking sprees are held in which the liquid is consumed in huge quantities. Hubudi fruits and drinks are consumed throughout the Amazonian region (Stahel, 1944; Cavalcante, 1972; Balée, 1994; Sánchez, 1996).

Tapirs or bush cows (*Tapirus terrestris*) are fond of hubudi as well. After eating large numbers of fruits, the animals get drunk and stagger through the forest, producing their typical whistling sound. As the animals are easy to shoot when intoxicated, hunters wait near fruiting hubudi trees at night for the tapirs to approach. The seeds of cultivated cashew (*Anacardium occidentale*) are usually roasted in the shell. The hubudi seed, however, is seldom eaten, since the nut shell contains an irritating oil that blisters the lips and tongue. If the shell is removed carefully, in a way that the oil does not touch the seeds, the nuts can be roasted and eaten. The bark is used as a treatment for diarrhoea. A piece of ca. 10 x 4 cm of the inner bark is boiled until the liquid becomes dark brown in colour. Small amounts of the astringent ('stainy') tea are drunk. The wood is occasionally used to make boards and canoes, but it is not very durable and rots fast.

Economy: Fermented hubudi drink is sold for US\$ 5 per gallon at the Saturday's market in Santa Rosa, where a large variety of home-made fermented drinks are sold among residents. These drinks cannot be stored long, as the fermenting process continues and bottles are likely to explode. Hubudi has only a local economic value.

Notes: (1) See plate 1.



3. *Annona montana* a. flowering branch; b. flower; c. flower, partly opened to show stamens and carpels; d. fruit; e. domatia in nerve angles ($r = 2$ mm).

3. *Annona montana* Macfad.

ANNONACEAE

Wild soursop

Synonym: *Annona marcgravii* Mart., *Annona pisonis* Mart., *Annona sphaerocarpa* Splitg.

Vernacular names: Wild soursop (Cr), Duru (Ar), Arasyisyu (C), Ibakwaha (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 15 m tall; trunk to 10 cm in diam. Outer bark dark, smooth, peeling off easily, with a pungent smell. Branches terete, glabrous. Leaves simple, alternate, in two vertical rows along the branches; stipules absent; petiole ca. 1 cm long, thickened, glabrous; blades obovate to elliptic, ca. 10 x 6 cm, glabrous, shiny above, ash-gray sericeous below when young, soon becoming glabrous, with pocket-shaped, hairy domatia in the nerve angles, apex rounded to bluntly acuminate, base acute. Inflorescence terminal or opposite the leaves, 1-flowered; bracts rounded-triangular, ca. 2.5 mm long; pedicels ca. 1.5 cm long. Flowers actinomorphic, pendent, olive-green, conical in bud; sepals 3, triangular-rounded, ca. 5 mm long, acute, reflexed; outer petals 3, broadly ovate, ca. 2.5 cm long, thick, valvate, inner petals 3, slightly smaller, thick, rounded, broadly stipitate at the base, overlapping; stamens numerous, ca. 5 mm long, spirally disposed on a broad receptacle; ovaries numerous, free, each with 1 ovule, basal, erect, with sessile stigma. Fruit syncarpous, yellow, globose to ovoid, ca. 15 cm in diam., surface areolate, with a straight spine on each areole, fruit pulp white, rather dry; seeds numerous, golden yellow, ca. 18 x 24 mm long.

Distribution and ecology: Northern South America, the West Indies, and the Amazon region (Rainer, pers. comm.). According to collection labels from Suriname and French Guiana (U), the species is common in coastal marsh forests, sand ridges, and riverine forests. It also occurs occasionally in non-flooded primary forest with palms in Central Guyana. In northwest Guyana, the species was only observed in cultivation, although locals were convinced that they had seen the species in the wild. Cultivated individuals probably bear much larger fruits than their wild relatives¹. In Suriname, the species is flowering from April to July (Fries, 1940). In Barama, flowers were seen in December and fruits from June to January.

Use: The flesh of the large fruits is rather dry and hard, much less juicy than the cultivated soursop (*Annona muricata*). Nevertheless, wild soursop is much esteemed and widely cultivated in northwest Guyana. Children even eat the unripe fruits. Pieces of the white fruit pulp are also put on a hook and used as fish bait.

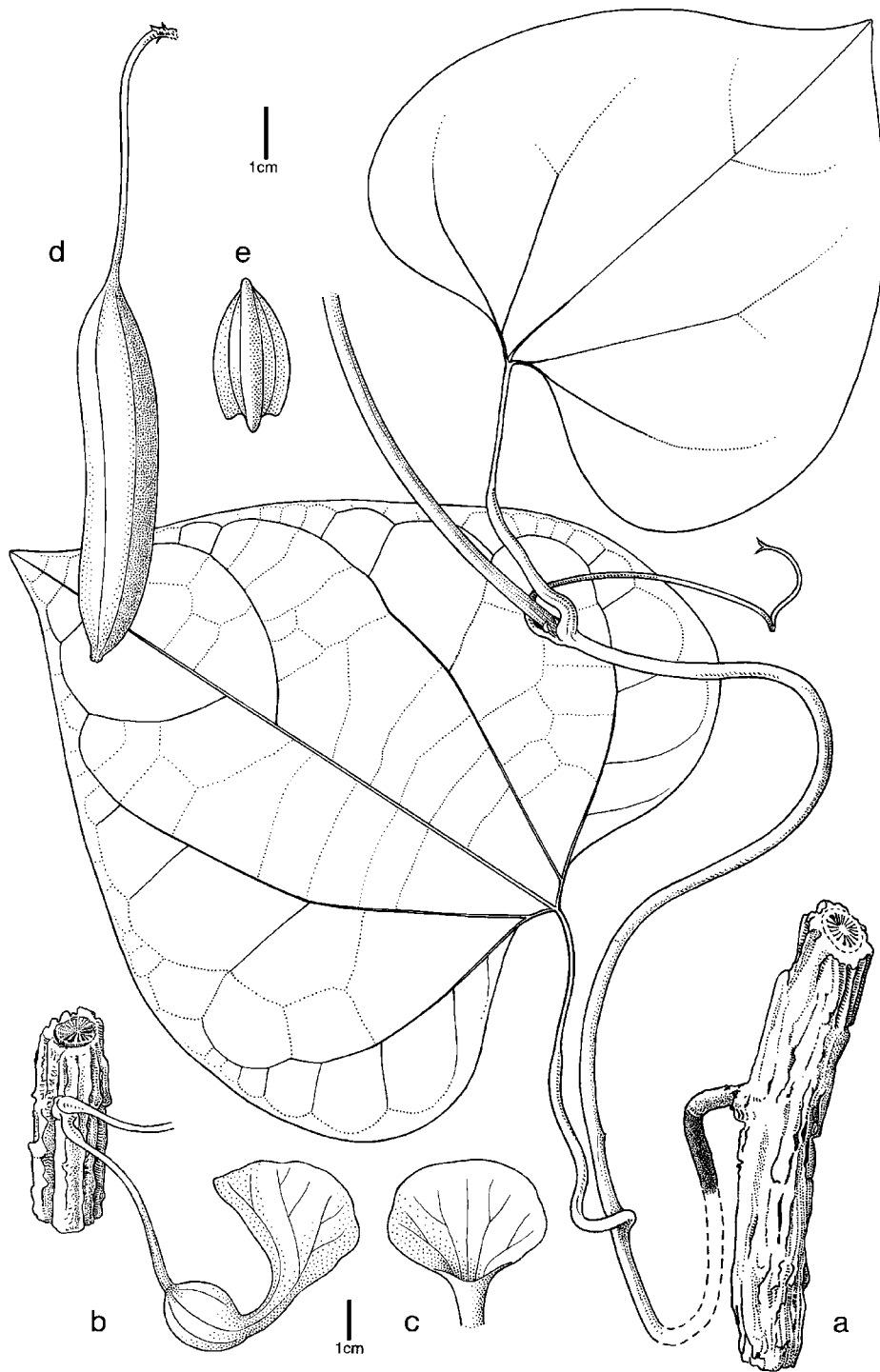
The strong-scented leaves of the wild soursop are used in the same way as those of the cultivated soursop. Leaves are briefly heated over a fire and applied to the forehead to relieve headache and fever. Some oil may be rubbed on the forehead to stick the leaves to the skin. The leaves are said to 'cool the head'.

In French Guiana, the Creoles prepare an evening tea from soursop leaves to calm down their nerves and to be sure of a good night's rest. An infusion of the bark and leaves is drunk as a tranquillizer and as a remedy for irregular heart beating (Grenand et al., 1987). In Suriname, the leaves are used in herbal baths to calm down stress. Three spoons a day of an infusion of the petals should be taken by patients suffering from nervous breakdowns (May, 1982). A brew made from the leaves of wild soursop and seville orange (*Citrus aurantium*) is drunk for asthma, high blood pressure, and nervousness (Heyde, 1990). In Brazil, the same decoction is used as a herbal bath for influenza (Branch and da Silva, 1983).

Numerous alkaloids have been isolated from this species, of which some have tranquilizing properties, while others influence the nervous system (Grenand et al., 1987; Leboeuf et al., 1982).

Economy: In Guyana, the species is used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) See plate 2.



4. *Aristolochia daemoninoxia* a. habit; b. flower; c. perianth lobe; d. fruit; e. seed.

4. *Aristolochia daemnonoxia* Masters

ARISTOLOCHIACEAE

Boyari rope

Vernacular names: Boyari rope, Carrion crow rope¹ (Cr), Boyari (Ar), Kurumu simyori, Watopi (C), Azari (Wr).

Botanical description: Liana, stem woody, flexible, ca. 2 cm in diam. Outer bark light brown, deeply ridged, corky, with characteristic smell of cough tablets. Branchlets glabrous. Leaves alternate, simple, palmately veined; stipules absent; petiole twining, to 7 cm long; blades papery, triangular, ca. 12 x 13 cm, glabrous, shiny above, waxy velvet-tomentose below, apex obtuse or acute, base straight to slightly cordate. Inflorescence produced from the main stem; racemes contracted, bearing few flowers with minute, scaly bracts; pedicels ca. 3 cm long. Flowers zygomorphic, curved, poorly known; tepals 3, tomentose outside when young, pale brownish green with dark veins, connate into a tube with inflated base, tube short, funnel-shaped; superior lobe broadly ovate, ca. 3 x 5.5 cm, apex truncate and mucronate, inside verrucose, utricle ovoid, 2 x 1.3 cm; ovary inferior, ca. 1.3 cm long. Fruit a septicidal capsule, dehiscing like a parachute, ca. 9 cm long, rough, glabrous, midribs of carpels thickened, with a median groove, external wall thick, woody; seeds ovoid, 5 x 3 mm.

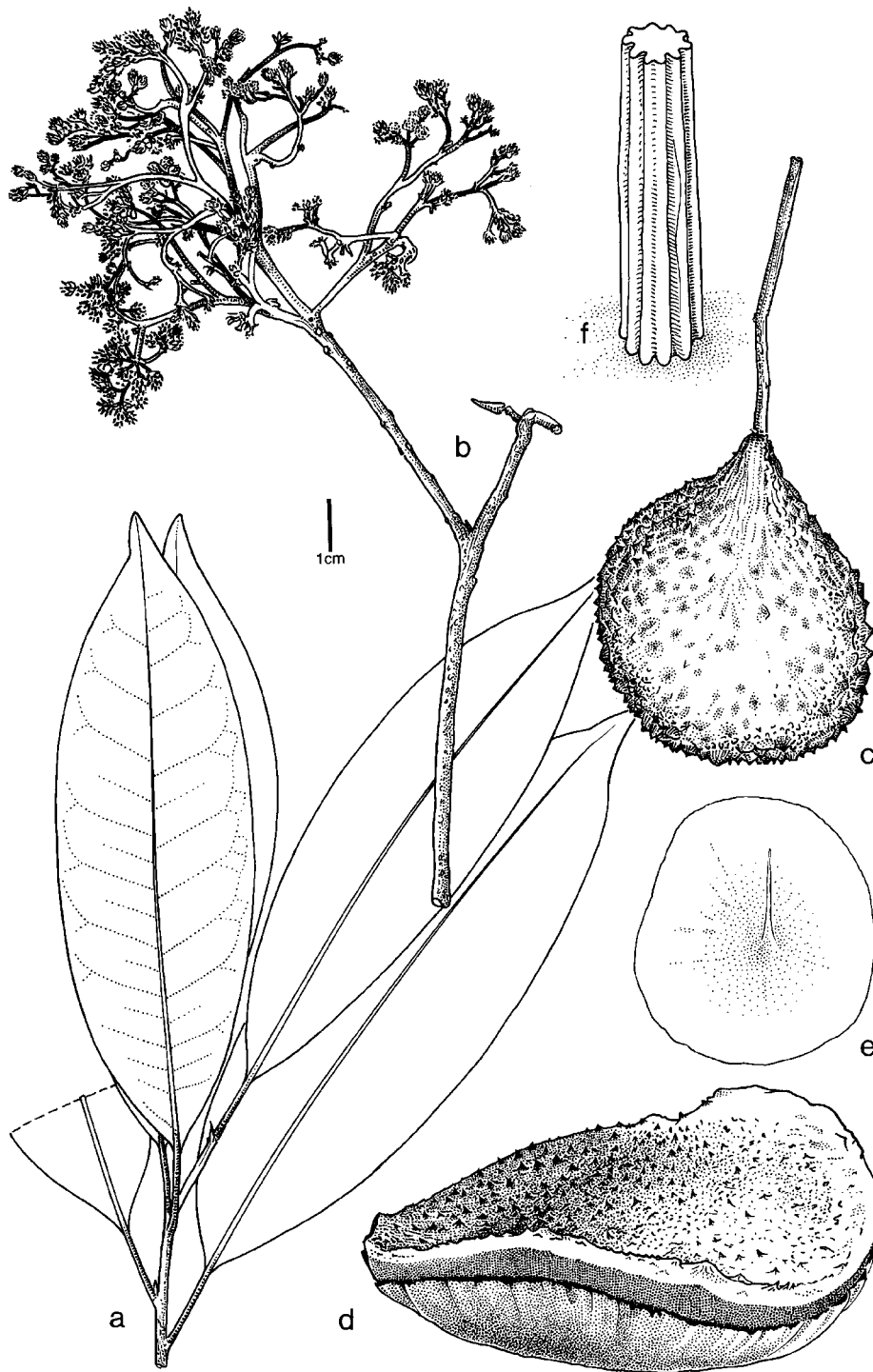
Distribution and ecology: The species is known from Guyana only. In the North-West District it occurs occasional in mixed and secondary forest. Phenology unknown.

Use: This corky liana is used for various medicinal purposes and is surrounded by some mystery. Women supposedly use this liana to provoke abortions and as a contraceptive. To prepare this treatment, the woody stem is chopped into pieces and boiled as tea. The brown boyari tea mixed with the leaves of sweet alas (*Euphorbia neriifolia*) is believed to induce permanent sterility. Inhalation of the boyari scent alone is thought to be sufficient to act as contraceptive. For this reason, a piece of vine with a few leaves is placed under the pillow or bed. A syrup boiled from immature pineapple (*Ananas comosus*) and boyari rope can cause abortions as well (Lachman-White et al., 1992). In general, people are reluctant to talk about plant use concerning female sexuality (e.g., menstruation, contraception, abortion). They hesitate before giving detailed recipes for 'ladies problems' and pretend they do not know these treatments very well, 'because they never use them'. The species probably contains chemicals that inhibit fertility, like other *Aristolochia* species (Grenand et al., 1987; Lachman-White et al., 1992). Aristolochic acid, found in this genus, is known to be mutagenic and carcinogenic in animals. The use of this plant on a continuous basis is not recommended (Arvigo and Balick, 1993).

In spite of its strong contents, the tea is used for many illnesses in Guyana, although pregnant women are warned not to use it. The inner stem of the liana is boiled for half an hour, left to cool and drunk against stomach aches. A hot decoction is drunk or used as a steam bath to cure fever. Then the stem is boiled in a large pot, after which the patient bends over the steaming pot, covering himself with a bed sheet. In case of severe illness, the steaming pot is placed under the patient's hammock and a sheet is placed over it like a tent. The same decoction is used to bathe children suffering from fever. Fanshawe (1948) described the species as a reputed antispasmodic, when boiled good for tuberculosis, bronchitis, bad coughs, bad bowels, and indigestion (heart burn). The highly aromatic, dark brown decoction of boyari leaves with the leaves of munuridan (*Siparuna guianensis*), bamboo (*Bambusa vulgaris*), sweet sage (*Lantana camara*), lemongrass (*Cymbopogon citratus*), and lime (*Citrus aurantiifolia*) is used to sweat out fever. In coastal Guyana, a decoction of boyari with haiawa (*Protium* spp., unknown if gum or leaves are used) acts as a vomiting agent for drowsiness, listlessness, and as an antispasmodic. An infusion of the inner bark scrapings in cold water or alcohol is used for indigestion, coughs, asthma, thrush and spasms (Lachman-White et al., 1992). The Warao treat bloody diarrhoea by boiling a ca. 6 cm-long piece of the stem in a pint of water until the liquid gets very dark. Half a cup of the brew must be drunk two or three times a day (Reinders, 1993). It is believed that a person who accidentally steps over this liana will get lost in the forest. Therefore, people prefer to bend down and creep under the liana or cut it before they cross it.

Economy: The species is used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) This Creole name is a translation of the Carib name, as 'kurumu' is vulture and 'simyo' means liana.



5. *Aspidosperma marcgravianum* a. leafy branch; b. inflorescence; c. fruit; d. dehiscent fruit; e. seed; f. trunk base.

5. *Aspidosperma marcgravianum* Woodson

APOCYNACEAE

White yarula

Vernacular names: White yarula (Cr), Yaruru (Ar), Tamuneng apukuitya¹, Apukuitya rone (C), Yaruru (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 30 m tall; trunk deeply fluted, to 75 cm in diam. Outer bark smooth, yellowish brown, inner bark thin, bright yellow, with little white latex, wood light brown. Branches round, lenticellate. Leaves alternate, simple, unpleasantly scented; stipules absent; petiole ca. 1 cm long, grooved; blades elliptic, ca. 8 x 4 cm, dull green above, grey-green below, apex acute, base cuneate. Inflorescence a terminal panicle ca. 5 cm in diam., many-flowered, brown pilose. Flowers actinomorphic, bisexual, sessile, immediately subtended by small bracts; calyx 5-lobed, lobes acute, ca. 3 mm long, white puberulous outside; corolla light green, 5-lobed, tube ca. 5 mm long, white puberulous outside, lobes elliptic-ovoid, contorted, ca. 1.5 mm long; stamens 5; ovary superior, glabrous, style and stigma 1. Fruit a woody follicle, warty, strongly flattened, circular, ca. 5 cm in diam., stipe ca. 1 cm long, wall ca. 5 mm thick; seeds many, flat, winged, ca. 2 cm in diam., wings white, thin, papery, ca. 4 cm in diam.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, the Guianas, Brazil, and Bolivia, in evergreen and semideciduous lowland forest. In northwest Guyana, common in mixed forest in the Moruca area, occasionally in secondary and Mora forests. Phenology unknown. Flowers are pollinated by butterflies or bees; seeds are dispersed by the wind (Maas and Westra, 1993).

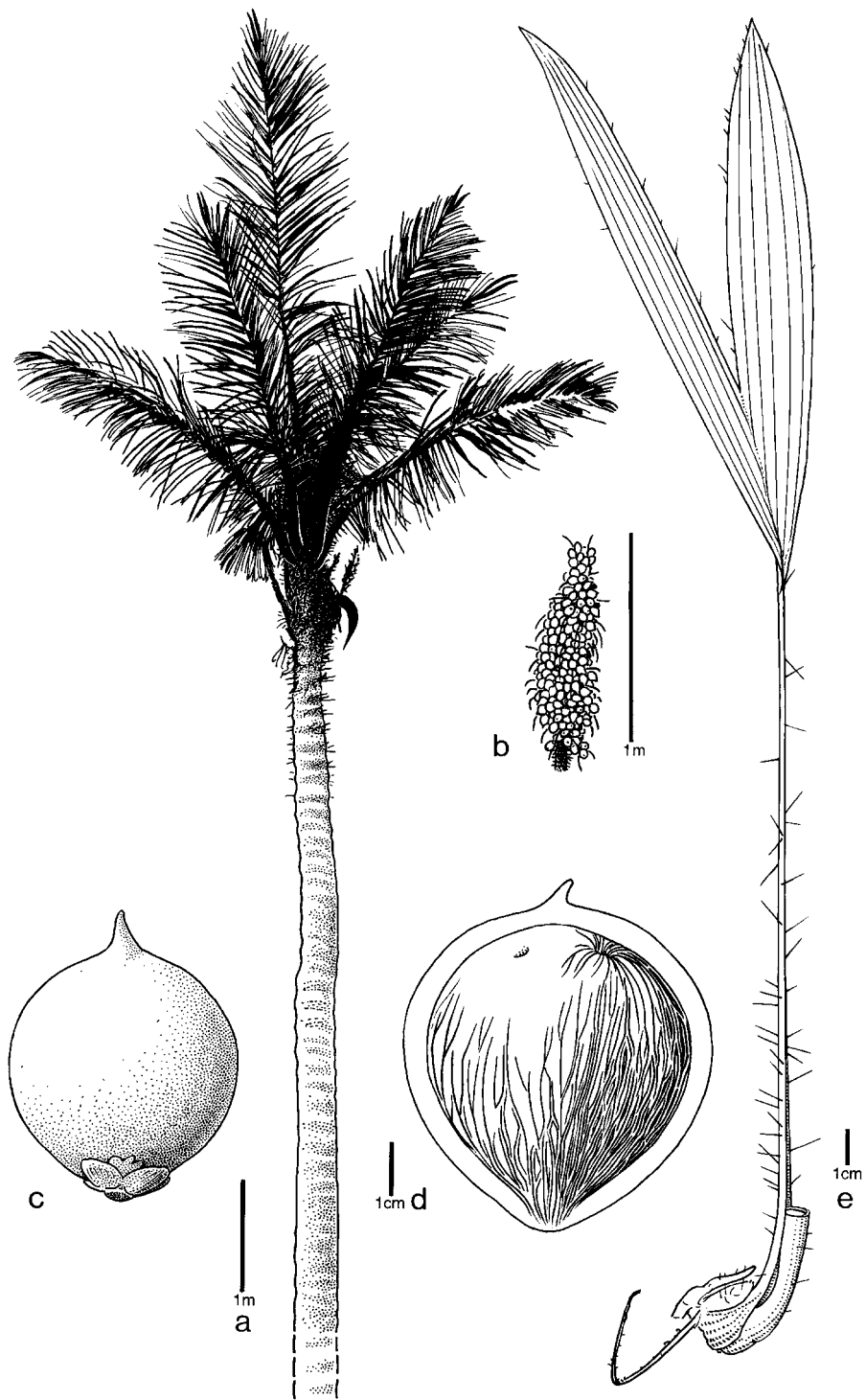
Use: Besides the white yarula, the black (*A. excelsum*) and the red yarula (*A. cf. cruentum*) are considered the best wood for paddles throughout the Guianas. To make a paddle, a rectangular piece is split from the fluted trunk with a cutlass. Mature individuals contain many flanges, so this will not seriously affect the tree. Around Amerindian settlements, one often sees *Aspidosperma* trees with some of their flanges missing. Single-blade paddles with a foliate-shaped blade and a crescent-shaped handle are carved from the wood and polished with the leaves of the sandpaper tree (*Pourouma guianensis*). Double-blade paddles, known as 'yalo' along the Barima and Waini Rivers, are sporadically made from the wood as well. Paddles from white yarula are rather heavy and tend to sink, while black yarula paddles float and are easily recaptured when lost on the river. The Arawaks and Warao living in the coastal swamps make their paddles mostly from white cedar (*Tabebuia insignis* var. *monopylla*). This wood of this species also splits easily and is more abundant in the local wetlands than yarula.

The hard and heavy wood is also frequently used for tool handles. In Kariako, wooden slippers were occasionally carved out of the flanges. With a rubber strap attached to the soles, the slippers were said to be very comfortable. Bush Negroes in Suriname use *Aspidosperma* flanges for their decorative wood carvings.

Yarula bark is a well-known remedy for malaria. A piece of ca. 10 cm long is boiled in water. Two mouthfuls of the tea, which is said to be 'bitter like quinine itself', must be drunk for nine mornings. The same amount of bark is added to a pint of water, boiled down to one cup and drunk in small quantities to relieve headache. People repeatedly warned not to use more of the bark or drink too much of the tea, since an overdose of this medicine could be deadly. Yarula bark is also boiled with buruburu root (*Solanum stramonifolium*), lemon juice or peel, quashi wood (*Quassia amara*), and five bamboo leaves (*Bambusa vulgaris*) to combat malaria and fever. Some people said the tea only eased down the fever and did not really cure the malaria, but others claimed it was the most effective medicine against malaria they knew. Apocynaceae are rich in alkaloids, steroids and other active compounds. Both the white and black yarula are reported to have antimicrobial activity (Verpoorte et al., 1983).

Economy: Yarula paddles are regularly sold at local and regional markets. Their price varies from US\$ 2-4, depending on the size.

Notes: (1) Apukuitya means 'paddle' in Carib.



6. *Astrocaryum aculeatum* a. habit; b. inflorescence; c. fruit; d. fruit, partly opened to show seed; e. seedling.

6. *Astrocaryum aculeatum* G. Mey.

PALMAE

Acquero

Synonym: *Astrocaryum tucuma* Mart.**Vernacular names:** Kuru (Cr), Acquero (Sp), Akuyuru, Akhoyoro, Arapipi (Ar), Tucumau (C), Akorlorlo arau (Wr).

Botanical description: Solitary palm; trunk erect, to 20 m tall and 25 cm in diam.; leaf scars to 10 cm long, circular, internodes to 20 cm long. Internodes, sheath, petiole, and rachis armed with flat, black spines to 15 cm long. Leaves 6-15, stiffly ascending; rachis ca. 4 m long; petiole and sheath ca. 2 m long, greyish lepidote; pinnae 73-130 per side, irregularly arranged in clusters of 2-5, spreading in different planes, linear, ca. 120 x 5 cm, dark green above, greyish lepidote below, midvein sometimes with a few spines. Inflorescences interfoliar, erect at anthesis and in fruit; peduncle ca. 50 cm long; outer spathe to 45 cm long, persistent, inner spathe ca. 2 m long, densely armed with spines, rachis ca. 1 m long, rachillae 200-300, to 26 cm long, basal part with female and terminal part with male flowers. Male flowers paired or solitary, yellowish, ca. 5 mm long; sepals narrowly triangular, 1 mm long; petals basally shortly connate, 4 mm long; stamens 6, slightly connate at base; small pistillode present. Female flowers 2-4 per rachilla, 1.5 cm long; calyx and corolla white, cupular, 1 cm long. Fruit yellowish to orange-green, glabrous, globose or obovoid, ca. 6 x 4 cm, including acuminate rostrum, mesocarp fleshy, orange-yellow, cupule 3-lobed; seed 1, black, very hard.

Distribution and ecology: Northern South America and Trinidad. According to Wessels Boer (1965), the species is not truly indigenous in the region and is always found near past or present human settlements, but Henderson (1995) found the species sporadically in undisturbed forests in Brazil. In northwest Guyana, the palm is widely cultivated by Amerindians. In settlements with a long history of human occupation (e.g., Warapoka and Santa Rosa), acquero is often found growing wild in old secondary forest. Agoutis carry away the seeds from cultivated fields and bury them in the forest, allowing the species to escape from cultivation. In areas where people deliberately search for 'wild' acquero trees and spare the palms when felling forest for agriculture, I consider *Astrocaryum aculeatum* as a non-timber forest product. The major fruiting season in northwest Guyana falls in January, although some ripe fruits were seen in September-October.

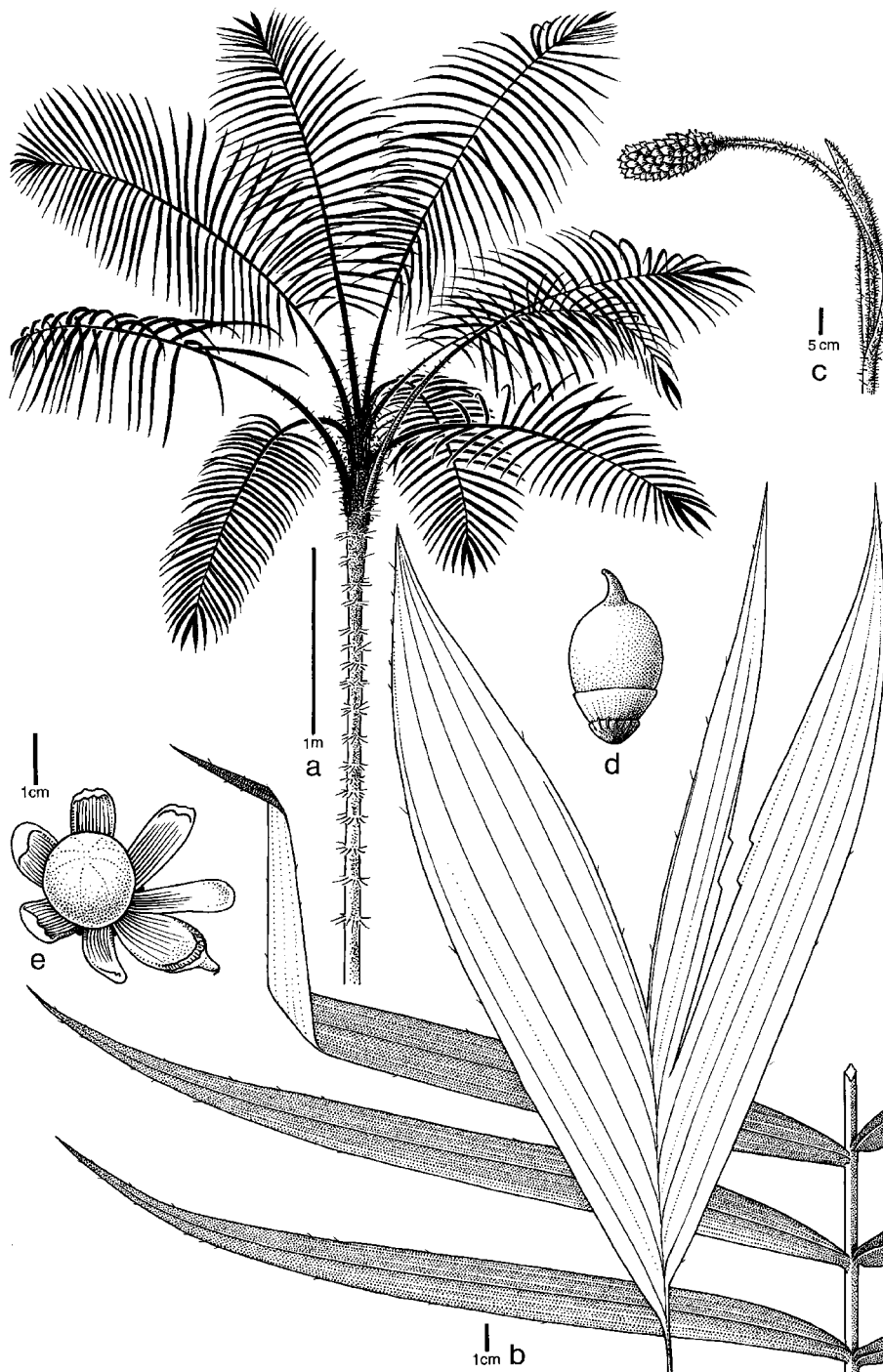
Use: The oily, orange mesocarp of the acquero fruits is much appreciated. Cut from the seed with a knife, it is preferably eaten with cassava bread. Children even consume the unripe fruits. Abandoned fields are frequently visited to look for ripe fruits. Trees may be chopped down to obtain the large bundles of fruits, which are harvested by the bag full in good years. Stories were told about fights over the ownership of wild acquero palms in the forests surrounding Santa Rosa. People also feed their pet parrots with the fruits. The mesocarp is not used anymore for oil extraction, as was reported by Roth (1924) and Fanshawe (1948).

All over Guyana, children play with the hard, black seeds of the acquero. They serve as slingshot ammunition, cricket balls, or as marbles in a game called 'gam'. Seeds are pierced with a stick and used as top. With another hole drilled in the seed, the top makes a whistling sound. Seeds are carved into bracelets and rings as amulets for small children. In traditional Carib villages, most newborn babies wear acquero bracelets to protect them against evil spirits. No elaborated jewellery is made from the seeds like it is done in Brazil (Kahn, 1997).

Children frequently dig up acquero seeds that have germinated along forest trails and in cultivated fields. They remove the seed coat to eat the white endosperm, which is now soft and spongy. The seedlings are called 'atitapo' in Carib, which means 'something that has grown up'. The young, unfolded pinnae are cut off from the rachis and hung in the sun to dry. This 'acquero straw' is woven into the traditional, shovel-shaped Arawak fans or 'wari wari'¹, used to scrape and turn the cassava bread and to fan the fire. The Warao use the same fans, but the Caribs make quite different fans from mokru (*Ischnosiphon* spp.)². In Moruca, brim hats are woven from acquero straw in a chessboard pattern with coconut leaves.

Economy: Fans are regularly sold for household purposes at local and regional markets and in Georgetown tourist shops. Fruits are sold at markets throughout the country, but most come from cultivated sources.

Notes: (1) See plate 3; (2) See Roth (1924) for more details of fan patterns; (3) The single-stemmed *A. aculeatum* is often confused with the multi-stemmed *A. vulgare* (awarra). The fruits of this cultivated species are smaller, bright orange, and very oily.



7. *Astrocaryum gynacanthum* a. habit; b. leaves; c. young infructescence; d. young fruit; e. ripe fruit.

7. *Astrocaryum gynacanthum* Mart.

PALMAE

Widi

Synonym: *Astrocaryum mumbaca* Mart.**Vernacular names:** Plimpla palm, Masoa plimpla¹ (Cr), Mapuhuri, Urishi (Ar), Widi, Wiri (C), Hi arau² (Wr).

Botanical description: Clustered palm; trunks ca. 5 together, to 6 m tall and 6 cm in diam., distinctly ringed, internodes ca. 3.5 cm long; internodes, sheath, petiole, and rachis heavily armed with unequal, flat or almost needle-like black spines to 15 cm long. Leaves 6-13, horizontally spreading; sheath partly closed, brown-leprose, 15-80 cm long; petiole ca. 40 cm long, brown-leprose; rachis ca. 2 m long, pinnae 21-40 per side, regularly spaced in the same plane, linear, ca. 55 x 4 cm, the apical pinnae much broader than the others, flat, not bifid at the apex, dark green above, densely white-puberulous below, margin brownish black ciliate. Inflorescences interfoliar, pendent at anthesis and in fruit, outer spathe flattened, ca. 35 cm long, sparsely armed, inner spathe ca. 70 cm long, densely armed with black spines, rachis ca. 17 cm long, rachillae numerous, ca. 4 cm long, the male part caducous after anthesis. Male flowers densely crowded along rachillae, 3 mm long; sepals narrowly triangular, 1 mm long; petals 3 mm long, basally connate; stamens 6. Female flowers solitary, 1 per rachilla; calyx cupular, 4 mm long, densely covered with small spines; corolla cupular, 3 mm long. Fruit densely clustered on rachis, obovoid, ca. 3 x 1.3 cm, with a curved, 1 cm long rostrum, light brown to brownish red or bright orange when ripe, cupule ca. 1 cm long, pericarp at complete maturity splitting regularly, mesocarp orange; seed 1, black, ca. 1.5 cm in diam.

Distribution and ecology: Northern South America, in the understorey of well-drained, never or rarely flooded secondary and primary forests. In northwest Guyana, frequent in mixed and secondary forests and bamboo grooves around house yards. Pollination is probably done by beetles; seeds are dispersed by monkeys, rodents, peccaries, and macaws (Henderson, 1995; van Roosmalen, 1985). In Moruca, ripe fruits were observed in August-September, in Barama they were also seen in April.

Use: In Carib villages, widi fruits are well known and highly esteemed. The immature fruits are cut open with a knife to drink the sour, jelly-like fluid inside. The thin, dry layer of orange mesocarp of the ripe fruits is not eaten, although Fanshawe (1948) mentioned it as edible. Ripe fruits were hardly seen around Kariako, since young fruits were quickly taken home or consumed in the forest. Discarded fruit shells and seedlings were often seen along forest trails and in cultivated fields.

In the Arawak villages along the Moruca and Barima Rivers, both ripe and unripe fruits were left untouched. Few people could name the species or knew that the fruits were edible. They considered the fruits as poisonous and said they were 'eaten by Caribs only'. However, people in the more remote Arawak and Warao villages did consume the fruits. The species seemed less abundant in Moruca than in Barama, where it was spared from weeding in the forest undergrowth along forest trails. In remote areas, where hospitals are beyond reach of most people, it is a common practise to use widi leaves to dry a newborn baby's navel string. One leaf is burnt, its ashes ground to powder and rubbed on the remains of the umbilical cord after it has been cut. The black powder is applied continuously until the remains of the navel have dried up. The treatment is apparently very effective to prevent infection of the navel. People in Barima preferred to buy lavender powder in a shop for this purpose, although they said they sometimes still used widi leaves. Leaves of kapadula (Dilleniaceae spp.) are used similarly. The ash from widi leaves is also rubbed on the mouth sores of babies suffering from thrush. The spiny leaves are not used for roof thatch. Finally, hunters from Moruca and Assakata mentioned that the hard, fibrous wood could be used to make bows.

Economy: The species is used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) The name 'masoa plimpla' is also given to other spiny palms, (e.g., *Bactris campestris* and *B. major*); (2) The Warao name 'hi arau' means 'prickly tree' and is given to several other spiny palm species as well.



8. *Bactris brongniartii* a. habit; b. part of trunk showing spiny internodes; c. petiole; d. inflorescence; e. infructescence; f. fruit.

8. *Bactris brongniartii* Mart.

PALMAE

Kurupiyua

Vernacular names: Bango palm (Cr), Kurupiyua (C).

Botanical description: Clustered palm, often forming large colonies by rhizomes, to 6 m tall; trunk ca. 4 cm in diam., spiny at internodes; sheath, petiole, and rachis moderately to densely covered with flattened spines, yellowish or brownish in centre and black at apex and base (spines on the sheath darker). Leaves 4-7, stiffly ascending; petiole 10-70 cm long; sheath ca. 45 cm long; rachis ca. 1.2 m long, pinnae 23-34 per side, irregularly arranged in clusters of 2-5, spreading in different planes, strongly folded, linear to narrowly elliptic, ca. 60 x 5 cm, apex briefly and asymmetrically bifid, margins with small spines.

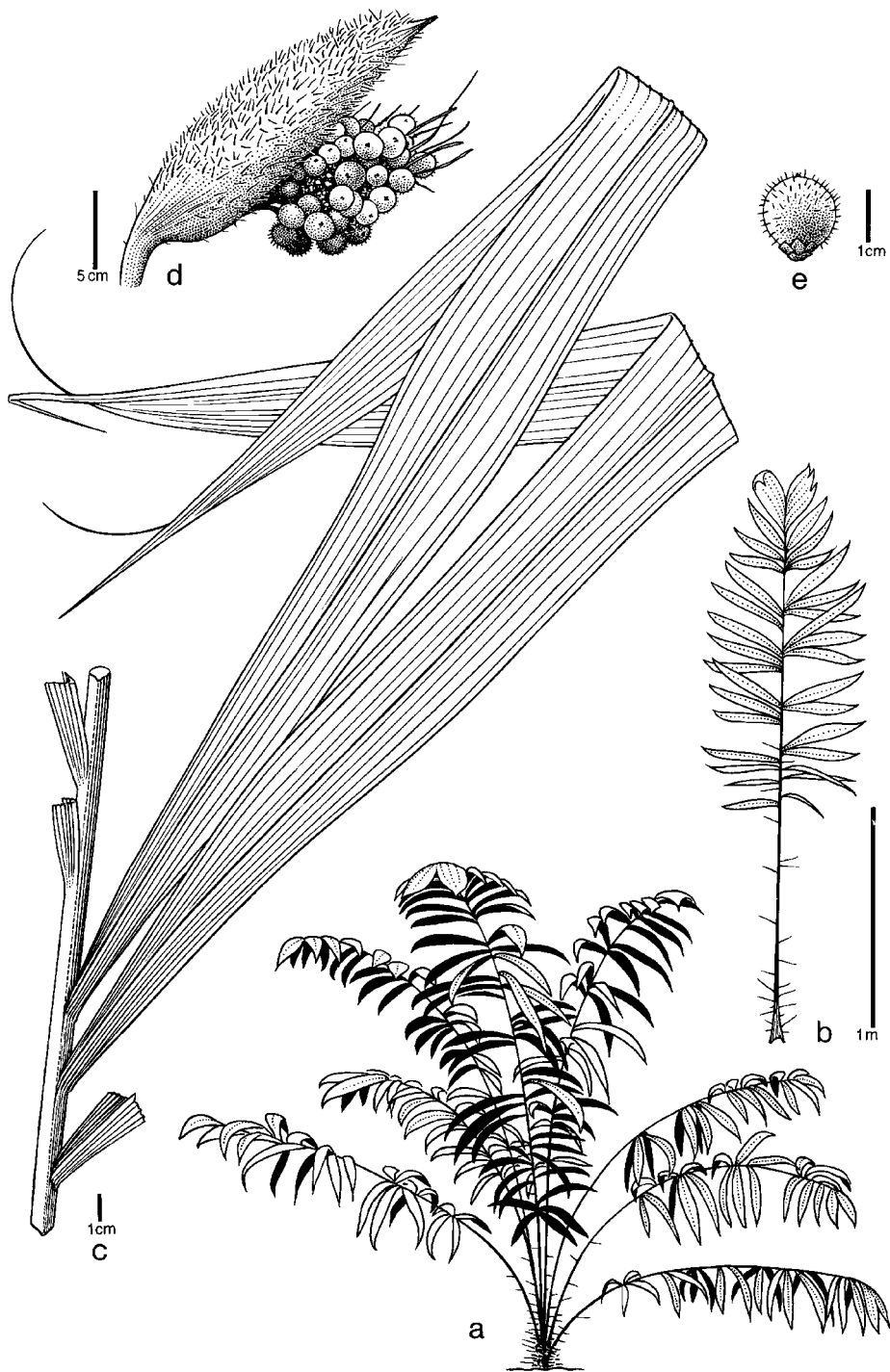
Inflorescences interfoliar, pendent; peduncle ca. 35 cm long; outer spathe ca. 25 cm long, inner spathe ca. 45 cm long, sparsely to moderately covered with flattened, yellowish spines to 2 cm long, rachis ca. 12 cm long, rachillae 15-33, ca. 20 cm long, at anthesis densely covered with brown, glandular trichomes. Flowers borne in triads, irregularly arranged among paired or solitary male flowers. Male flowers ca. 4 mm long, caducous; calyx with narrowly triangular lobes of 1 mm long; petals ca. 4 mm long. Female flowers: calyx and corolla subequal, tubular, ca. 3 mm long. Fruit purple-black, glabrous, depressed globose, ca. 1.5 cm in diam., mesocarp juicy; endocarp fibres free, numerous, cupule irregularly lobed; seed 1, black, ca. 1 cm in diam.

Distribution and ecology: In Northern South America, the Guianas, Brazil, and Bolivia, along river margins or in seasonally inundated areas, at low elevations (Henderson, 1995). In northwest Guyana, common in Mora forest, on muddy riverbanks, and along creeks. The species was only found along the Barama River. Flowers were seen in January, unripe fruits in September. Ripe fruits were not observed.

Use: The juicy mesocarp of the fruits is eaten by the Barama Caribs. The fruits are said to be tasty, but no drinks are prepared from the mesocarp. The leaves are not used for roof thatch, probably because of the spines.

In Venezuela, the Yanomami Indians use the stems to make walls of houses (Henderson, 1995). This practise was not observed in Guyana.

Economy: In Guyana, the species is used for subsistence only. In Brazil, the fruits are sold at local markets and used to flavour drinks (Henderson, 1995).



9. *Bactris humilis* a. habit; b. leaf; c. pinnae; d. infructescence; e. fruit.

9. *Bactris humilis* (Wallace) Burret

PALMAE

Plantao

Synonym: *Bactris acanthocarpa* Mart. var. *intermedia* Henderson

Vernacular names: Plantao (Sp), Yuruwe (Ar), Kanapure (C), Hi arau¹ (Wr).

Botanical description: Acaulescent palm, solitary or a few stems clustered together, sometimes very old specimens with a short trunk to 0.5 m tall and 4 cm in diam., very densely ringed, almost unarmed. Leaves 5-10, erect; sheath, petiole, and rachis with a few black spines to 8 cm long; sheath ca. 22 cm long, brown-leprose; petiole ca. 70 cm long; rachis grooved, ca. 1.3 m long, pinnae 12-20 per side, irregularly arranged in clusters of 2-3, spreading in slightly different planes, sigmoid or long-acuminate, ca. 30 x 7 cm. Inflorescences interfoliar; peduncle ca. 13 cm long; outer spathe ca. 10 cm long; inner spathe ca. 21 cm long, densely covered with black spines to 1 cm long, spathes soon decaying, in fruit already partly decomposed, rachis 2-5 cm long, rachillae 10-25, ca. 7 cm long. Flowers in triads with a central female flower and 2 lateral, slightly superior, male flowers, towards the end male flowers only. Female flowers: calyx and corolla urceolate, corolla longer than calyx, slightly 3-lobed at margin. Fruit orange-red at maturity, turning dark green when over-ripe, subglobose, ca. 1 cm in diam., covered with black bristles ca. 3 mm long, cupule 6 mm in diam., mesocarp starchy, pink; seed 1, black, hard, subglobose, ca. 6 mm in diam.

Distribution and ecology: Widespread in northern South America. In northwest Guyana, frequent in the understorey of mixed and secondary forest. Pollination is probably done by beetles (Henderson, 1995). Seeds are dispersed by birds (van Roosmalen, 1985). In Barama, ripe fruits were seen in December.

Use: The leaves of this palm are used for the roof thatch of forest camps, as a substitute for manicole leaves (*Euterpe oleracea*). To make a quick rain shelter, a bundle of plantao leaves is held upright against a tree. The pinnae are tied to the trunk so that the leaves form a small roof for one person. Such rain shelters are often seen along forest trails.

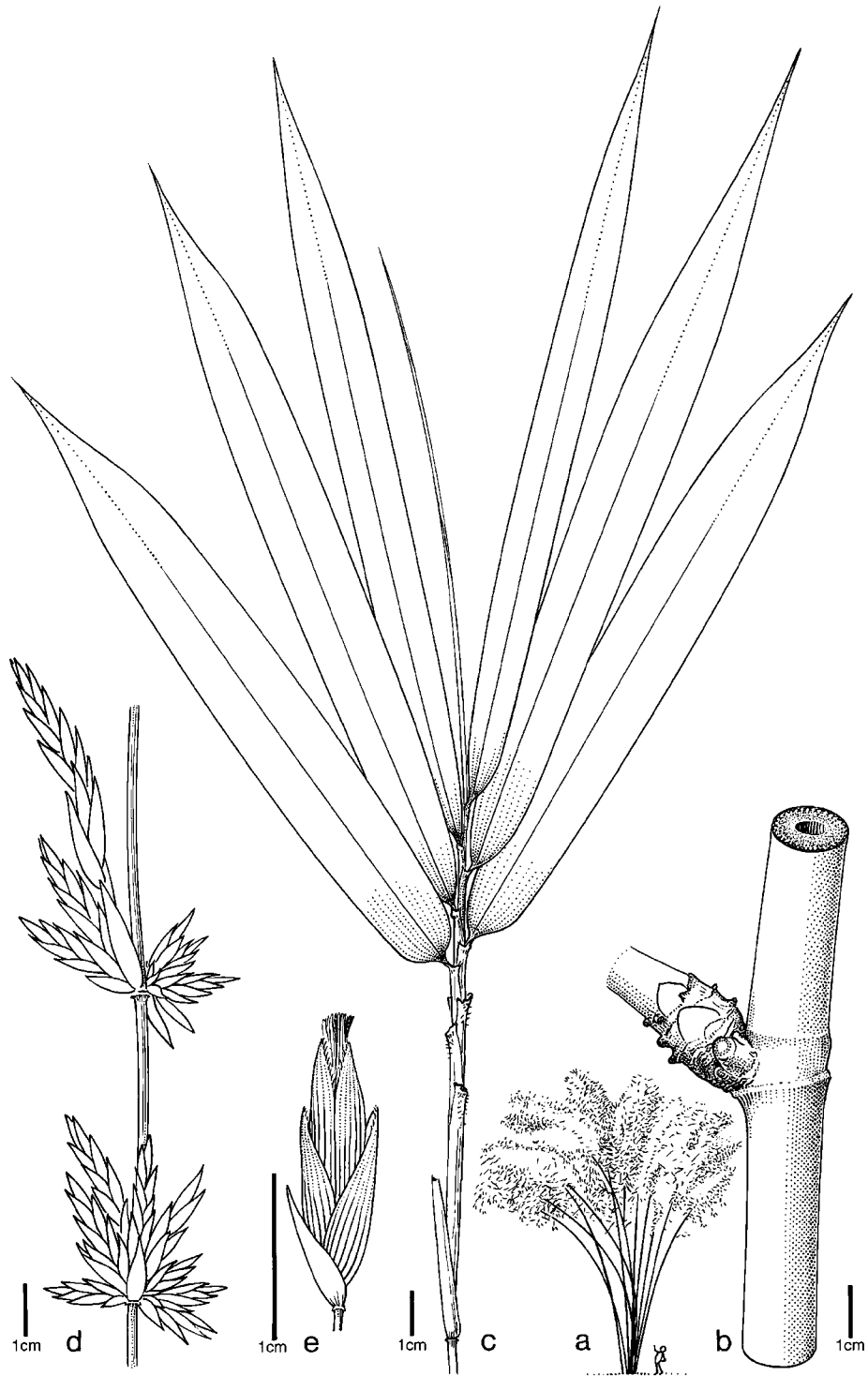
In Moruca, the midrib of the leaves is used as fishing rod. The pinnae are stripped off, after which the bare stem is stabbed vertically in the river bottom. A fishing line with a hook is then tied on top of the stem in a way that the hook reaches just under the water level. Up to a hundred stems may be planted in a shallow river or flooded savanna. After planting the last stem, the first one is checked again to see whether some fish has been caught. Spanish Arawaks call both this method of fishing and the palm species 'plantao', which may be derived from the Spanish 'plantado' (planted).

The bare midribs 'bones' are used in Barama as arrow shaft, when the flower stalks of the real arrowstick (*Gynerium sagittatum*) are not available. In the same region, the midribs are occasionally used for stringers to attach the leaves for roof thatch, as a substitute for 'kokerite bones' (*Maximiliana maripa*).

The black spines are used as a needle to take jiggers or spines from the fingers or feet. The fruits are not edible.

Economy: The species is used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) The Warao name 'hi arau' means prickly tree and is given to other spiny palm species as well.



10. *Bambusa vulgaris* a. habit; b. stem; c. foliage leaves; d. inflorescence; e. floret.

10. *Bambusa vulgaris* Schrad. ex J.C. Wendl. GRAMINEAE Bamboo

Synonym: *Bambusa surinamensis* Rupr.

Vernacular names: Bamboo (Cr), Kamwata (Ar, Wr), Kuwama (C).

Botanical description: Giant, clump-forming, woody plant, to 20 m high; trunks to 12 cm in diam., unarmed, thick-walled, green and yellow, glabrous, erect, arching above, with massive nodes and hollow internodes. Culm leaves broadly triangular, ca. 40 cm long, appressed, caducous, covered with a dense layer of brown, irritating hairs. Foliage leaves in groups of 7-9; sheaths glabrous or covered with appressed, brown hairs near the apex; ligule ca. 1 mm long; blades narrowly oblong-elliptic, ca. 25 x 3 cm, glabrous, caducous, apex acuminate, base rounded. Inflorescence a series of loosely fasciculate clusters on leafless branches at least 50 cm long, pseudospikelets straw-coloured, 5-7-flowered, sessile, narrowly elliptic, ca. 15 mm long, functional florets ca. 10 mm long, ovate, apiculate, paleas narrowly elliptic, keels comb-like ciliate with brown, hispid hairs; stamens 3 or 6; ovary superior, 1-locular, styles 2.

Distribution and ecology: Native of Southeast Asia, but cultivated throughout the tropics. In northwest Guyana, dense bamboo stands are always found near past or present human settlements. Even deep in the interior, bamboo often remains as a relict on riverbanks or at abandoned Amerindian homesteads for decades after the last inhabitants left. Since newly arriving tribes harvest this 'wild' bamboo, and bamboo stands are spared when cutting forest for agriculture, it can in many cases be considered as a NTFP. In the dry season, the undergrowth of the bamboo bushes is burned to prevent the invasion of secondary forest. The species is easily propagated by its rhizome. Bamboo seldom produces flowers; the last flowering collection from Guyana was made by Fanshawe in Mazaruni around 1950 (Judziewicz, 1990).

Use: Throughout the country, bamboo stems are used for light or temporary construction, drying racks for cassava bread, and scaffolding for house and roof construction. Bamboo poles are violently pushed into tree crowns to harvest fruits or coconuts. For temporary walling, bamboo canes are split in four laths, which are tied together with strips of nibi (*Heteropsis flexuosa* or *Thoracocarpus bissectus*). Bamboo walls are chiefly made by people who cannot manage to pay for boards. A popular tradition at the turn of the year is to make bamboo guns. A hollowed-out stem of ca. 1.5 m long, with only the lowest node left in place, is filled with kerosene or methylated spirits. A match is inserted in a small hole drilled in the bottom segment to explode the gun with a loud bang. Trunks are also used as jump stick by children and as antenna pole for short-wave radios.

'Bamboo joints', segments of bamboo with one node, are used as boxes to store paint, fish hooks or valuable tree gums, as mall for melting candles or Karaman wax, flower vase, or ash tray. A remarkable method to sharpen files was observed in Moruca, where old, blunt files were placed in a bamboo segment filled with lime juice, which was said to make the files sharp again after a few days. Whistles from young bamboo stems give a high pitch and are said to attract snakes. Horns from a mature segment give a low, bellowing sound. They are used by fishermen in Moruca to announce their arrival with fresh catch. Bamboo wood is used to burn out canoes, by building a gentle fire in and outside the recently hollowed-out trunk to widen its sides. A fire from bamboo stalks and leaves produces an acid smoke that chases away mosquitoes at dusk (Grenand et al., 1987).

A concoction of five bamboo leaves, a piece of quashi wood (*Quassia amara*), lemon juice and/or peel, white yarula bark (*Aspidosperma marcgravianum*), and a buruburu root (*Solanum stramonifolium*) is a well-known remedy to combat malaria and fever. A quarter cup of the bitter tea must be drunk three times a day, until the fever stops. Some people said the medicine eased down the fever, but did not cure the malaria completely, but others claimed this was the most effective remedy for malaria they knew. In Georgetown, a malaria therapy is brewed from a buruburu root, some bamboo leaves and a piece of sinkola bark (*Cinchona* sp.), a cultivated tree species of which the bark yields a natural form of quinine. A dark brown, highly aromatic decoction of bamboo leaves with the

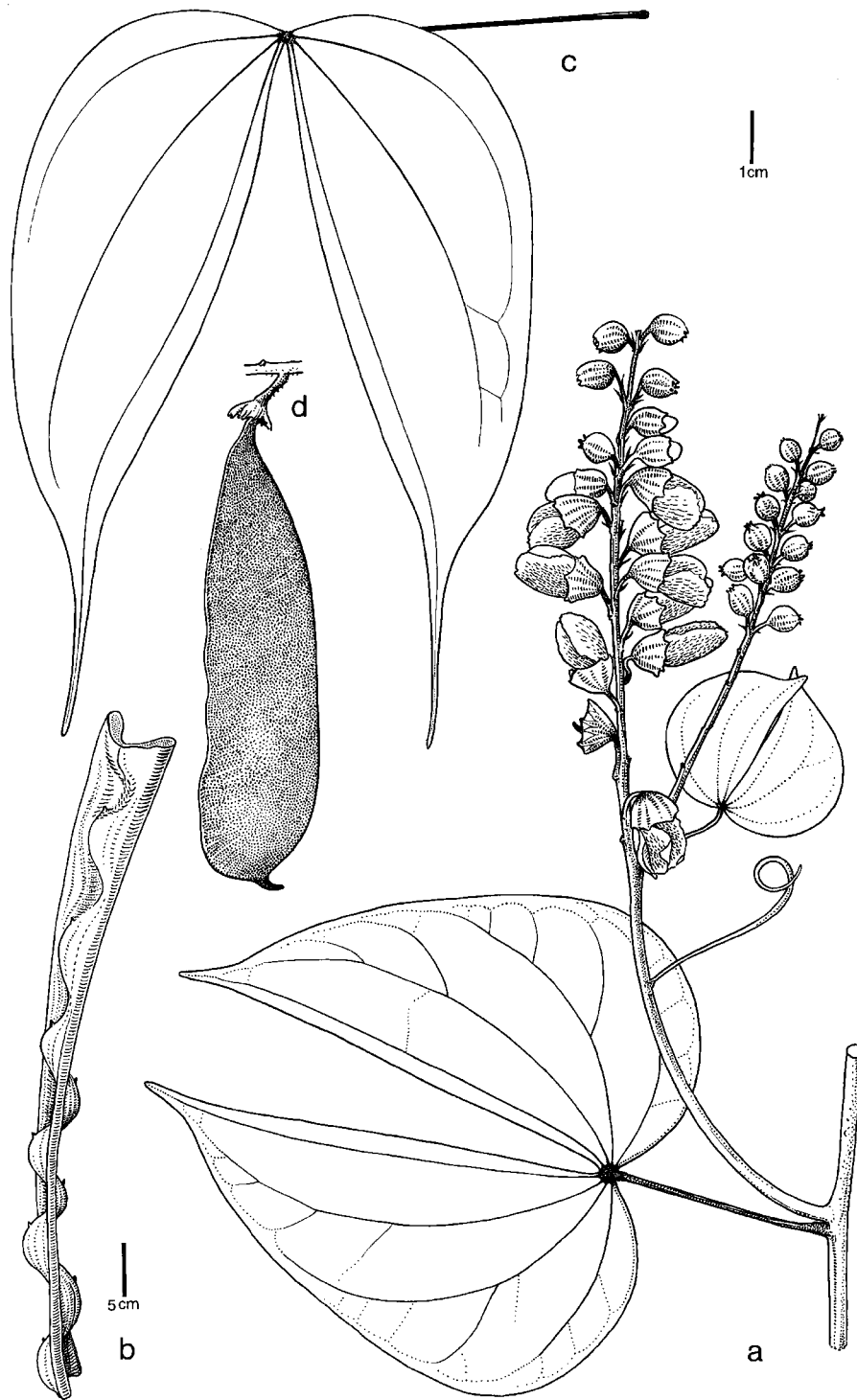
leaves of boyari rope (*Aristolochia daeminoxia*), munuridan (*Siparuna guianensis*), sweet sage (*Lantana camara*), lemongrass (*Cymbopogon citratus*), and lime (*Citrus aurantiifolia*) is used to sweat out fever. Three leaves of bamboo, calabash (*Crescentia cujete*), and soursop (*Annona muricata*) are boiled and drunk to combat fever.

A tea from bamboo leaves is drunk for heart problems and as diuretic when people experience pain during urinating ('stoppage of water'). The boiled leaves are applied externally to the chest of patients suffering from irregular heart beating or other cardiovascular complaints. A bamboo stem of 12 joints long is chopped into pieces and boiled in water. The decoction is drunk regularly to alleviate rheumatic pains. Bamboo shoots are not eaten, but used in another anti-malaria medicine. One shoot is boiled for three hours and half a cup of the tea must be taken daily.

Bamboo leaves are given to cows when they have trouble with giving birth. Local farmers said it generally does not take longer than 20 minutes after feeding the cattle with the bamboo before the calf is born. The afterbirth will come out soon as well. A tea from bamboo leaves is given to women after childbirth as an aid to the expulsion of the afterbirth (Lachman-White et al., 1992). Women also drink the tea to 'clean out their womb', which implies widening the mouth of the uterus and initiating a curettage. Drinking high doses of the tea in an early stage of pregnancy is likely to cause abortion. A bundle of lemongrass, man grass (*Eleusine indica*), and some bamboo leaves is boiled and used as an herbal bath against evil spirits and curses put on by enemies. The medicinal uses of bamboo were only reported from coastlanders and Amerindians living in the coastal area. The Barama Caribs often used bamboo for construction, but never mentioned any medicinal application of it.

Economy: Bamboo leaves are sold on medicinal herb stalls at the Georgetown market¹. In the capital, bamboo is occasionally used in crafts and furniture, but unless specially treated, the wood is susceptible to attack by powder-post beetles (*Dinoderus* sp.) (Judziewicz, 1990).

Notes: (1) See plate 30.



11. *Bauhinia guianensis* a. flowering branch; b. stem; c. leaf; d. fruit.

11. *Bauhinia guianensis* Aubl.

LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.

Monkey ladder

Vernacular names: Monkey ladder, Old lady backbone, Granny backbone, Turtle step (Cr), Hikori tarafon¹ (Ar), Wayamu pati² (C), Nako ataraba, Loromu ahobi arao, Tida aidamu araimuhu³ (Wr).

Botanical description: Liana; stem strongly flattened, undulating; tendrils woody, hooklike. Young branches and inflorescences puberulous. Leaves alternate, bipinnate, palmately veined; stipules small, caducous; leaflets leathery, acute to caudate, ca. 7 x 3 cm, glabrous, shiny above, puberulous or glabrescent below, acuminate to 3 cm long. Inflorescences lax, terminal racemes; bracts minute; pedicels ca. 4 mm long. Flowers zygomorphic; flower buds subglobose, minutely 5-dentate at the apex; calyx rusty brown to green, campanulate, ca. 7 mm long; petals 5, yellow, whitish inside, obovate, clawed, ca. 13 mm long, villose outside; stamens 10, filaments white, anthers beige; ovary superior, 1-locular, villose, style 1, glabrous. Pod flat, grey-green to rusty brown tomentose, apiculate, ca. 6.5 x 2.5 cm, leathery, dehiscent, valves coiling up after dehiscence; seeds 3-5, round, flat, hilum scar crescent-shaped.

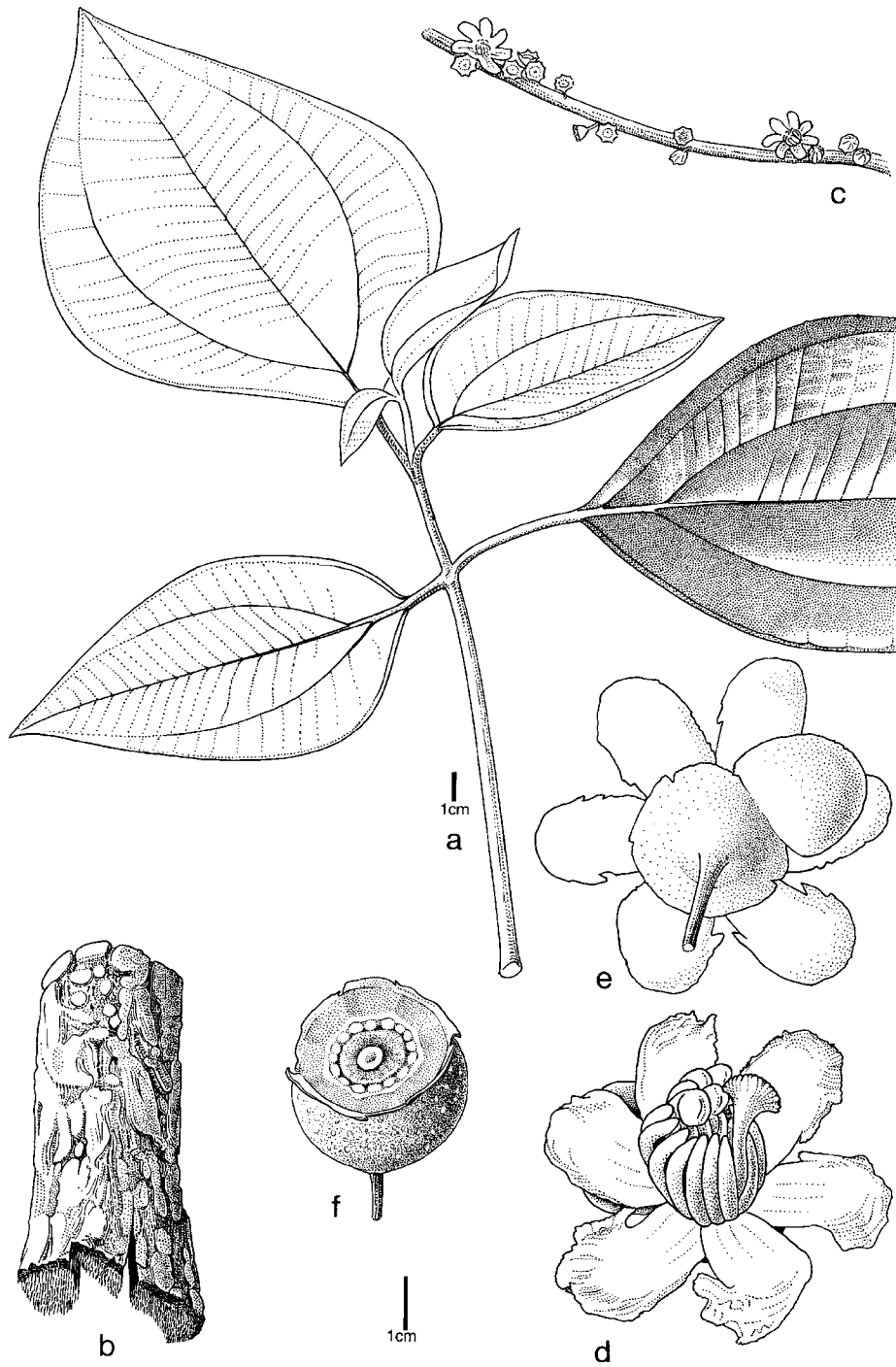
Distribution and ecology: The Guianas and the Amazon basin. In northwest Guyana, abundant in Mora forest, common in mixed and secondary forests. Often germinating massively on the forest floor. Phenology unknown.

Use: The undulating, woody stem is chopped into pieces, boiled and drunk for general body pain and bowel problems. The wood is beaten with a stick until fibrous. A brown sap is squeezed from the fibres into a cup, diluted in some water and drunk to ease diarrhoea. Fanshawe (1948) stated that in the North-West District, the species was used as a fish poison by beating the fresh stems at the water's edge, but this practise was not known by informants in this study. The tea from the stem is drunk against venereal diseases and to cure a 'weak back' (impotence). The wood is mostly boiled for an hour with one or more of the following ingredients: cockshun root (*Smilax schomburgkiana*), kapadula wood (*Tetracera* spp., *Pinzona* sp., *Doliocarpus* sp.), sarsparilla root (*Dioscorea trichanthera*), kufa root (*Clusia* spp.), locust bark (*Hymenaea courbaril*), granny backbone wood (*Curarea candicans*), and devildoer wood (*Strychnos* spp.). The pieces may also be soaked in rum or high wine to make a tonic. These aphrodisiacs or 'builders' are added to milkshakes, porridge, tea, stew, or other dishes. They are drunk in small doses and are said to protect against diseases and stimulate the sexual activities of men and women.

The long root of the liana is dug out and pounded with a stick until the cortex becomes loose and fibrous. The sap from the roots is squeezed into a cup, diluted in some water and slightly warmed. A quarter cup is drunk for diarrhoea. The dose must be small; otherwise it will cause bad feelings. The root is also grated, boiled, and drunk for the same purpose. Several informants said that monkey ladder stem was boiled with some branches of bird vine (*Phoradendron perrottetii*) into a tea which should be drunk against venereal diseases ('V.D.'). Probably more ingredients have to be added to this remedy, but the exact recipe could not be traced. In Colombia, the Tikuna Indians use the stem to treat kidney ailments. Small pieces are soaked for three days and nights in sugar cane juice. The sediment is discarded and one cup of the remaining liquid is taken each morning. The Taiwanos from the same country consider the seeds to be diuretic. Tannins and flavonoid glycosides have been found in *Bauhinia* species. *B. guianensis* is a minor ingredient of the hallucinogenic Ayahuasca medicine that is employed by shamans in Peru and Brazil. The recipe is based mainly on *Banisteriopsis caapi* and *Psychotria viridis*, both plants that do not occur in Guyana (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990). In Guyana, the similar *Bauhinia scala-simiae* (also called monkey ladder) is probably used in the above-mentioned recipes as well. The leaves of this species are 2-lobed and rusty-brown below, and the stem is more longitudinally ribbed than in *B. guianensis*.

Economy: The woody stems of both *Bauhinia* species are sold at the Georgetown herbal market. Ready-made aphrodisiacs with monkey ladder are sold in litre bottles for US\$ 3.50. Aphrodisiacs apparently have a large demand in the capital, as some of the vendors stay open for 24 hours a day.

Notes: (1) 'Turtle ladder'; (2) 'Turtle hammock'; (3) 'Backbone of an old woman'. The name granny backbone is given to several lianas with a flat, undulate stem, e.g., *B. scala-simiae*, *Serjania paucidentata*, *Curarea candicans*, and *Machaerium* spp.



12. *Bellucia grossularioides* a. leafy branch; b. bark; c. flowering branch; d. flower; e. flower, seen from below; f. fruit.

12. *Bellucia grossularioides* (L.) Triana MELASTOMATACEAE Big jiggernet

Vernacular names: Big jiggernet¹, Chiconit, Chiganet, Mess apple (Cr), Itara, Sakwa sepere (Ar), Asakali, Asakari (C), Sikararia (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 25 m tall; trunk to 28 cm in diam. Outer bark whitish, rough, lenticellate, inner bark reddish brown to orange, exudate little, orange-red, sticky, sapwood yellowish white. Leaves opposite, 5-pliveined, leathery, glabrous; stipules absent; petiole to 6 cm long; blades broadly ovate, ca. 25 x 15 cm, apex shortly acuminate, base obtuse to rounded, margin serrulate in young leaves. Inflorescences axillary or produced from the main branches, usually 2-flowered; pedicels ca. 17 mm long. Flowers actinomorphic; hypanthium cup-shaped, subglobose, glabrous, ca. 9 mm long; calyx calyptrate, splitting irregularly and drying as a hyaline membrane, often persistent on young fruit; petals 6, white and pink flushed outside, fleshy, clawed, obovate, ca. 2.3 cm long; stamens 12, white, ca. 5 mm long, anthers yellow; ovary inferior, 13-14 celled, glabrous, style white, glabrous, ca. 2 cm long, stigma 10-16-lobed. Fruit a berry, fleshy, pale yellow, apically flattened, ca. 3.5 cm in diam., calyx lobes persistent; seeds numerous, light brown, small.

Distribution and ecology: From southern Mexico to northern South America, the Guianas, Brazil, and Bolivia. Common in secondary forest, disturbed primary forest, along riverbanks, and in open marshy places (Wurdack et al., 1993). In northwest Guyana, frequent in secondary forest and abandoned fields, occasionally in Mora forest. Seedlings regenerate abundantly in cultivated fields. Flowering from June to September; fruiting from September to January. Flowers are pollinated by bees. Fruits are eaten by monkeys, birds, and land turtles (van Roosmalen, 1985).

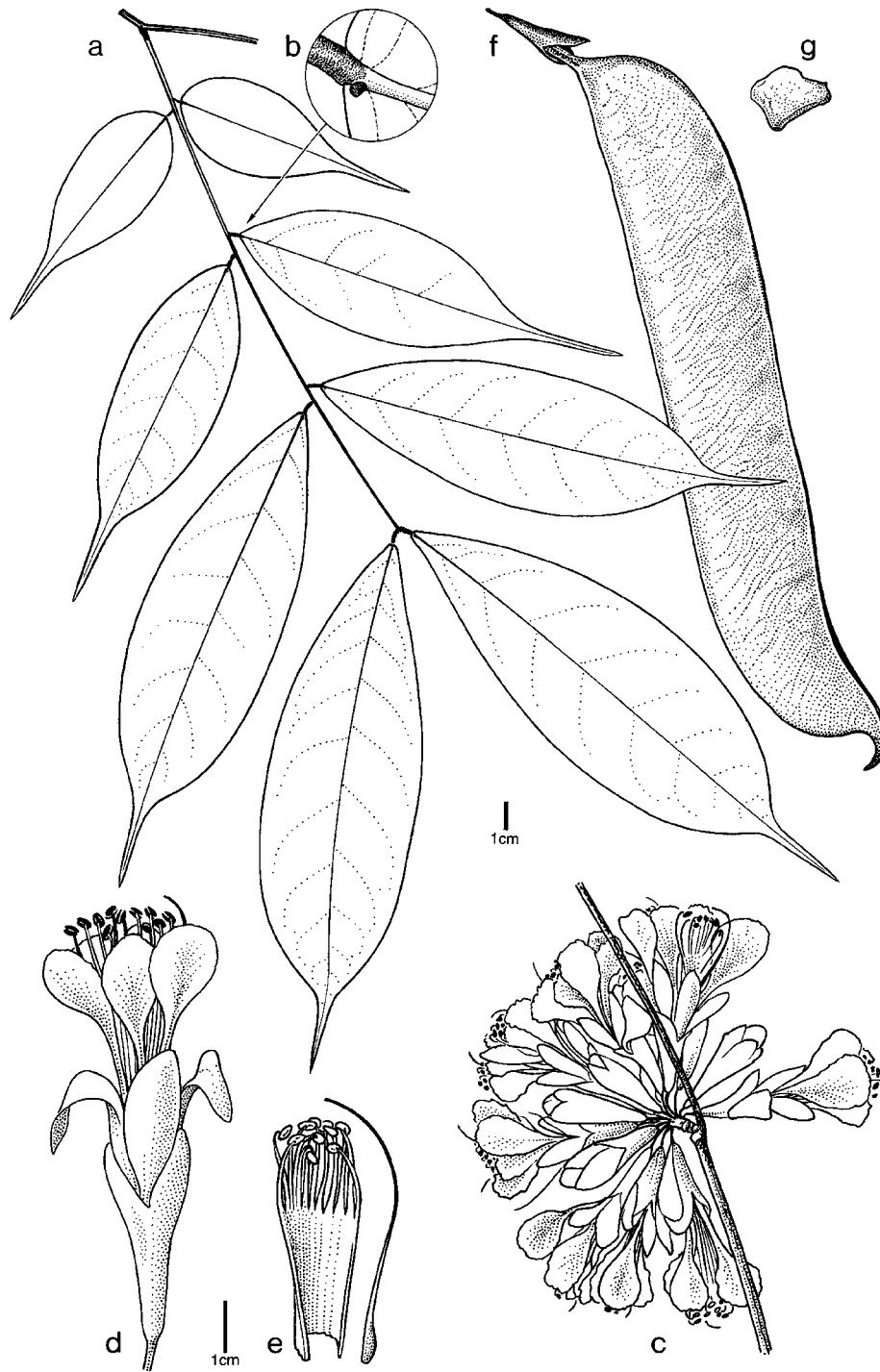
Use: The soft fruits of the jiggernet are edible. They are not considered valuable enough to gather in large quantities and take home, but are picked up when found on the forest floor. Turtles feed on the fruits as well, so when trees are fruiting abundantly, people will start looking around for turtles. Trees are occasionally spared from weeding because of their fruit. On Mount Terminus (Barima River), a landowner has planted a small orchard of jiggernets. The trees are not cultivated for commercial reasons, but the fruits are shared out among the neighbours when abundant. *Bellucia* fruits are eaten throughout Amazonia (Cavalcante, 1979; Duke and Vásquez, 1994). On one occasion, they were mentioned as being good against intestinal worms (Branch and da Silva, 1983).

The inner bark contains sticky, red latex, which is used as an orange-red colorant. The outer bark is peeled off, the inner layer is scraped off with a knife, and the bark fibres are rubbed on paddles, calabashes, or bows. The exudate gives the wooden objects a varnished look. In French Guiana, a dark brown colour is obtained by applying different layers of exudate from the grated bark of *B. grossularioides* and *Miconia egensis*. The paint is used for calabashes, arrow points, sifter frames, and other basketry. The painted objects are slightly heated over a bed of coals to dry the paint and fix the colour (Grenand and Prévost, 1994).

The bark is not used medicinally in the Guianas, but in Pará (Brazil), the inner bark is steeped in rum and massaged on the body in case of excessive vaginal discharges (Branch and da Silva, 1983). The wood is locally used as firewood.

Economy: In Guyana, the species is used for subsistence only, although painted wooden utensils may be sold every now and then. In other Amazonian countries, the fruits are sold on local markets.

Notes: (1) The fruit is named jiggernet after its tiny brown seeds that look like the eggs of the sand flea (*Tunga penetrans*, also called jigger or chigger), which lays its eggs in human and animal feet.



13. *Brownea latifolia* a. leaf; b. glands ($r = 4$ mm); c. inflorescence; d. flower; e. staminal tube (l) and style (r); f. fruit; g. seed.

13. *Brownea latifolia* Jacq. LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP. Rose of the mountain

Vernacular names: Rose of the mountain (Cr), Hichi okobia¹, Bímíti-wallaban², (Ar), Tukusyi wokuru² (C), Atamo, Hukuhuku ahobi arau², Hotoquai aha³ (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 15 m tall; trunk to 15 cm in diam. Outer bark grey-brown, inner bark reddish brown, sweet-scented, sapwood whitish. Branches spreading. Leaves alternate, 6-12-foliolate, rachis to 30 cm long; stipules caducous; petiole 1 cm long; leaflets alternate, ovate-elliptic, to 16 x 6 cm, glabrous above, greyish green below, apex long-acuminate, with a gland on the inside at the base of the midrib. Inflorescences terminal or lateral racemes, in two or three, many-flowered clusters; bracts ovate to linear, ca. 2.5 cm long, sparsely puberulous outside. Flowers slightly zygomorphic; receptacular tube 1.2 cm long; sepals 4, red, glabrous, ca. 2 cm long, apex emarginate; petals 5, bright red, obovate, ca. 4 cm long, narrowed into a claw 1.5 cm long, apex subemarginate; stamens 10-12, connate, ca. 4 cm long; ovary superior, rusty brown puberulous, style 1, ca. 6 cm long. Pod flat, green, stipitate, acute, curved, ca. 25 x 5 x 0.5 cm, longitudinally dehiscent, valves coiling up after dehiscence; seeds 4-6, compressed, irregularly formed, ca. 2 x 2 cm.

Distribution and ecology: In Venezuela, Colombia, and Guyana. In northwest Guyana, frequent in riverbank Mora forest, occasionally in secondary forest. In Barama, flowers and fruits were seen in December. Flowers are pollinated by hummingbirds; seeds are probably dispersed by fish and water.

Use: The bark of this small tree is boiled in water, until the liquid gets brown. The tea is strained, after which sugar and milk are added to make a hot, nutritious beverage that resembles Ovomaltine. The drink is also recommended for stomach ache, diabetes, and vomiting of blood (Reinders, 1993).

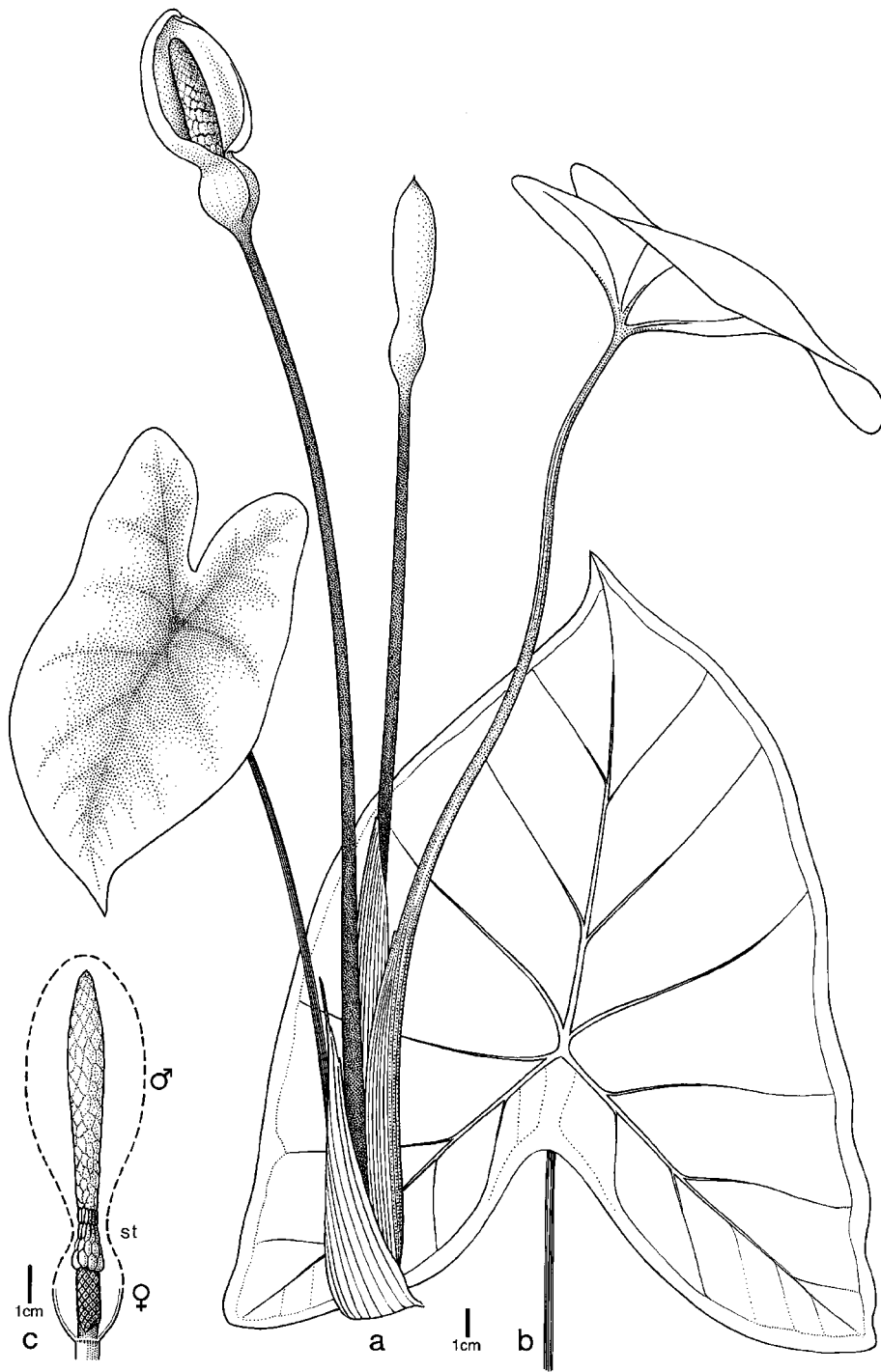
The red flowers are considered to be an effective medicine to stop haemorrhage. They must be boiled in water and the tea should be drunk until the bleeding stops. The floral tea is also taken for colds and whooping cough. When flowers are not available, the bark tea is drunk to combat haemorrhage, but this allegedly does not work as good as the tea from the flowers. The bark is also boiled with the milky bark of kakarawa (*Pouteria durlandii*) to treat tuberculosis. Greene-Roesel (1995) noted that the bark was boiled with hariba (species unknown) and drunk with a little high wine added to overcome infertility.

The chemistry of this genus has not been studied, but indigenous groups in Colombia and Ecuador employ the bark and flowers of *B. latifolia* and several other *Brownea* species as contraceptives and to control bleeding or excessive menstruation (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990; Sánchez, 1996).

The seeds are used as fish bait. Simply thrown in quiet streams without current, they attract fishes, which then are speared or shot with bow and arrow. The seeds are also put on a hook to catch morocots (*Myletes* sp.). The wood is locally used to build traditional Arawak kitchen walls in the 'wattle and stave' style, in which young stems are used entirely or split into smaller sticks and woven between a horizontal frame⁴. The wood is also used for firewood. According to an old Amerindian belief, playing with the red flowers will cause your teeth to drop out.

Economy: The species is used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) 'Eye wash of the powis' (*Crax alector*) (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) These vernacular names all refer to the hummingbirds that visit the flowers; (3) 'Mountain tobacco' (Charette, 1980); (4) See plate 29.



14. *Caladium bicolor* a. habit; b. leaf; c. flowering spadix, showing position of spathe.

14. *Caladium bicolor* (Ait.) Vent.

ARACEAE

Bina

Vernacular names: Acuri bina, Deer bina, Wild eddoe, God yam (Cr); Bina, Labba bina (Ar), Yakarawa turara, Kupi (C), Zarokotaha (Wr).

Botanical description: Terrestrial herb, to 75 cm high; rhizome tuberous, subglobose, to 4 x 8 cm, inner tissue fleshy, white or yellow, with irritating sap. Young shoots pink or purple. Leaves alternate, simple, very variable in colour and shape, sheathed at the base; stipules absent; sheaths ca. 9 x 1 cm; petiole terete, fleshy, ca. 35 cm long, sheathing in the basal part, green with black spots, purple, grey, or pink with black stripes; blades peltate or sagittate, ca. 35 x 15 cm, green with bright pink veins, or with red, pink, or white spots, apex acuminate, basal lobes obtuse to rounded.

Inflorescence terminal, spadix cylindrical, to 8 cm long, erect, basal part of spathe green, tubular, ca. 3 cm long, upper part thin, white, boat-shaped, ca. 6 x 3 cm; peduncle terete, slender, ca. 35 cm long. Flowers actinomorphic, unisexual, perianth lacking. Male flowers at the upper 3-4 cm of the spadix, white, rotting away after anthesis; stamens 4. Sterile part ca. 1.5 cm long. Female flowers at the basal 1.4 cm of the spadix, truncate, greenish to yellowish white; ovary superior, incompletely 2-locular, style 1, discoid, stigma crateriform. Fruit a berry, pink, subcylindric; seeds numerous, ovoid, longitudinally grooved.

Distribution and ecology: Native of tropical America, but cultivated as ornamental plant all over the world. In northwest Guyana, frequently growing wild in the forest understorey and pastures, often spared from weeding or planted in house yards or pots, propagated by its rhizome. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year. Pollination is probably done by beetles; seeds are possibly dispersed by birds.

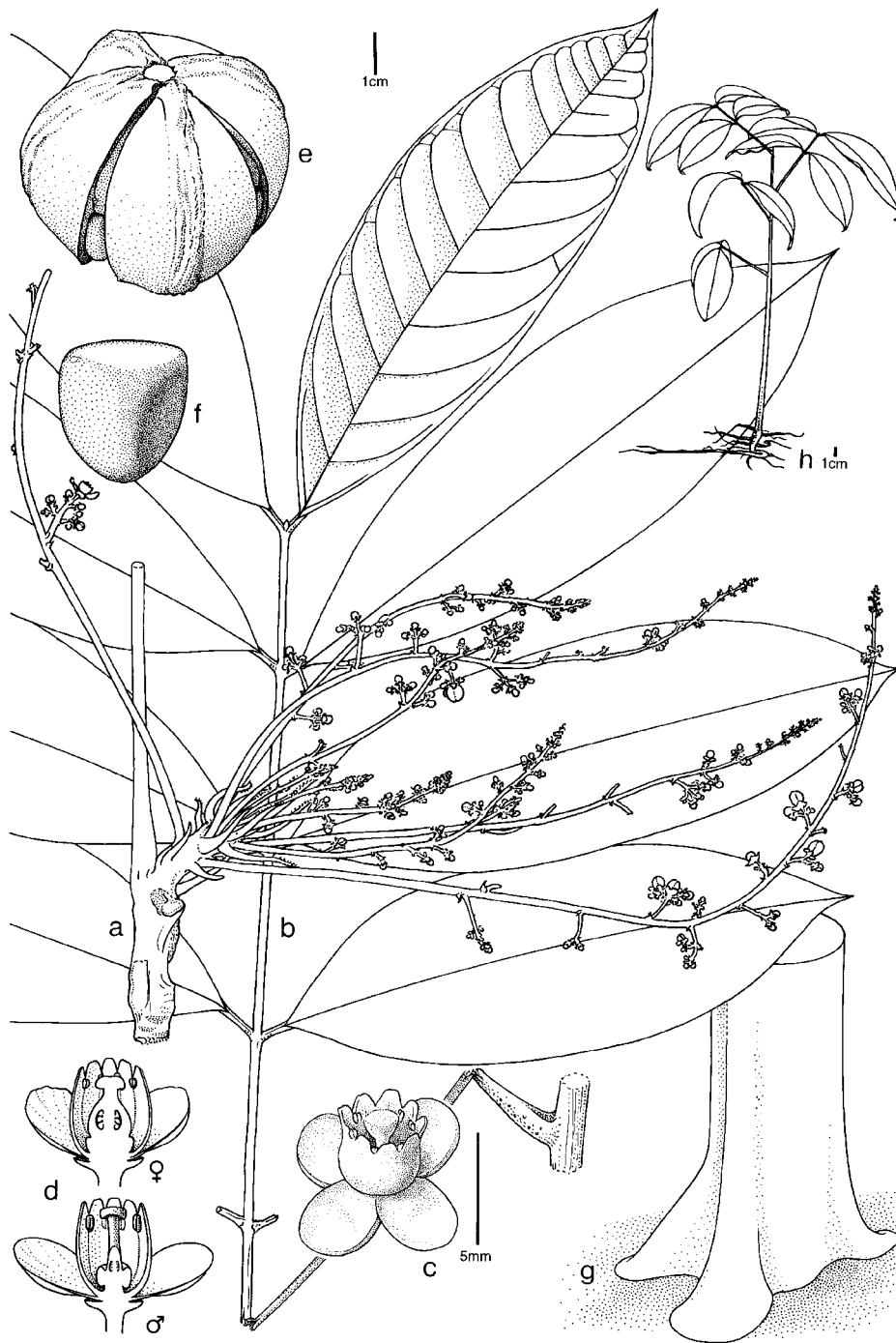
Use: Because of its bright colours, *Caladium bicolor* is a popular ornamental plant in the Guianas. In Amerindian households, however, the plant does not merely have an ornamental function: it serves secret purposes as well. Magic plants, known locally as 'binas', are used as charms for hunting, warding off evil spirits, attracting a beloved one, or pursuing other kinds of luck. Although few people admit they know or use binas, a wide range of magic plants has been collected in the study area. Some species are taken from the wild and grown in house yards (e.g., *Justicia calycina*, *Aristolochia* sp. TVA573), while others are truly cultivated species, (e.g., *Caladium humboldtii* and *Xanthosoma brasiliense*). Hunting charms were obviously more important in the past (Gillin, 1936; Coles et al., 1971), but they are still used and exchanged among indigenous groups. Caribs have the reputation to be very knowledgeable about binas, but Arawaks and Warao use and grow them as well.

Because of the variety in shape and colour in the leaves of *Caladium bicolor*, local people distinguish different types of bina within the same species. The exact uses differ between tribes and even between villages. The white-spotted form was called acuri bina in Moruca, and used as a hunting charm for agoutis (acuri, *Dasyprocta agouti*). When the hunter carries a leaf of this plant in his pocket, he will have a greater chance to catch this particular animal than when he goes in the forest without this charm. Kariako Caribs used the same form as an aid to hunt deer (*Mazama* spp.). They explained this by the resemblance of the spotted leaves with the fur of a young deer. The hunter rubs the acrid sap from a sliced rhizome on his arms and on the skin of his dog.

In Moruca, a leaf of the pink form is chosen by a hunter if he wants to track a labba (*Agouti paca*), while people in Barama are convinced that this 'species' is not a bina at all. They call it 'kupi' and use it to kill bot fly larvae ('mosquito worms') in dogs. They grate the fleshy rhizome and apply it as a poultice over the breathing hole of the larvae, which is killed shortly afterwards and can be removed easily. To catch a labba, the Caribs use *C. schomburgkii*, a plant with smaller, non-peltate leaves and white stripes instead of spots. Warao rub their fishing lines with leaves of *C. bicolor* to increase their chance of catching gillbacker (*Sciadeichthys* sp.). They also kill mosquito worms in cattle and sheep with the rhizome gratings (Reinders, 1993).

Throughout the Guianas, *C. bicolor* is known as a magic plant. It is used by shamans during their rituals and encounters with supernatural beings (Grenand et al., 1987), but also by ordinary people to pursue some luck in hunting, to ensure a good crop, or to win the love of an admired person (Ahlbrink, 1931; Stahel, 1944; Forte, 1996). The young leaves and spadices are cooked and eaten as vegetable in Suriname (Stahel, 1944).

Economy: Special bina mixtures are occasionally prepared and sold by 'experts', but these often contain other species, such as love charms or binas that are believed to influence the authorities (see *Eleutherine bulbosa* and *Aristolochia* sp. TVA573). Hunting charms are generally used for subsistence purposes only.



15. *Carapa guianensis* a. inflorescence; b. leaf; c. flower; d. longitudinal section of female flower (top) and male flower (bottom); e. fruit; f. seed; g. trunk base; h. seedling.

15. *Carapa guianensis* Aubl.

MELIACEAE

Crabwood

Vernacular names: Crabwood (Cr), Karaba¹ (Ar), Karapa (C), Hioru (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 35 m tall; trunk to 95 cm in diam. Base swollen or buttressed. Outer bark smooth, grey-brown to reddish, lenticellate, fissured, flaky on older trees. Inner bark pinkish brown to red, exudate brown, scanty, with a bitter smell and taste. Leaves alternate, 8-16-foliolate, clustered at branch ends; petiole ca. 16 cm long; rachis to 70 cm long, lenticellate; leaflets opposite, leathery, narrowly elliptic, ca. 30 x 10 cm, glabrous, shiny above, apex acute or acuminate, provided with a gland, base acute to rounded. Inflorescences axillary or terminal, clustered spike-like panicles ca. 50 cm long; peduncle ca. 6 cm long. Flowers actinomorphic, subsessile, clustered at branch ends, waxy, sweet-scented, unisexual; calyx 4-lobed, ca. 2 mm long, margins ciliate; petals 4, free, cream, pinkish tinged outside, ca. 5 mm long; staminal tube ca. 4 mm long, anthers 8. Fruit a woody capsule, dark brown, globose to broadly ovoid, 4-angled, ca. 7 x 7 cm, glabrous, dehiscent in 4 valves with a longitudinal ridge; seeds 1-2 per valve, orange brown, pyramidal, ca. 4.5 cm in diam.

Distribution and ecology: From Belize to tropical South America and Trinidad, frequent in marsh and Mora forest (Polak, 1992). In northwest Guyana, frequent in Mora and mixed forest. Fruiting from the end of October to November; in other parts of Guyana mainly from April to July. Seeds are dispersed by rodents, monkeys, and water (Polak, 1992).

Use: Crabwood seeds yield a valuable oil that is used for many purposes. Crabwood oil is obtained by boiling a large number of seeds for at least half an hour, sometimes with a few cashew leaves (*Anacardium occidentale*). The watery seed mass is left to rot for 2-6 weeks in a bucket, after which it is dried in the sun, the shells are removed and the mass is kneaded into a dough-like paste. It is placed in the sun on an inclined piece of bark or corrugated iron, so that the heat causes the oil in the mass to melt and run down into a bowl placed beneath it. If there is no sun, the mass is squeezed out by hand or with a matapi. The milky liquid that comes out is boiled to extract the oil. A less-used method is grating the seeds, boiling and squeezing the seed mass, and scooping off the oil that floats on the surface. A few hundred seeds are needed to extract a litre of oil.

In crabwood season, people gather baskets full of the seeds. A tree with a diameter of 18 cm already produces a considerable seed crop. In Moruca, people spared crabwood from cutting and even planted it in house yards to be sure of an annual harvest and invest in the form of high-quality timber. Three medium-sized trees were said to yield a rice bag (100 lbs.) full of seeds, good for ca. five litres of oil. The oil has a creamy colour, a strong smell, and a very bitter taste. It can be stored for quite some time. For chemical contents of the oil, see Fanshawe (1948) and Grenand et al. (1987).

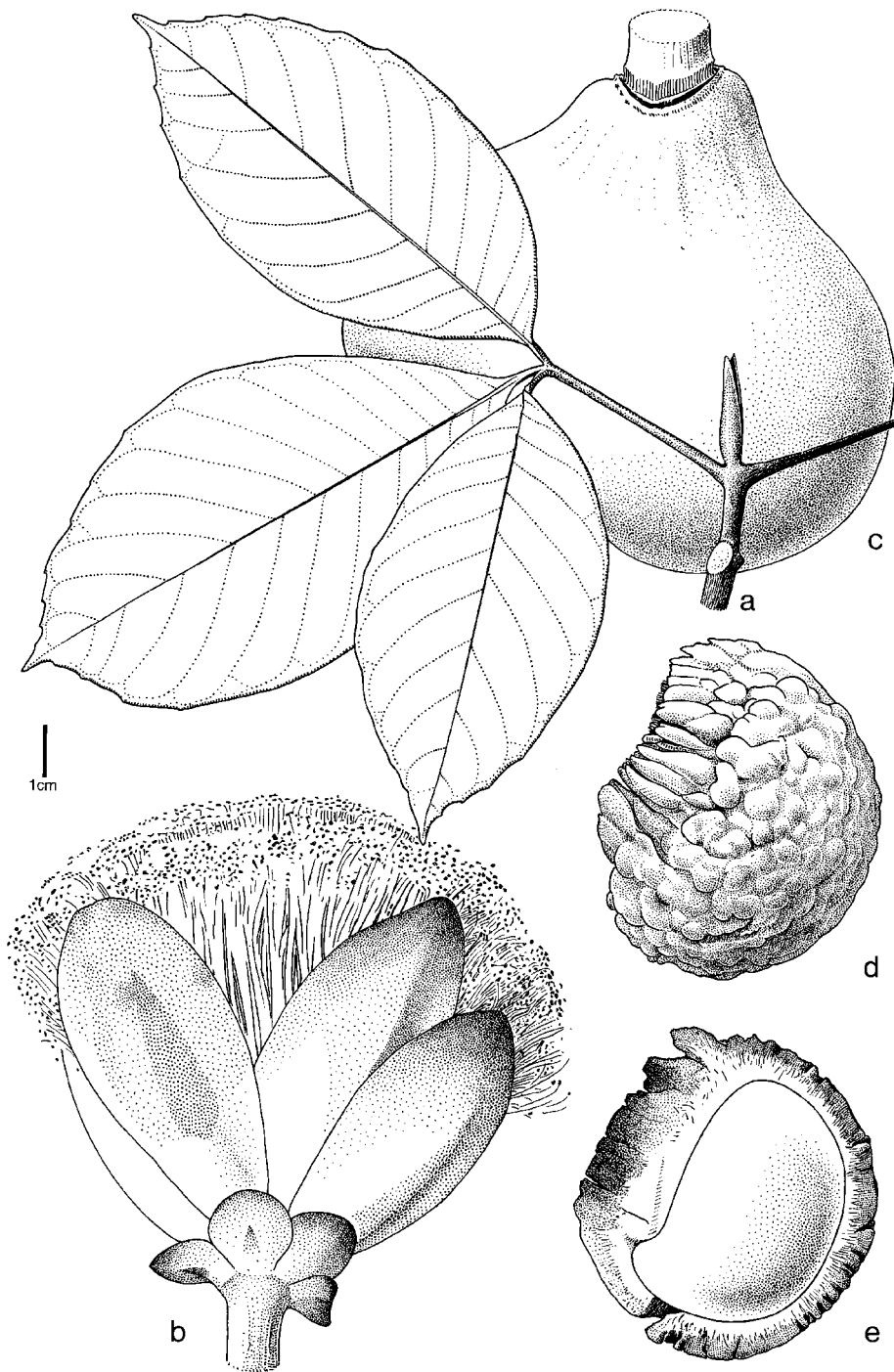
Crab oil is rubbed on dry or cracked skin, small wounds, swellings, sores, and scratches to prevent infection. The oil works both as insect repellent and to ease the itch from mosquitoes, ticks, scabies, lice, fleas, and bête rouge. The oil is used as hair oil and to kill head lice and fleas. A few drops of oil are given orally or rectally to babies suffering from thrush. The oil is also applied to 'piles', an illness that was defined locally as protruding guts from the anus (groin rupture), but also by swollen blood vessels in the anus (haemorrhoids). A little of the bitter oil is taken orally for colds, (whooping) cough, and malaria. One spoon of crab oil mixed with a spoon of black cassareep is taken for thrush, chest pains, stomach ache, and colds. Other illnesses treated orally with crab oil are pneumonia and asthma (Reinders, 1993). The oil is also smeared on arrows and bows to prevent them from getting mildew. Throughout South America, crab oil is extracted in a similar way and used for comparable purposes (Stahel, 1944; Grenand et al., 1987; Schultes and Raffauf, 1990). In the past, the oil was used to dilute the red body paint made from onotto (*Bixa orellana*), but this practise has almost died out in Guyana (Roth, 1924).

Grating a fresh crabwood seed and squeezing its white sap in a little water makes another cold medicine. When taken three times a day, the cold will soon be over. Fresh seeds are cut open and rubbed on *bête rouges*, to make them fall off and prevent new ones from coming on the skin. Seeds are roasted and put on a hook as fish bait to catch morocot (*Myletes sp.*), a fish that enters the flooded forests in the rainy season to eat fruits, leaves, and seeds (Goulding et al., 1988). Although the riparian Mora forests are not flooded in crabwood season, locals say that morocots wait at the creek mouths for the seeds to float out. Morocots are supposed to be able to detect the human smell from a long distance. When putting a seed on a hook, this should be done with a pointed stick, muddy hands, or a knife. Touching the bait with the skin must be avoided. Warao fishermen in Koriabo (Barima) have a special method of preparing morocot bait. A pointed stick is drilled through the seeds, their shells carefully peeled off, and the white nuts soaked in water until soft and spongy. The seed mass is wrapped with the stick in two dhalebana (*Geonoma baculifera*) leaves and tied firmly with a bush rope. To avoid the smell of humans, the preparation is done in the forest, away from the village and forest trails. The soft seed mass is either thrown directly in the river or put on a hook with a knife. Morocots are immediately attracted to it, and will be shot with bow and arrow or caught with a rod. The same bait package is made with an inflorescence of mokomoko (*Montrichardia arborescens*).

Crabwood is an important commercial timber (Polak, 1992). In the interior, the red wood is used for boards, house material, paddles, and canoes. In Santa Rosa, home-made guitars and banjos are made with a neck of crabwood and a body from simarupa wood (*Simarouba amara*). A handful of inner bark scrapings is applied fresh to skin sores or slightly heated and squeezed out above the sores. The scrapings are soaked in a cup of water, or boiled and drunk for stomach ache, bowel problems, headache, high blood pressure, rheumatism, malaria, and diarrhoea. The bark decoction is used to cleanse skin ulcers, especially 'life sores' or 'bush yaws' (*leishmaniasis*). After cooling down, the tea is applied to severe skin burns caused by fire or hot water.

Economy: Due to its long and complicated processing method, crab oil is relatively expensive. This was one of the reasons why Fanshawe did not see any commercial future for it in 1948. Nevertheless, the oil is still widely sold throughout South America, and it is one of the few herbal medicines traded in the interior. A bottle of crab oil costs US\$ 3.50 in a northwest village, while in Georgetown the price has gone up to \$ 7. Some Guyanese pharmacies are taking initiatives to industrially process crab oil into soap, candles, and insect repellent. The oil is not (officially) exported. Crabwood canoes are sold in the interior for US\$ 50-60, depending on their size.

Notes: (1) The Arawak name means oil, fat, and crabwood tree (Bennet, 1994).



16. *Caryocar nuciferum* a. leafy branch; b. flower; c. fruit; d. pyrene; e. pyrene with partly removed endocarp to show seed.

16. *Caryocar nuciferum* L.

CARYOCARACEAE

Sauari nut

Vernacular names: Sauari nut, Sourie, Butter nut (Cr), Hora, Hura (Ar), Sawari, Alokomali (C).

Botanical description: Tree, to 45 m tall; trunk to 1 m in diam; crown large and spreading. Outer bark dark brown, rough, inner bark and wood yellow. Leaves opposite, 3-foliolate; stipules elliptic, folded together lengthways, ca. 3.5 cm long, caducous, leaving annular scars on older branches; petioles ca. 8 cm long; blades elliptic, ca. 20 x 12 cm, glabrous, margin slightly dentate, apex bluntly acuminate, base more or less rounded. Inflorescences terminal racemes, 2-8-flowered; pedicels thick, dark red, elongating in fruit. Flowers actinomorphic, shaving-brush-like, ca. 9 cm in diam, flower buds ca. 3.5 cm in diam.; sepals 5, broadly ovate, slightly connate at the base, ca. 1.5 cm long; petals 4, elliptic, concave, ca. 7 x 4 cm, dark red outside, pinkish white inside; stamens numerous, yellow, ca. 8 cm long, at the base united into a thick tube; ovary superior, 4-locular, styles 4, ca. 9 cm long. Fruit a drupe, pear-shaped, to 15 cm in diam., exocarp and mesocarp thick, fleshy, the stone separating in two, 1-seeded pyrenes, endocarp woody, hard, reddish brown, covered with warty tubercles; seed ivory white, kidney-shaped, ca. 2.5 cm in diam, wall brown.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, the Guianas, and Amazonian Brazil, native in primary forest, but cultivated for its seeds in the West Indies and in botanical gardens around the world (Prance and Freitas da Silva, 1973). In northwest Guyana, rare as wild tree in mixed forest. Near Amerindian settlements, the tree is often spared from cutting or planted in secondary or disturbed primary forest. Fruiting annually from May to July, with a heavy crop once every second year (Fanshawe, 1948). In Barama, a few flowers and fruits were seen from September to January, while in Moruca the species showed some flowers in late August. No massive fruiting periods were witnessed. Flowers are pollinated by bats; seeds are dispersed by agoutis and other rodents (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: The white seed of this tree has a taste somewhat similar to coconut, but more delicate and with a softer texture. The seeds are much appreciated by the local population. The hard, woody shell needs to be opened with a cutlass and the brown seed wall must be peeled off. The seeds are eaten raw. During massive fruiting periods, people usually collect baskets full of the seeds. Fanshawe (1948) observed trees growing in the open in Mabaruma that started fruiting at the age of 12 years. Although the species is cultivated on the West Indian Islands and occasionally in California, the nuts traded on the world market are mostly gathered from wild trees (Rehm and Espig, 1991).

Fanshawe also reported that the oil expressed from the kernels could be used for cooking. Due to the scarcity of seeds, this was not a common practise in the study area. The author further mentioned that the species was used as febrifuge, but did not provide a detailed recipe.

In northwest Guyana, the wood is harvested as a commercial timber, although Polak (1992) did not mention it as such. The wood is expensive and said to last long, both in salt and in sweet water. It is favoured by professional boat builders along the Pomeroon River to build their large, seaworthy wooden ships ('ballahoos').

Economy: Outside Guyana, the tree is widely cultivated for its edible nuts. Prance and Freitas da Silva (1973) reported that nuts were exported from the Guianas, but with a minor relevance at the international level. Small-scale export takes place from Suriname to the Netherlands, where the nuts are sold for US\$ 1.25 per piece during special Surinamese festivities. In Guyana, commercial extraction takes place around Mabura Hill. However, during this survey, no sauari nuts were observed on regional or national markets, nor were there any records available of marketing channels or export volumes. With its delightful taste and high nutritional and commercial value, the sauari nut has a promising potential as commercial forest product. However, as much as one third of the seeds collected from the forest are spoiled or damaged by rodents. Fanshawe's remark that 'a small trade in nuts can only be built up if sufficient inducement in the way of price is given to people who frequent the forest.....who know where the trees are', is still very relevant today.



17. *Catostemma commune* a. flowering branch; b. leaf; c. fruit; d. seed; e. trunk base; f. seedling, in side view and top view.

17. *Catostemma commune* Sandw.

BOMBACACEAE

Balamanni

Vernacular names: Common baramanni, Swamp baramanni, Balamanni (Cr), Baromalli, Baromale (Ar), Syimekuna (C), Dauhoroija¹ (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 45 m tall; trunk to 70 cm in diam., straight, cylindrical. Outer bark grey to dark brown, smooth, often ringed, lenticellate, inner bark whitish to pink-brown with red vertical stripes, turning orange after exposure, sweet-scented, wood light brown. Branches stout, with prominent leaf scars. Leaves alternate, simple, clustered at branch ends; stipules narrowly triangular, ca. 3 mm long, caducous; petiole ca. 5 cm long, thickened at both ends; blades stiff, glabrous, elliptic to obovate, ca. 12 x 6 cm, apex rounded to emarginate, base acute. Inflorescence an axillary cluster; pedicels ca. 12 mm long, densely covered with stellate hairs. Flowers actinomorphic, white, sweet-scented; calyx tubular, ca. 10 mm long, 5-lobed, lobes 7 mm long; petals 5, ca. 10 mm long; stamens 40-50, ca. 1 cm long; ovary superior, style 1, stigma 5-lobed. Fruit a woody capsule, greyish green to rusty brown, velvety, oblong-ellipsoid, ca. 9 x 4 cm, with 3 or 4 longitudinal ribs, sweet-scented when cut; seed 1, oblong-ellipsoid, ca. 7 x 3 cm, seed wall smooth, fleshy, bright orange, unpleasantly scented. Seedlings with palmately compound leaves, clustered at the top.

Distribution and ecology: Endemic to Guyana. In northwest Guyana (Barama region), frequent in mixed forest, common in 20-year-old secondary forest. Less frequent in the Moruca area. Flowering mainly from February to May; fruiting from October to May. Seeds often germinating massively on the forest floor. Seeds are probably partially animal-dispersed (Polak, 1992).

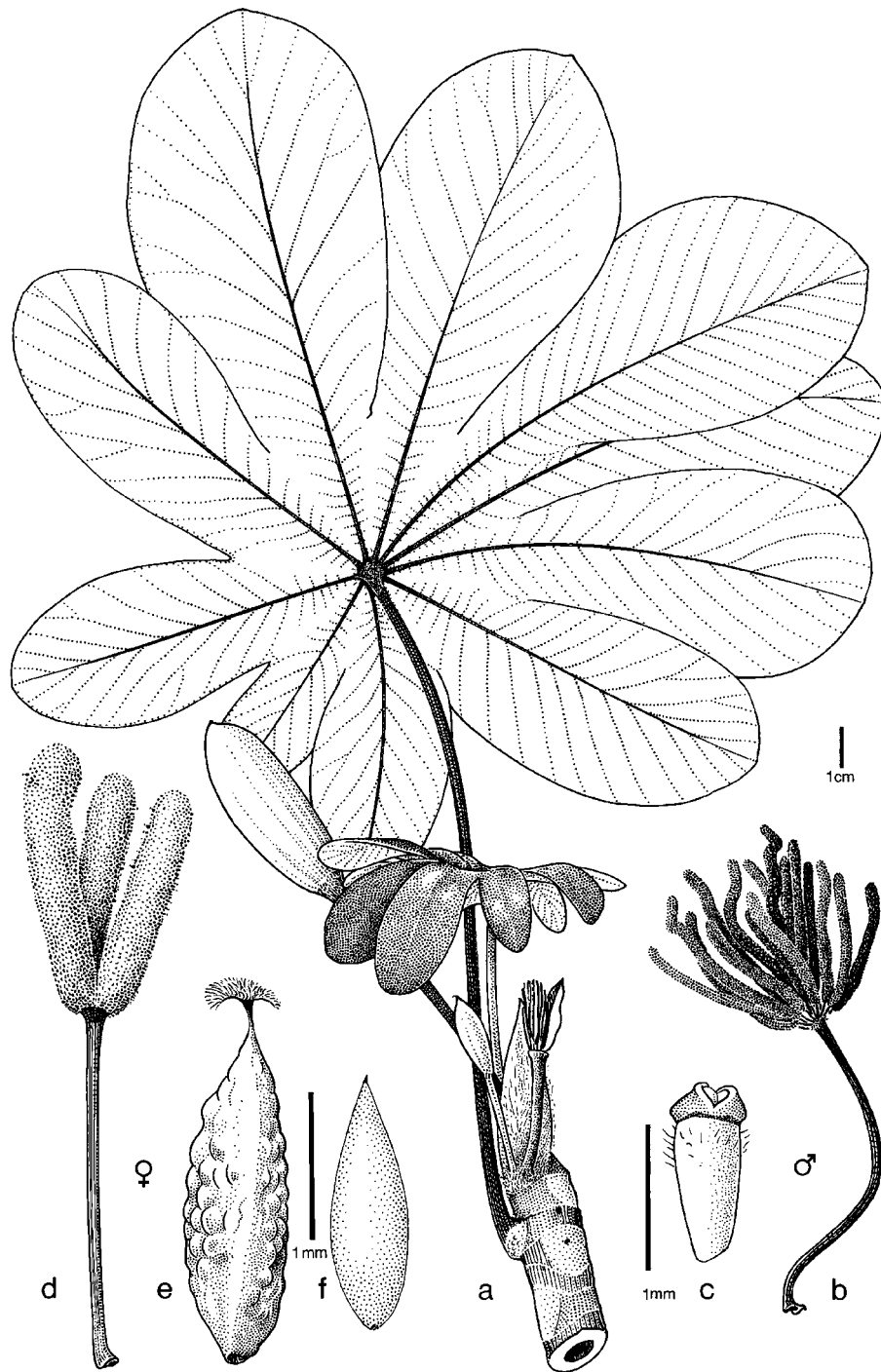
Use: The bark of the balamanni is used for the resilient floors and walls of Amerindian dwellings. To release the bark from the trunk, a longitudinal cut is made in the bark after felling an adult tree. The bark is continuously beaten with the back of an axe until it loosens from the wood. Then it is removed and spread out as a floor or attached to the sides of a house frame to form a wall. The prints from the axe heads remain visible as a pattern on the flattened bark. The bark is used in typical Arawak houses, built on stilts with walls and a floor². Since the bark slabs can be made just with an axe and a cutlass, they are used by people who do not possess a chainsaw and are unable to buy boards. The species is rare in the coastal swamp region. Here walls are usually made from troolie leaves (*Manicaria saccifera*), and floors from manicole trunks (*Euterpe oleracea*).

Although balamanni occurs frequently in Barama, the bark is not often employed in housing, as traditional Carib dwellings do not have floors or walls. The waterproof bark slabs often serve other purposes, such as lids to cover drinking vessels for cassava beer and gutters for gold mining. Amerindian pork-knockers, who seldom own modern mining equipment, fold their gutters ('sluices') from balamanni bark. Sticks and branches are placed halfway in the drain to canalise the mud and sift the gold from the soil. The heavy stones, which contain the gold, sink down in the mud and are collected afterwards from underneath the branches. If somebody dies far away in the forest and his companions cannot manage to carry him or her to a nearby cemetery, a 'coffin' of balamanni bark is made. The body is wrapped in a 'balamanni blanket' and buried in the forest, which is generally perceived as a very sad way to die.

The fibrous bark of young balamanni trees is stripped off and used as lashing material and head straps for baskets and warishis³. The bark of older individuals is not suitable for lashing, since it does not strip off easily anymore. Balamanni seeds are sometimes used as an ingredient in traditional Carib pottery. Seeds are chopped into small pieces and mixed with some water in a calabash. When this is added to the clay, it becomes slimy and much easier to work with. According to a Carib belief, people who snore loud at night must be knocked softly with a balamanni seed on their throat, as this will reduce the snoring. Although mentioned as edible by Polak (1992), the red seed wall is not consumed in northwest Guyana.

Economy: Balamanni is a commercial timber, harvested for the manufacture of plywood by Barama Company Ltd. around Port Kaituma. Plywood is exported in large quantities (Sizer, 1996). Bark slabs are occasionally made for tourist facilities to serve as a 'rustic' wall around terraces.

Notes: (1) The Warao name means 'skin tree' (Charette, 1980); (2) See plate 5; (3) See plate 26 for the harvesting of lashing material.



18. *Cecropia peltata* a. flowering branch; b. male inflorescence; c. male flower; d. female inflorescence; e. tuberculate achene; f. seed.

18. *Cecropia peltata* L.

CECROPIACEAE

Red congo pump

Synonym: *Cecropia surinamensis* Miq.

Vernacular names: Red congo pump, Woman/female congo pump (Cr), Wanasoro (Ar), Tureke, Tapireng Sarasara (C), Waro (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 15 m tall; trunk with stilt roots and hollow internodes inhabited by ants. Bark with watery sap, turning blackish in the air. Branches hollow, puberulous, inhabited by ants, with transverse stipular scars, ca. 2.5 cm in diam. Leaves alternate, simple, peltate, palmately lobed; stipules connate, ca. 8 cm long, forming a cap over the bud, hirtellous outside, caducous; petiole ca. 50 cm long, reddish, base with patch of dense indument; blades subcoriaceous, 8-14-lobed, ca. 40 x 40 cm., green, rough above, silvery-white puberulous below. Inflorescences unisexual, consisting of a digitate cluster of spikes, initially enveloped by a spathe, plants dioecious. Male inflorescence: peduncle patent to pendent, ca. 6 cm long; spathe ca. 5 cm long, densely puberulous; spikes 12-25, stipitate, ca. 5 x 0.3 cm; perianth tubular, glabrous, with few hairs at apex; stamens 2. Female inflorescence: peduncle patent, ca. 8 cm long, densely puberulous; spikes 3-6, sessile, ca. 5 x 0.5 cm; perianth tubular, hairy near the aperture; ovary superior, 1-locular, style and stigma 1. Fruiting spikes to 25 x 0.5 cm. Fruit a tuberculate achene ca. 2 mm long.

Distribution and ecology: Central America, Northern South America, the Guianas, and Brazil (Roraima and Pará), in non-inundated secondary forest In northwest Guyana, abundant in abandoned fields, secondary and disturbed primary forests. Phenology unknown. Flowers are pollinated by the wind; seeds are dispersed by bats, birds, and monkeys (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: Throughout Guyana, the tea from congo pump leaves is used for back pain and kidney disorders. One leaf is dried for a few days, after which it is boiled in a pint of water for ca. 40 minutes. Tree cups a day must be drunk of this tea, which acts as a diuretic. In Georgetown, men were advised to prepare the tea with the male or white congo pump (*C. sciadophylla*), while women had to use the female type (*C. peltata*). In Moruca, however, people said that the white congo pump was not effective against back pain and kidney problems.

In Barama, *C. peltata* is often confused with *C. obtusa*, which looks similar, but has more white hairs on leaves and petioles and occurs abundantly on the newly formed banks of meandering rivers. In coastal Guyana, the red congo pump is used in the treatment of high blood pressure and Bright's disease, a kidney infection leading to anuria (Lachman-White et al., 1992). Medicinal herb vendors in Georgetown advised to boil the leaves with bishop's cap (*Cardiospermum halicacabum*) and some wild green tea (*Caperonia palustris*) or wild coffee leaves (*Senna occidentalis*). The decoction is said to be effective against kidney disorders. Stahel (1944) reported that congo pump tea was drunk by forest labourers in Suriname when their ordinary tea had finished.

In Barama, a rectal medicine from red congo pump is prepared when people suffer heavily from diarrhoea. One leaf is finely crushed in water, put in a syringe and injected in the patient's anus. This treatment is considered a last option to administer a medicine to a patient too sick to hold any fluids or oral medicine. In Moruca, a strong decoction of nine leaves is taken for back pain. The leaves also used as temporary umbrellas during sudden downpours. They are dried and smoked by (Amerindian) pork-knockers when they have run out of cigarettes. A hot or cold poultice from the slimy young shoots is used to dress cuts and sores to accomplish a fast healing, and as a poultice on abscesses to break them open and release the pus. Steroids, urolic acids, and cowleyin have been isolated from the bark of *C. peltata*, and leucocyanidin has been found in the leaves (Hegnauer, 1969).

The Barama Caribs prepare a fish poison called 'kunami balls' by pounding leaves of *Clibadium surinamense*, mixing them with fresh cassava, rolling the dough in leaves and baking this in a fire. Ashes of burnt *Cecropia* leaves and pepper are added to the sticky paste, which is then pounded in a mortar and kneaded into small balls. The kunami balls are rolled in flour to make them white and more visible to fish. When thrown in the water, they are swallowed by the fish. Soon thereafter, the fish start floating belly upwards and can be collected by hand. Entire stems are used as rollers to haul canoes through the forest. Fanshawe (1948) reported that the inner bark supplied a fibre for caulking the seams of boats, but this practice was unknown in the study area.

Economy: In Fanshawe's time, congo pump leaves were already sold on local markets. Today, *C. sciadophylla* and *C. peltata* are still widely sold for kidney disorders in Georgetown.



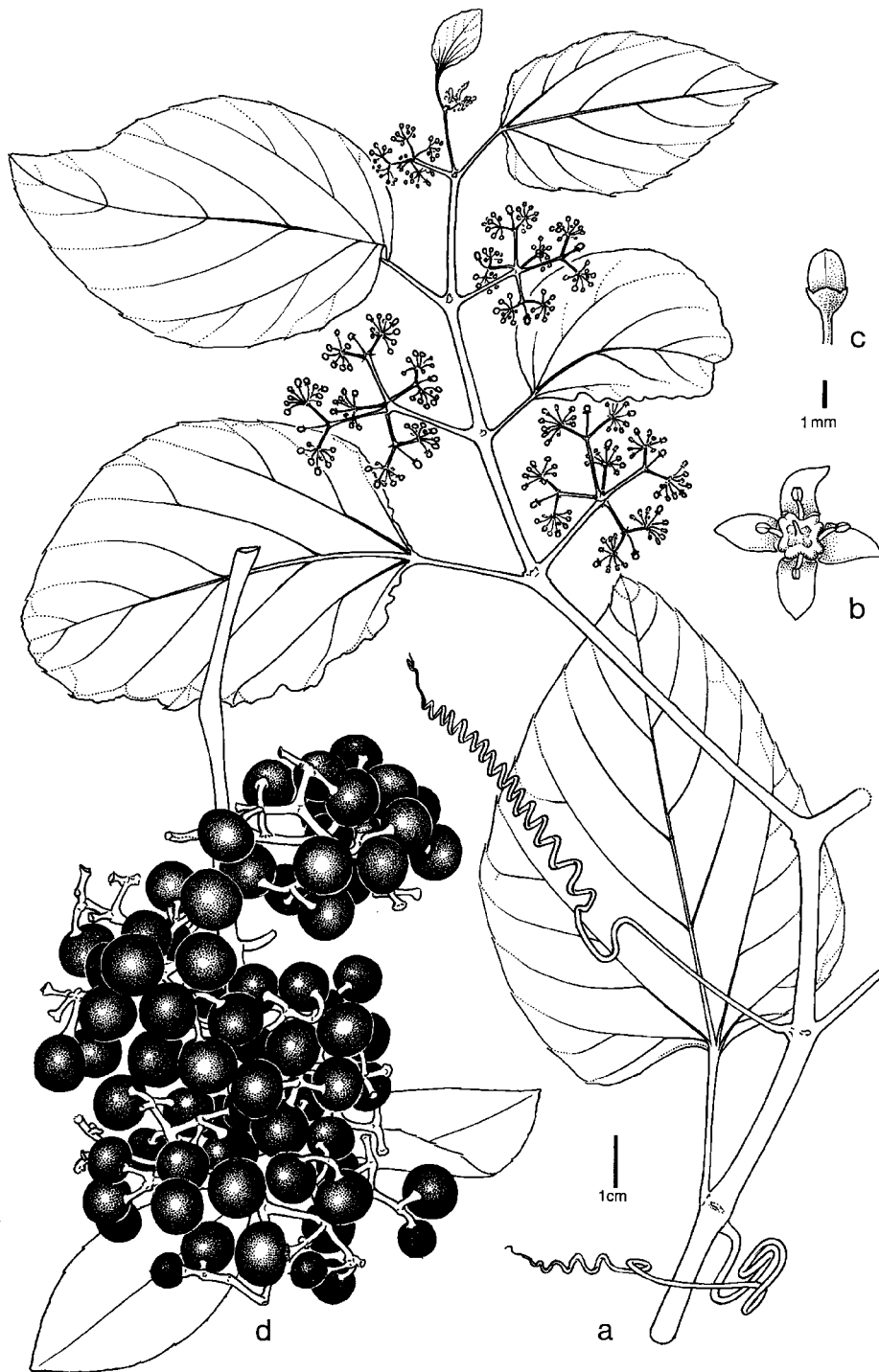
19. *Centropogon cornutus* a. habit; b. staminodial tube; c. fruit.

19. *Centropogon cornutus* (L.) Druce

CAMPANULACEAE

Fowl cock beak

Synonym: *Centropogon surinamensis* (L.) Presl**Vernacular names:** Fowl cock beak, Parrot beak, Watermomma pepper (Cr), Papagayo (Sp), Karoshiri¹, Emenaliballi, Karina rubarudan (Ar), Karulu (C), Karina akosansana, Hari ahi² (Wr).**Botanical description:** Shrub, to 2 m tall, with white latex. Stem longitudinally grooved, puberulous in the young parts. Leaves alternate, simple; stipules absent; petiole ca. 1 cm long; blades membranous, glabrous, ovate to ovate-oblong, ca. 10 x 4 cm, margins slightly hairy, apex acuminate, base obtuse or rounded. Flowers solitary, axillary; pedicels ca. 5 cm long; bracteoles 2, near the base of the pedicels, linear, acute, ca. 5 mm long. Flowers zygomorphic; calyx green, tube adnate to the ovary, cup-shaped, ca. 5 mm in diam., slightly hairy, lobes 5, linear, persistent, to 1.5 cm long; corolla bright pink, ca. 4 cm long, tube more or less curved, 5-lobed; stamens 5, connate into a tube, curved downwards, ca. 5 cm long, anthers covered with white hairs; ovary inferior, 2-locular, style 1. Fruit a berry, green, subglobose, ca. 1 cm in diam., crowned by the persistent calyx lobes; seeds numerous, brown.**Distribution and ecology:** Central America, the West Indies, and tropical South America, in moist, open areas and along rivers, from the lowlands to the Andes (Stein, 1998). In northwest Guyana, occasional in disturbed mixed forest in the interior; common in secondary shrubland along roads in the coastal region. In Moruca, flowers and fruits were seen from June to November. Flowers are probably pollinated by hummingbirds (Maas and Westra, 1993).**Use:** The white latex from the leaves or fruits is dripped as a disinfectant in sore and misty eyes ('film on eye'). This treatment must be quite painful, as the latex burns when it comes in contact with the skin. This species is a renowned medicine to treat complaints of the urinary tracts. When men have trouble with urinating, known locally as 'stoppage of water', a tea is brewed from only three leaves and drunk as a diuretic. A branch of old maid flower (*Catharanthus roseus*) may be added to this decoction as well. The tea is also given to children who have problems with bed-wetting at night. In coastal Guyana, the flowers are soaked in hot water with some 'hairs' of an immature corn cob. The infusion is taken to relieve stricture of the urinary tracts and acts as a diuretic. The entire plant is boiled and drunk for the treatment of venereal diseases (Lachman-White et al., 1992).Several branches of fowl cock beak are boiled with equal amounts of ironweed (*Desmodium* spp.) and berige (*Sabicea aspera*) in a pint of water. A warm cup is drunk every morning to relieve stomach- and backache, general body pain, and haemorrhage. The recipe prescribes that male patients should take a decoction prepared with man ironweed, while females should use the woman ironweed (Reinders, 1993). The *Desmodium* species mentioned here are probably *D. barbatum* (the 'man' type) and *D. incanum* (the 'woman' type). When a young child has difficulties with learning to speak, it is believed that repeatedly breaking a flower bud in the child's mouth will make it talk better. The shrub serves an ornamental function as well. The bright pink flowers are used as cut flowers to decorate the house or village church during festivities. Only a few people mentioned the fruits as edible. They said the taste was similar to jiggernet (*Bellucia grossularioides*), because of the numerous seeds. Ferreyra (1970) observed that the boiled fruits and leaves were eaten in Peru. In Suriname, the Javanese population cooked the leaves as spinach (Stahel, 1944). The Surinamese Carib name for the species refers to this use as well, since 'karulu' or 'karuru' is a general name for plants eaten as 'callaloo' or spinach (e.g., *Phytolacca rivinoides* and *Amaranthus dubius*).**Economy:** The species is used for subsistence purposes only.**Notes:** (1) 'Macaw beak', after the curved flowers (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Toucan beak', after the flowers.



20. *Cissus verticillata* a. habit; b. flower; c. flower bud; d. infructescence.

20. *Cissus verticillata* (L.) Nicholson & Jarvis

VITACEAE

Snake vine

Synonym: *Cissus cordifolia* L., *Cissus sicyoides* L., *Vitis sicyoides* (L.) Baker**Vernacular names:** Snake vine, Snake bitters, Snake tongue (Cr).

Botanical description: Vine, with simple, reddish, spring-like tendrils, arising opposite the leaves. Stem terete to 4-angled, reddish, subglabrous, soft, and flexible, with distinctive, jointed nodes. Leaves alternate, simple, palmately veined; stipules ca. 3 mm long, caducous; petioles to 4 cm long; blades ovate to subtriangular, to 11 x 7 cm, margin more or less dentate, apex acute to obtuse, base broadly cuneate to truncate or cordate, veins reddish. Inflorescences cymose corymbs, opposite the leaves, puberulous to subglabrous; peduncle to 4 cm long; pedicels to 5 mm long. Flowers actinomorphic, glabrous; calyx cup-shaped, more or less 4-partite, ca. 1 mm long; petals 4, yellowish white, free, spreading, ca. 1.5 mm long; disc completely surrounding the ovary; stamens 4; ovary superior, 2-locular, style 1, lengthening in fruit. Fruit a berry, dark purple to black, globose to obovoid, ca. 1 cm in diam., fruit pulp transparent; seed 1, obovoid, ca. 4 mm in diam.

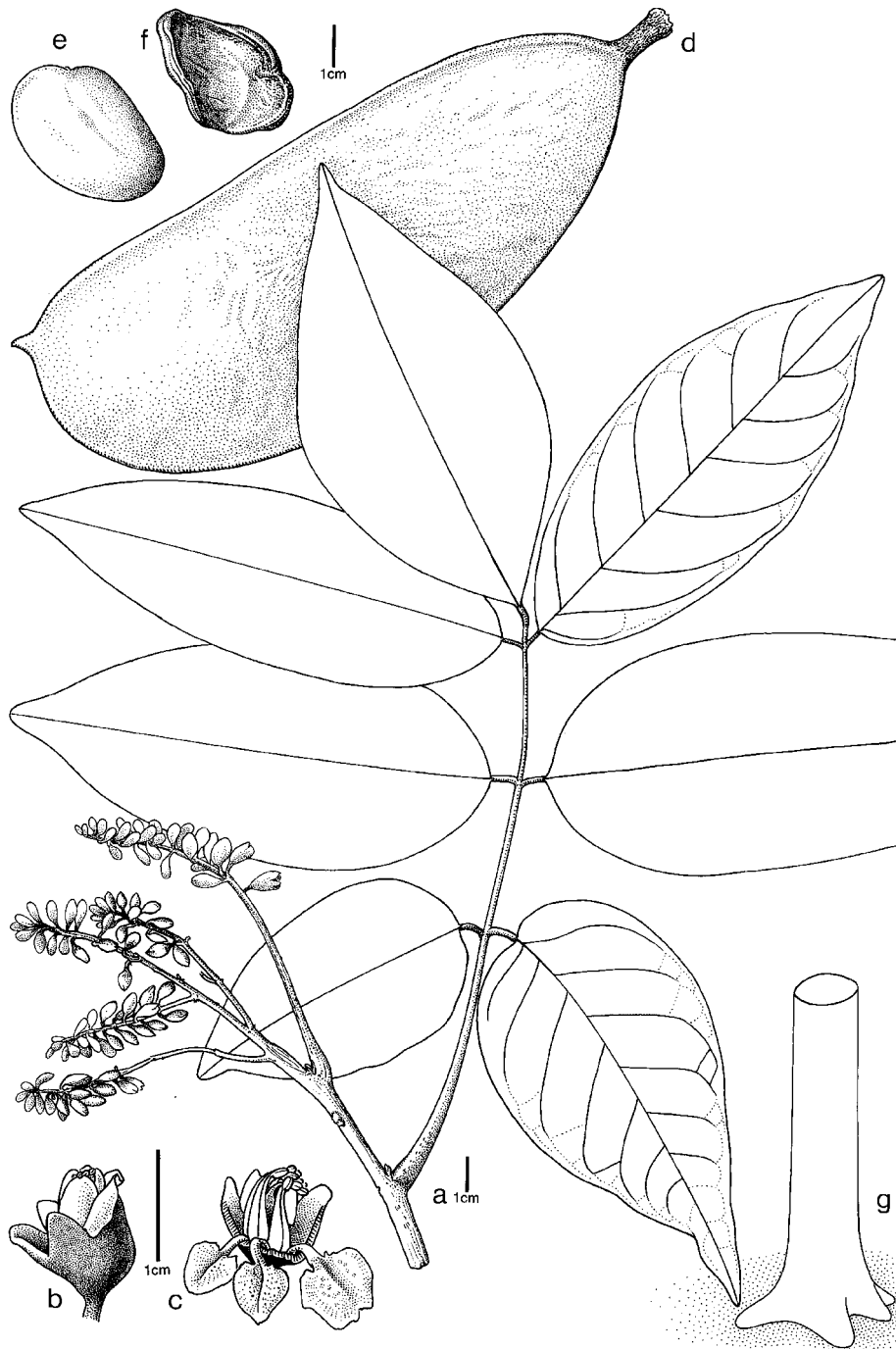
Distribution and ecology: From Mexico, the West Indies, and tropical South America to northern Argentina, common in sunny, humid, or wet places (Görts-van Rijn, 1979). In northwest Guyana, frequent in riverbank Mora forest and secondary vegetation, often creeping over the ground, sometimes spared from weeding in house yards. In Barama, flowers and fruits were seen in December. Seeds are dispersed by birds (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: The leaves of this vine are briefly heated over a fire until they become soft, after which they are macerated between the hands. The sap is squeezed on skin sores as a disinfectant. Leaves may also be heated, rubbed with some coconut oil and applied as a plaster to sores, itches, or swellings. A decoction from the whole vine is used to cleanse skin sores. The crushed leaves are mixed with some flour, soft grease, and breadfruit latex (*Artocarpus altilis*) in a poultice for abscesses. Although the Santa Rosa Arawaks were familiar with this plant, they did not have a vernacular name for it. Caribs did not use the species and neither had a name for it, although it was common in the Barama region.

In coastal Guyana, the crushed leaves are applied externally as a treatment for thrush, ulcers, and snakebites. The sap from the stem is taken orally to combat fever. Another treatment to cure sores is a poultice made from the crushed leaves of snake vine together with those of silk weed (*Asclepias curassavica*) and bird vine (*Phthirusa* sp.) (Lachman-White et al., 1992).

In Suriname and Venezuela, the plant is also used to break open sores and heal inflamed skin wounds (Stahel, 1944). The plant is exported from Suriname and sold in the Netherlands by traditional winti doctors for the same purpose (van 't Klooster, 2000). In Suriname, the tough stems are sometimes used as 'bush rope', a substitute for cordage. The leaves macerated in water yield a soapy lather (Görts-van Rijn, 1979). In other Amazonian countries, the crushed leaves are applied to sprained limbs. A decoction of the leaves is drunk to relieve rheumatic pains, high blood pressure, anaemia, flu, haemorrhoids, and illnesses similar to epilepsy (Duke and Vásquez, 1994).

Economy: In Guyana, the species is used for subsistence purposes only.



21. *Clathrotropis brachypetala* a. flowering branch; b. flower; c. flower with part of the calyx and two petals removed; d. fruit; e. fresh seed; f. dried seed; g. trunk base.

21. **Clathrotropis brachypetala** (Tul.) Kleinh. **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP. Black aromatta**
var. **brachypetala**

Vernacular names: Black aromatta, Aramatta (Cr), Aromata (Ar), Munku, Muku (C), Ada karikoro (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 30 m tall; trunk to 30 cm in diam. Outer bark greenish to brown, lenticellate, inner bark yellow to pink, with a strong poisonous scent, sapwood yellowish white, turning orange when exposed to air, heartwood dark brown to black. Leaves alternate, 7-foliolate; stipules minute; leaflets opposite, ovate-oblong, ca. 15 x 6 cm, larger on sterile branches, leathery, glabrous, apex abruptly acuminate, base rounded to obtuse. Inflorescences terminal panicles, rusty brown tomentose; bracts small, caducous; pedicels ca. 3 mm long. Flowers zygomorphic; calyx 5-dentate, pinkish brown tomentose, leathery, lobes unequal, ca. 6 mm long; petals 5, thick, white, standard 8 x 6 mm, auriculate; stamens 10, unequal, free or nearly so; ovary superior, 1-locular, subsessile, tomentose, style 1. Pod flattened, woody, ca. 18 x 6 cm, brown to bluish black, glabrous, dehiscent, dorsal margin strongly thickened, lower margin slightly so; seeds 1-2, flattened, ca. 4 x 3 x 2 cm.

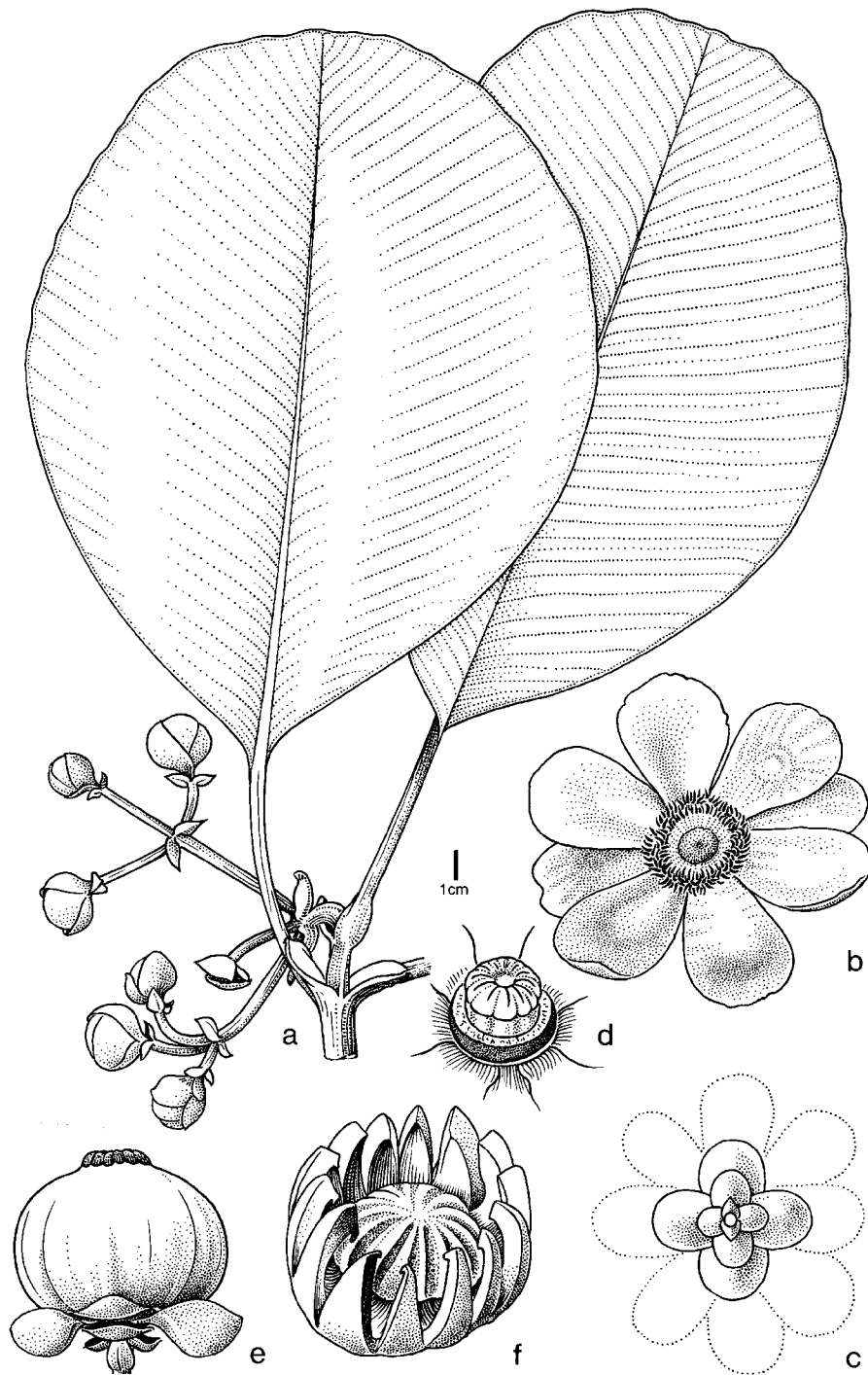
Distribution and ecology: The Guianas and Trinidad, in marsh forest along rivers and creeks. In northwest Guyana, frequent in riverbank Mora forest, occasional in mixed and secondary forests and quackal swamp. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year (Amshoff, 1939). Flowers are pollinated by hummingbirds (Snow and Snow, 1972).

Use: The bark and leaves of the black aromatta, whose pungent smell causes an immediate headache, are said to be more poisonous than those of the white aromatta (*Alexa imperatricis*). The inner bark is scraped and applied as a poultice on persistent 'life sores' or 'bush yaws'. The poison is said to kill the *leishmaniasis* parasite that causes these sores. A decoction from the bark scrapings is used to cleanse the sores. The sap squeezed from bark scrapings is mixed with coconut oil and rubbed on abscesses, swellings, or other painful parts of the body. Some of the juicy scrapings are tied on the hurting spot with a piece of cloth. The poultice must be refreshed daily until the swelling has gone down. The treatment does not work on the bumps caused by 'mosquito worms' (bot fly larvae or *myiasis*). A decoction of the bark is used externally to get rid of lice, fleas, and ticks (Polak, 1992).

When a person is bitten by an aimaralli snake (water coral snake or water labaria, *Helicops angulata*), the sap from the bark is drunk in very small doses. The treatment is dangerous and the patient is likely to faint, but it is said to be very effective. It can only be taken when somebody is bitten by this particular snake, because the aimaralli venom counteracts the poison of the aromatta bark. People said the medicine was deadly when drunk in other occasions, but other informants knew that a spoonful of bark sap diluted in water was also drunk by patients bitten by the labaria snake (*Bothrops asper*). Polak (1992) noted that the bark infusion was used externally to treat insect and scorpion bites. Fanshawe (1948) reported the use of black aromatta bark as a fish poison in the North-West District, but this practise was unknown in the study area.

A day after cutting an aromatta trunk with a cutlass, the slash is filled with a transparent 'jelly', which is rubbed on the skin to cure itches and pain. The hands should be washed afterwards to avoid poisoning. In the interior, aromatta wood is occasionally used for house posts and canoes. It is sawn into boards in local sawmills. The smell fades after processing the wood. Aromatta is never used as firewood (only when it is rotten), since the smoke has an unpleasant smell.

Economy: The wood is a minor commercial timber (Polak, 1992). Other aromatta products are used for subsistence only.



22. *Clusia grandiflora* a. flowering branch; b. male flower, top view; c. male flower, seen from below; d. centre of female flower, showing styles and staminodial ring; e. young fruit; f. dehiscent fruit.

22. *Clusia grandiflora* Splitg.

GUTTIFERAE

Kufa

Vernacular names: Cooper, Kupa, White kufa, Big leaf kufa, Mamey kufa, Chocolate milk kufa (Cr), Kufa, Kofa (Ar), Kuwapo-u (C), Dabahi (Wr).

Botanical description: Hemi-epiphytic shrub, to 7 m high, sometimes terrestrial. Latex thick, whitish yellow to orange brown. Aerial roots sometimes nearly strangling its host, to 30 m long and 12 cm in diam., flexible when young, woody when mature, cortex pinkish to red-brown, lenticellate, warty. Leaves opposite, decussate, fleshy; petiole ca. 6 cm long, base widened into a v-shaped structure; blades stiff, leathery, orbicular to obovate, ca. 25 x 16 cm, apex rounded, base acute. Inflorescences terminal cymes, branched in 3 equal, 1-flowered parts, mostly 1 or 2 male and 1 female flower per raceme; bracts and bracteoles boat-shaped, ca. 15 mm long. Flowers actinomorphic, dioecious, at anthesis ca. 13 cm in diam., sweet-scented; sepals 6, white with pink margins, orbicular, the lowest pair ca. 2 x 2.5 cm, the two inner pairs 5 x 4.5 cm; petals 8, obovate-oblong, to 6 x 4 cm, white with pink towards the base, quickly turning brown after falling. Male flowers: corona white, to 2 cm high; stamens numerous; staminodes forming a central disc-like, yellow, viscid body. Female flowers insufficiently known; petals persistent in fruit; ovary superior, 10-15-locular, styles ca. 15, green, forming a disc of ca. 2 mm in diam., surrounded by a resin-secreting, staminodial ring. Fruit a capsule, greenish white, fleshy, globose, ca. 12 cm in diam., apex with radiate disc of persistent stigmas, valves thick, woody; seeds numerous, ovoid, aril bright orange, sticky.

Distribution and ecology: Southern Venezuela, Guyana, and Suriname. In northwest Guyana common, but patchily distributed in mixed forest, less frequent in Mora forest and brackish coastal wetlands, occasionally as shrub in secondary forest on white sand. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year. Flowers are pollinated by bees; seeds are mainly dispersed by birds, rarely by monkeys and ants (van Roosmalen, 1985; Bittrich and Amaral, 1997).

Use: The woody aerial roots are employed in the furniture industry as frames for chairs, benches, and tables. The split aerial roots of nibi (*Heteropsis flexuosa*)¹ are woven around these frames, in rattan-like designs. Kufa is the general name for several *Clusia* species. The black or small leaf kufa (*C. palmicida*) is commercially harvested as well. This species has smaller flowers and fruits and darker aerial roots that are more brittle and thus of somewhat lesser quality than those of *C. grandiflora*. Kufa roots can be harvested without killing the plant, but extractors need to climb high up in the tree crowns to cut the roots from the base of the epiphyte. The roots are beaten with a stick until the warty cortex comes off. The woody cores are transported to the market, but cannot be stored long, since they are susceptible to weevil and powder-post beetle attacks.

A small furniture industry exists around Mabaruma and extraction is planned in the Iwokrama Reserve, but the main area for commercial harvesting and processing of kufa is the Pomeroun. Here the raw material is harvested by Amerindians and cheap furniture is made by craftsmen in small workshops along the river. Some products are sold locally, but most is transported to the capital. Middlemen at the Charity market buy the kufa roots in pieces of ca. 4 m for US\$ 0.14-0.35, depending on the diameter and the quality. Split, twisted or too thin roots are rejected. The roots are transported to Georgetown, where the more elaborate furniture is made in large factories². The majority of the furniture is exported to the Caribbean islands; only 30% is sold on the national market.

Hoffman (1997) regarded the ecological sustainability of nibi and kufa harvesting as promising, as plants occur in relatively high abundance, people harvest fewer roots than they leave behind, and there is a year-round availability. However, uncontrolled extraction has caused a scarcity of mature roots around several Pomeroun villages. The epiphytes are still present, but only with young or unsuitable roots. The low price the extractors receive for their material does not always cover the hard work and long travel to the harvesting sites. As it takes decades before the epiphytes have settled in the canopy, nibi and kufa roots are only found in primary forest. The maintenance of this forest is thus essential for the future supply of these products. Unfortunately, most primary forest along the

Pomeroon has been designated as timber concessions. Since host trees could be worth more in aerial roots over the years than once by timber, they should be spared from logging. Extractors must also be careful not to destroy young roots.

Liana Cane Interiors, one of the major furniture producers in Guyana, is willing to cooperate in the design of an adequate management plan for nibi and kufa roots. To prevent the harvesting of immature roots, the company pays a higher price for large kufa roots than for small ones. In 1998, a workshop was organised for local extractors with the help of Conservation International, during which the possibilities for sustainable extraction plans were discussed. Although no studies were done on growth rates of kufa roots, rotation periods of five years were suggested to ensure sufficient regrowth (F. Alfonso, pers. comm.).

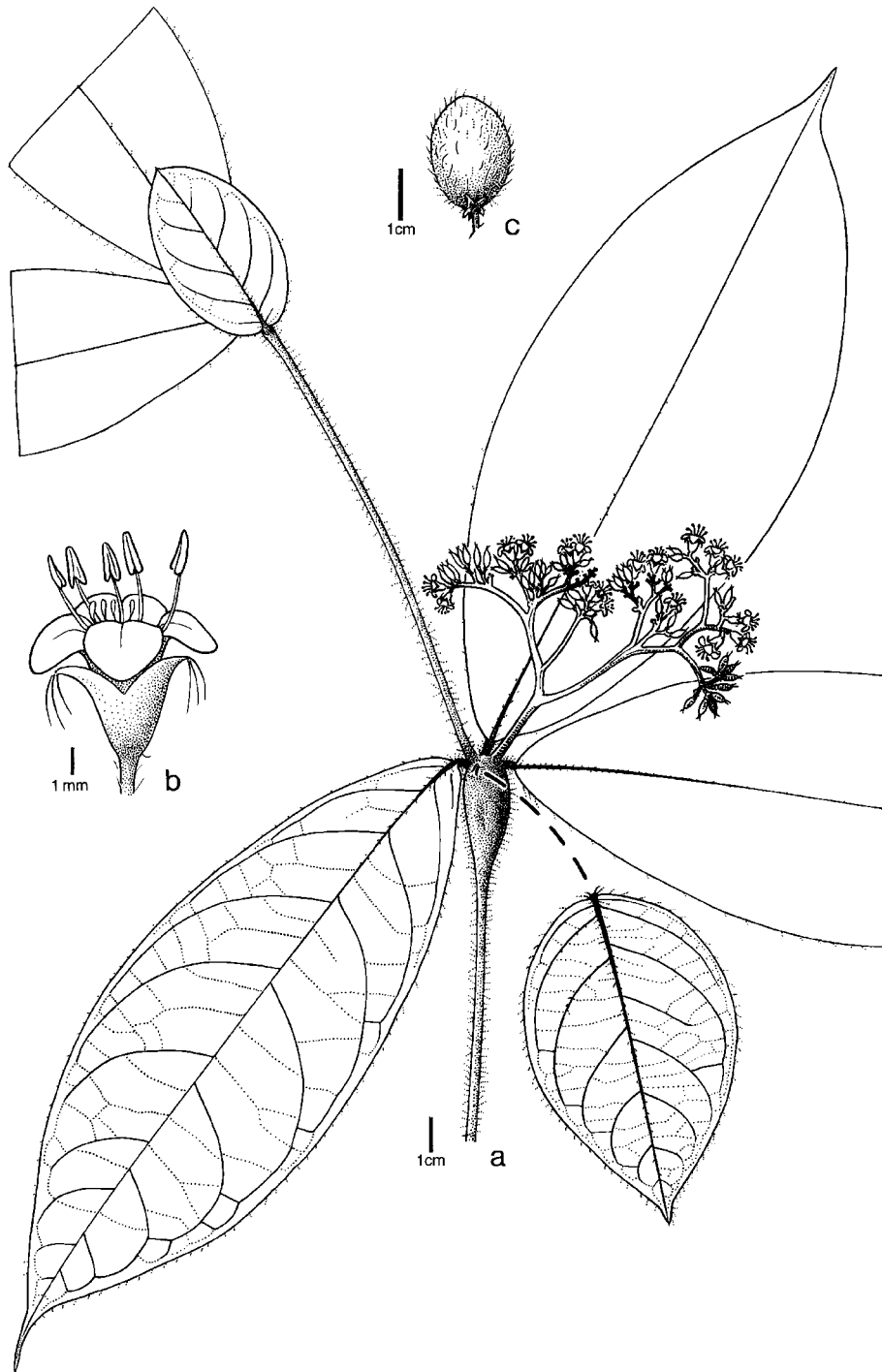
Except for furniture frames, kufa roots are also used in other craftwork. Picnic baskets with kufa frames and coarse trays plaited from split kufa roots are sold at the Charity market. Amerindians in the interior hardly ever buy or make furniture for their personal use. In remote Carib villages, kufa roots are used to make the traditional 'tondoli' basket. A piece of root is bent into a circle by binding the two ends together with a strip of maho bark (*Sterculia pruriens*). A loose wicker of maho is woven in the circular frame. The basket is used to store cassava bread and hung on the roof so that animals cannot get close to it. Roth (1924) described this basket as typical Arawak, but tondolis are nowadays only made and used by Caribs. Children make toy guns from hollowed out aerial roots, with a seed or small stone as ammunition. A slender stick is pushed in with force, so the root serves as a makeshift shot gun.

When a kufa root is cut off, a small amount of clear sap drips out. This sap is drunk to relieve back pain. Pliable young roots are boiled to prepare a tea for back pain and sprained limbs. Roots are boiled with karia leaves (*Stigmaphyllon sinuatum*) against malaria. A handful of the warty cortex from mature roots is chopped into pieces and boiled into a dark brown tea, drunk with milk and sugar like hot chocolate, but also taken as a remedy for back pain and impotence. Kufa roots are a common ingredient in the popular aphrodisiacs consisting of an alcoholic tonic or a concoction in water with the following ingredients: cockshun root (*Smilax schomburgkiana*), kapadula wood (*Tetracera* spp., *Pinzona* sp., *Doliocarpus* sp.), sarsparilla root (*Dioscorea trichanthera*), monkey ladder wood (*Bauhinia* spp.), granny backbone wood (*Curarea candicans*), locust bark (*Hymenaea courbaril*), and/or devildoer wood (*Strychnos* spp.). The concoction is added to milkshakes and various other dishes. It is said to protect against diseases and stimulate sexual activities.

The sticky, yellow latex serves as a plaster on 'mosquito worms' (bot fly larvae). By sealing its breathing hole, the maggot will die and can be taken out the day after. The latex does not work that well, as it remains sticky and is hard to remove. Local people believe that stepping barefoot on a kufa fruit will cause ground itch. In Colombia, the latex of other *Clusia* species is rubbed on the teeth to relieve tooth ache (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990).

Economy: The cheap furniture is sold for ca. US\$ 20 per chair, while the more elaborate creations go up to US\$ 700 a piece. In 1996, more than 30 Georgetown craft shops were exporting furniture, with a total value of US\$ 137,120. The real export figure may be higher, as prices on invoice forms were kept low to avoid taxes. Kufa basketry is sold on regional markets only. Pieces of roots are sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Notes: (1) See plate 6; (2) See plate 7.



23. *Cordia nodosa* a. flowering branch, with leaf removed to show ant domatium; b. flower; c. fruit.

23. *Cordia nodosa* Lam.

BORAGINACEAE

Ants bush

Synonym: *Cordia collococa* Aubl.

Vernacular names: Ants bush, Cat seed (Cr), Hurue reroko¹ (Ar), Aware emurutano², Awata epi³ (C), Muha arau⁴ (Wr).

Botanical description: Shrub or small tree, to 10 m tall. Bark strips off easily. Branches covered with stiff, brownish hairs, and with conspicuous, asymmetric cavities below each fork, inhabited by ants. Leaves in whorls of 4, heteromorphic; stipules absent; petiole ca. 3 mm long, hairy; blades elliptic, ca. 20 x 15 cm, apex acuminate, base obtuse, margin and midrib covered with few hairs. Inflorescences cymose-paniculate, loosely branched, borne at the forks of the stem, ca. 6 cm in diam., minutely brownish puberulous. Flowers actinomorphic, subsessile; calyx 5-lobed, ca. 5 mm long, lobes irregular, papery, apiculate, breaking up into fibres; corolla 5-lobed, white, tube ca. 5 mm long, lobes ca. 3 mm long; stamens 5, filaments hairy at the base; ovary superior, 4-locular, hairy, style 1, stigmas 4. Fruit a drupe, red, juicy, ovoid, to 1 x 1.7 x 0.8 cm, covered with stiff, brown hairs; pyrene 1, ovoid, ca. 15 mm long.

Distribution and ecology: Northern South America and the Amazon basin, in evergreen lowland and montane forests (Gaviria, 1997). In northwest Guyana, common as shrub in the undergrowth of mixed and secondary forest, occasional in Mora forest. In Barama, flowers were seen in December; ripe fruits were observed from September to January. Seeds are dispersed by birds and monkeys (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: The leaves of the ants bush are a well-known remedy against high blood pressure, used by all three indigenous groups in northwest Guyana. Some leaves are briefly heated over a fire or dried in the sun. When dry, they are boiled in water. The tea is drunk regularly to ease the pressure.

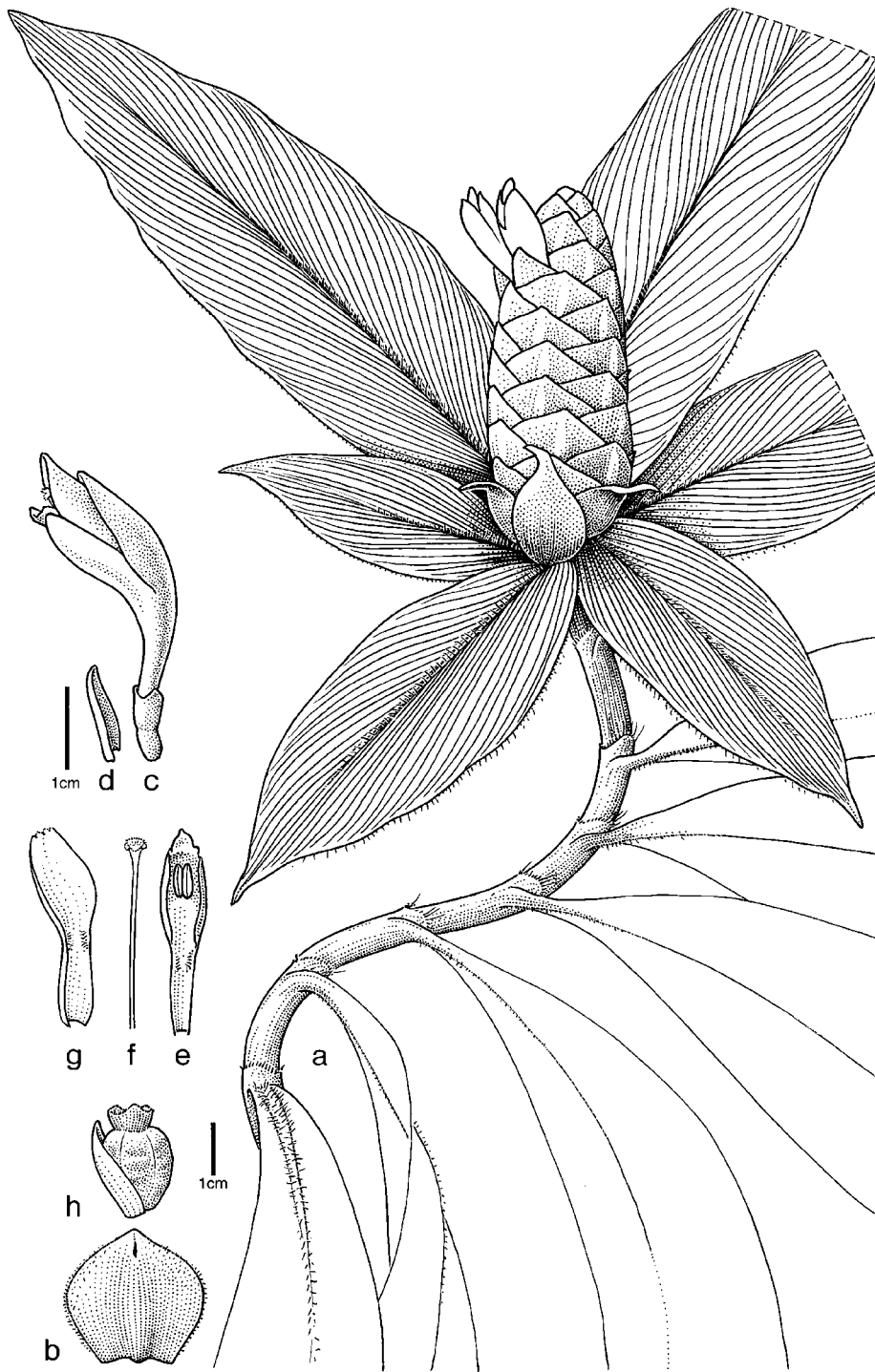
In Barama, the tea was also taken to relieve headache and back pain. Among the Warao in Warapoka, the tea was prescribed against whooping cough.

The red berries have a slimy, soursweet pulp, but only the Barama Caribs mentioned them as edible. Small red ants inhabit the stems. They are known as 'kurbetti' ants, whose sting is quite painful.

In French Guiana, the Wayãpi Indians grate the inner bark and boil this into a tea for lung ailments and rheumatism. The Palikur Indians bathe their dogs with a decoction of the leaves to make them more obedient (Grenand et al., 1987). In Colombia, the natives of the Río Vaupes make the leaves into a poultice and apply it to bot fly larvae ('mosquito worms'), embedded in the flesh of humans and animals (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990). In the Amazon region, a poultice of the leaves is applied to snakebites (Duke and Vásquez, 1994).

Economy: The species is used for subsistence purposes only.

Notes: (1) 'Lip of the white-faced monkey' (*Pithecia pithecia*), after the swollen ant domatia in the branches (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Opossum balls', after the shape of the fruits; (3) This name refers to the kurbetti ants ('awata') living on the plant; (4) In the Warao name, 'muha' stands for ants and 'arau' for tree.



24. *Costus scaber* a. flowering branch; b. bract; c. flower; d. bracteole; e. stamen; f. style; g. labellum; h. fruit with bracteole.

24. *Costus scaber* Ruiz & Pav.

COSTACEAE

Red congo cane

Vernacular names: Red congo cane, Wild cane, Mauby, Rivercorner congo cane (Cr), Eseyundu, Haisayundi (C).

Botanical description: Large perennial herb with rhizome, to 3 m tall. Leaves spirally arranged, simple, sheaths closed, ligule 5-15 mm long. Blades narrowly elliptic to narrowly obovate, to 32 x 11 cm, glabrous or sparsely puberulous above, densely minutely puberulous below, midrib often densely sericeous; apex acute to slightly acuminate, base acute. Inflorescences terminal, ovoid to narrowly cylindrical, 4-22 cm long, to 4.5 cm wide. Bracts orange red, leathery, broadly ovate, 2-3.5 cm long and wide, glabrous to rather densely puberulous. Flowers zygomorphic; sepals 3, reddish, connate into a tube, 3-7 mm long, persistent; petals 3, basally connate, orange to yellow, 3.5-4 cm long, glabrous; labellum yellow, oblong-ovate, ca. 2.5 x 2 cm, lateral lobes rolled inward and forming a tube of 5-10 mm in diam.; stamen equalling or slightly exceeding the labellum, orange-red, yellowish at apex; ovary inferior, 3-8 mm long. Fruit a white capsule, ellipsoid to subglobose, 7-12 mm long, glabrous to densely puberulous at the apex; seeds numerous, black, aril white.

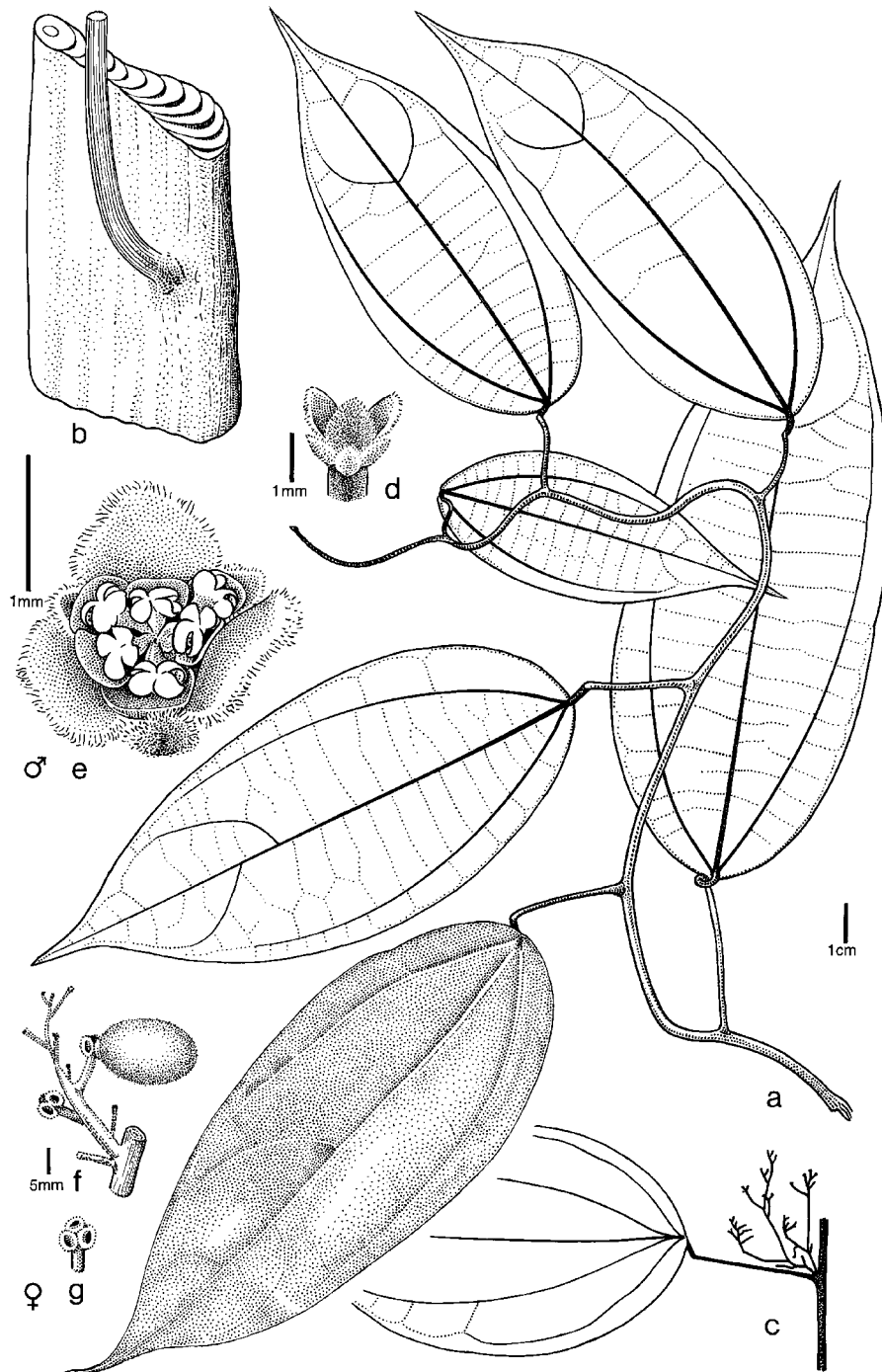
Distribution and ecology: Central America, the West Indies and tropical South America. Rather common in clearings, along forest edges, riverbanks, and streams (Maas, 1972). In northwest Guyana, frequent in pastures, secondary vegetation, abandoned fields, and newly formed riverbanks of meandering rivers. The flowers are visited by black ants, but pollinated by hummingbirds. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year.

Use: The plant is used widely as a medicine for colds. Young shoots are boiled and drunk as tea, or boiled with sugar into a syrup, of which one tablespoon is given to babies and adults. The whole stem is warmed in the fire, pounded, and squeezed to release its sap. One spoon of the sap is drunk for colds. The leaves are boiled as a tea and drunk for pneumonia and colds. Similar cold medicines are made from white congo cane (*Costus arabicus*) and old field congo cane (*C. erythrothyrus*). The stem is stripped from its leaves, cut into pieces, boiled in two pints of water and drunk for malaria. The tea is said to 'keep the patients liver clean'.

The inflorescences often contain small amounts of slimy water with a strong ginger smell. The inflorescence is held upside down and the water is squeezed into sore eyes to ease the pain and to clear misty eyes ('film on eye'). Immature inflorescences are warmed in water and rubbed on 'outer pile'. This painful illness is locally defined as 'guts hanging down from the anus', which includes groin rupture and haemorrhoids (swollen blood vessels in the anus). A decoction of the rhizome is drunk for the same disease. The guts are said to 'go back in place' after the treatment. A tea from nine leaves is taken for back pain.

A strong alcoholic drink is made by boiling the young shoots in water, adding sugar, some black potato root (*Ipomoea batatas*), and a little yeast if needed. The concoction is drunk after fermenting for one day. The same beverage is made with the white congo cane. Fanshawe (1948) mentioned the use of a *Costus* as anti-syphilitic. Gillin (1936) saw the raw stems of *Costus* being chewed for cough along the Barama River. Both authors did not reveal the particular species used. In coastal Guyana, the stem of *C. scaber* is boiled with sorrel (*Hibiscus sabdariffa*) and toyeau (*Justicia pectoralis*), and drunk for the relief of whooping cough. A decoction of the whole plant is used to treat high blood pressure and bladder disorders (Lachman-White et al., 1992). In French Guiana, the boiled flowers are used to treat urogenital infections and gonorrhoea. The boiled stem or shoots are drunk to treat excessive vaginal discharge (Grenand et al., 1987), an ailment known in Guyana as 'passing too much white'. Many *Costus* species contain saponins, saponinins, and diosgenins, which have weak spasmolytic, hemolytic, cardiovascular, anti-inflammatory, and oestrogenic properties. For more details about chemical contents, see Lachman-White et al. (1992) and Schultes and Raffauf (1990).

Economy: Congo cane leaves are sold in medicinal herb stalls at the Georgetown market for pneumonia and colds. The alcoholic drink is occasionally sold in the interior.



25. *Curarea candicans* a. leafy branch; b. stem; c. male inflorescence; d. male flower bud; e. male flower; f. infructescence; g. receptacle with carpophores.

25. *Curarea candicans* (Rich.) Barneby & Krukoff **MENISPERMACEAE** **Granny backbone**

Synonym: *Chondodendron candicans* (Rich.) Sandw.

Vernacular names: Granny backbone (white type)¹ (Cr), Tete ahabo², Teteabo (Ar), Awarepuya andikiri³ (C).

Botanical description: Woody climber. Stem flat, to 10 x 1.5 cm. Bark brown, wood yellow, with a strong poisonous smell. Older branches black, puberulous to glabrous, younger branches greyish purple, densely tomentose; internodes 1-6 cm long. Leaves alternate, simple, 5-veined to 5-pliveined; petioles minutely tomentose, to 8 cm long, making an angle of 90 degrees with the branches, pulvinus flexed at the petiole apex; blades ovate-elliptic, to 17 x 10 cm, glabrous, dark green above, densely greyish white tomentose below, apex cuspidate, base acute to obtuse. Inflorescences axillary, paniculate racemes. Flowers unisexual, small, greenish white, plants dioecious. Male inflorescences densely greyish tomentellous, to 15 x 10 cm; pedicels ca. 8 mm long; bracts ovate, 0.5 x 0.3 mm; flower buds globose, 1 mm in diam.; sepals 6, in 2 whorls, free, the 3 outer sepals minute, the 3 inner ones large, ovate, densely tomentose outside, glabrous inside; petals 6, obovate, glabrous on both sides, in 2 whorls; stamens 6. Female inflorescences poorly known; receptacle of the female flower after anthesis bearing 3 free, depressed, drum-shaped carpophores. Fruit oblong-ovoid, 2.2 x 1.5 cm, tomentose.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, Guyana, and Brazil (Pará), in upland rainforests (Krukoff and Barneby, 1971) In northwest Guyana, occasional in mixed forest. Phenology unknown. Seeds are dispersed by monkeys and bats (van Roosmalen, 1985).

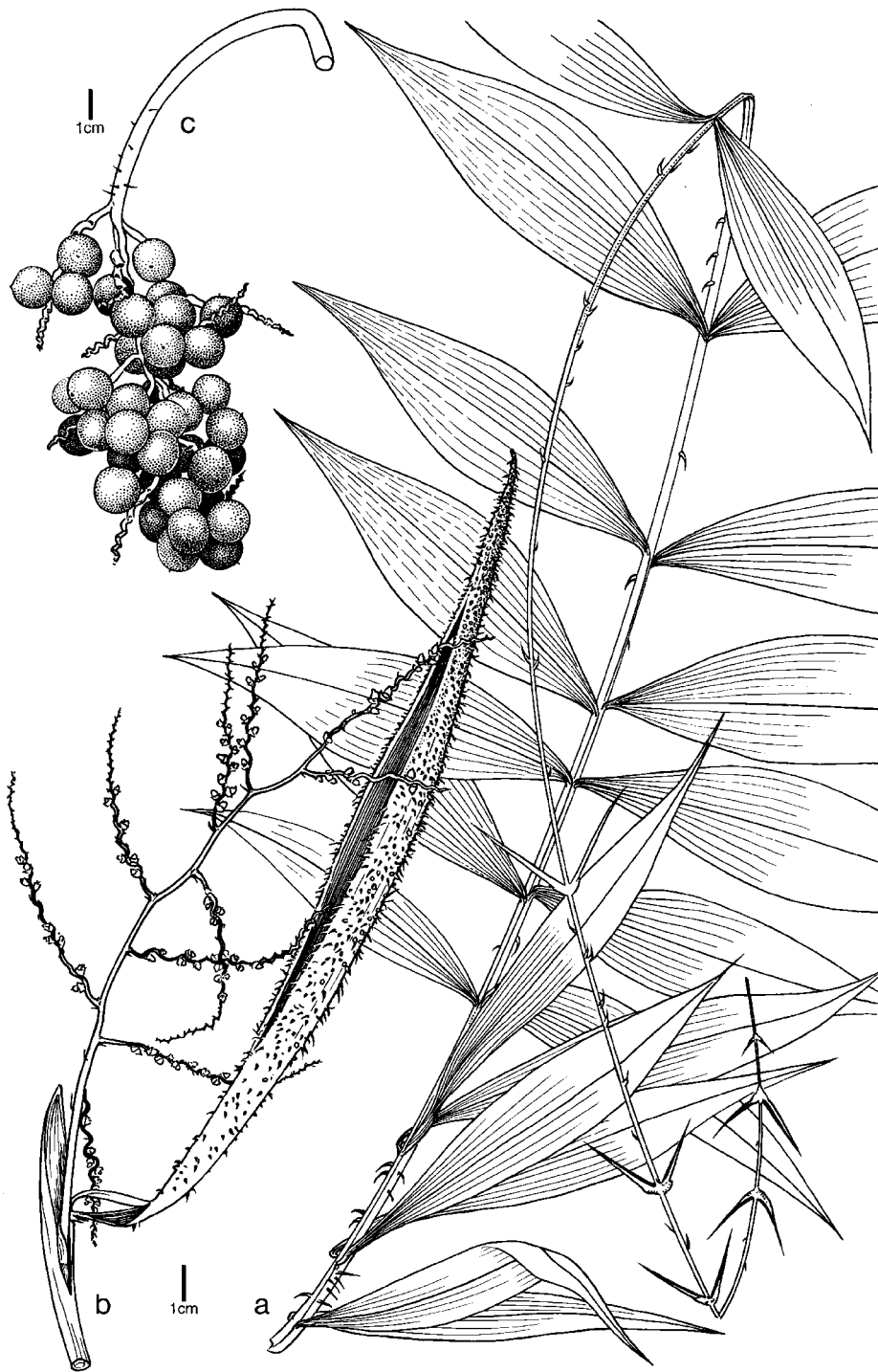
Use: The woody stem is scraped or chopped into pieces and boiled, or soaked in water or alcohol. The bitter tea or tonic is drunk daily against malaria, diabetes, skin sores, and impotence. The liquid is said to 'bitter the blood', which prevents diseases and works as a general builder. People suffering from diabetes ('sugar') or quickly developing skin sores are said to have 'sweet blood'. This condition calls for a regular intake of 'bitters', tonics or decoctions made with various bitter tasting barks, roots, and herbs (e.g., *Quassia amara*, *Aspidosperma* spp., *Scoparia dulcis*). The leaves of wild poppy (*Psychotria poeppigiana*) are boiled with granny backbone bark and fire ashes. A warm cupful should be drunk at midnight to stop menstrual bleeding.

Granny backbone is a common ingredient in aphrodisiacs consisting of an alcoholic tonic or a concoction in water with one or more of the following ingredients: cockshun root (*Smilax schomburgkiana*), kapadula wood (*Tetracera* spp., *Pinzona* sp., *Doliocarpus* sp.), sarsparilla root (*Dioscorea trichanthera*), monkey ladder wood (*Bauhinia* spp.), kufa root (*Clusia* spp.), locust bark (*Hymenaea courbaril*), and devildoer wood (*Strychnos* spp.). These builders are added to milkshakes, porridge, tea, stew, and various other dishes. They are said to protect against diseases, stimulate sexual activities, and help against a 'weak back' (impotence). Aphrodisiacs are popular in the capital, but also among coastlanders working in gold mines and logging operations in the interior. Amerindians sometimes classify these drinks as 'pork-knocker medicine', implying that they do not use the builders themselves. Nevertheless, they know exactly how to prepare the concoctions. Amerindians are often asked to collect the ingredients from the forest, since many coastlanders cannot identify the species. Young Amerindian men working as pork-knockers admitted that they tried out these drinks and told wild stories about their effects.

When Jenman collected the species in 1883 from Hosororo, local Warao told him that they used the plant as an arrow poison, comparable to the curare of the Macushi Indians (Krukoff and Moldenke, 1938). Today this practise seems to be forgotten in the North-West District. Some alkaloids have been isolated from the wood of *Curarea candicans*, but species of *Curarea* that occur outside Guyana contain much more of these chemicals. *C. tomentosa* and *C. toxifera* are essential ingredients of curare in Ecuador and Brazil (Krukoff and Barneby, 1971).

Economy: Pieces of the flat, woody stem are sold in medicinal herb stalls at Georgetown markets under the name 'granny backbone'. Confusingly, pieces of wood from *Serjania paucidentata* and *Bauhinia guianensis* are offered for sale under the same name. Ready-made aphrodisiacs of the above-mentioned species are sold in litre bottles for US\$ 3.50. Some of these herb stalls stay open for 24 hours a day.

Notes: (1) The red granny backbone is a *Machaerium* species, a woody climber with a similar flat stem and red latex; (2) 'Spine of an old woman' (Bennet, 1994); (3) 'Water dog tail', after the flat stem resembling the tail of the river otter (*Pteronura brasiliensis*).



26. *Desmoncus polyacanthos* a. leaf; b. inflorescence; c. infructescence.

26. *Desmoncus polyacanthos* Mart.

PALMAE

Kamwari

Vernacular names: Hold-me-back, Small leaf kamwari (Cr), Kamwari, Weheyu (Ar), Kamuwari, Asitaremu (C).

Botanical description: Climbing palm, to 15 m long, highly variable in size and armature, depending on the available amount of light and water: in light and wet places tall and heavily armed, in shade and dry places much smaller and less armed; trunk to 2 cm in diam., completely covered with leaf sheaths. Leaves 17-26, usually distichous, sheaths ca. 33 cm long, closed, with a prominent ocrea, densely covered with 2 cm long, black or brown, curved spines with white, bulbous base; petiole ca. 5 cm long, petiole, rachis and cirrus with short recurved spines, especially on lower surface; rachis to 1 m long, cirrus whip ca. 35 cm long, with 4-6 pairs of slender hooks to 5 cm long; pinnae 4-14 per side, narrowly elliptic to elliptic, ca. 24 x 4 cm. Inflorescences interfoliar; peduncle ca. 50 cm long, mostly included within the subtending leaf sheath; outer spathe ca. 18 cm long, inner spathe ca. 23 cm long, covered with small, brown, recurved spines, rachis ca. 12 cm long, rachillae 5-17, to 12 cm long. Male flowers ca. 5 mm long; sepals dentate, 1 mm long; petals irregularly obovate, 5 mm long, apiculate; stamens 6, filaments connate. Female flowers ca. 4 mm long; calyx cupular, to 1.5 mm long; corolla cupular, 2.5 mm long. Fruit turning yellow, orange, and finally red at complete maturity, obovoid, ca. 1.6 x 1.3 cm, narrowed at base, cupule 6 mm in diam.; seed 1, black, globose.

Distribution and ecology: Tropical South America and Trinidad, widespread in lowland rainforest, riverbanks, forest gaps, secondary forest, and forest margins. In northwest Guyana, frequent in Mora and secondary forest, and shrubby vegetation on white sand (Moruca). Absent from the coastal swamps. In Suriname, flowering from October to November; fruiting from March to July (Wessels Boer, 1965). Henderson (1995) noted that plants could grow without flowering for several years, after which flowers and fruits developed together at the same time. In Barama, ripe fruits were observed in June-July and November. Pollination is probably done by beetles; seeds are dispersed by birds (Henderson, 1995).

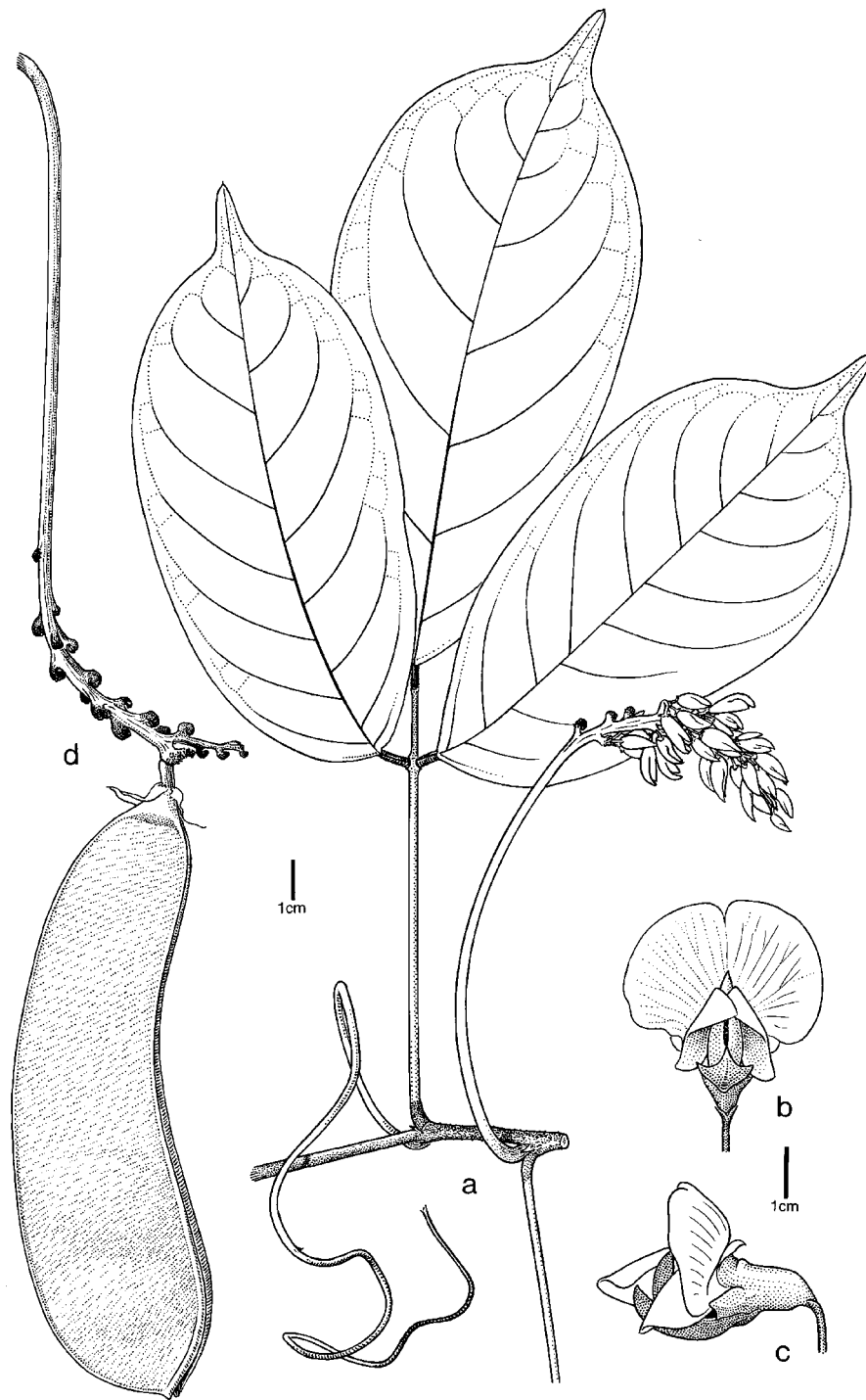
Use: The core of the stem base yields a sturdy, elastic cane, which is split and used as handicraft fibre. Kamwari strips are mainly used to give more strength to fan handles and basket edges. The rim of a traditional square basket standing on four feet, known locally as matutu (C), haba (Ar), or bihi (Wr), is lined with kamwari fibre. The stems are also used as general binding material.

In the interior, both the stripped cane and the spiny stem base are used by primary schoolteachers as a whip. Many elder people recalled they had been beaten with a kamwari cane in school, but pupils told that the kamwari cane is still in practise today. The ripe fruits of the kamwari are occasionally eaten by children.

Fanshawe (1948) thought that *Desmoncus* could serve as a substitute for the Southeast Asian rattan (*Calamus* spp.), but the cane is less smooth and more brittle. He mentioned that kamwari was used in other parts of Guyana for strong, durable baskets and the framework of cassava strainers, but this practise was not observed in northwest Guyana.

The larger and more vigorous *Desmoncus orthoacanthos* (big kamwari) is found abundantly in the coastal swamps of the North-West District. It is more or less used for the same purposes.

Economy: Kamwari is not a major commercial craft fibre in Guyana. Both species are predominantly used for subsistence, although baskets with kamwari rims are occasionally sold in Amerindian communities.



27. *Dioclea scabra* var. *scabra* a. flowering branch; b. flower, front view; c. flower, side view; d. infructescence.

27. *Dioclea scabra* (Rich.) Maxwell
var. *scabra*

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Blood rope

Vernacular names: Blood rope¹ (Cr), Timenureng (C).

Botanical description: Liana, to 30 m tall; stem to 12 cm in diam., with elliptic, raised lenticels and thick, red exudate. Branches glabrous, lenticellate, twining, with long tendrils. Leaves alternate, 3-foliolate, rachis ca. 2 cm long; stipules acute, to 3 mm long, persistent; petiole to 10 cm long; leaflets leathery, elliptic, ca. 12 x 7 cm, glabrous, brownish below, apex acuminate, base rounded. Inflorescences axillary, rusty-brown puberulous, becoming glabrous, rachis strongly angular, ca. 35 cm long, with swollen sections inhabited by ants; bracts ovate, ca. 2 mm long. Flowers zygomorphic, ca. 2.5 cm long; calyx rusty-brown puberulous, 4-lobed, lobes strongly curved backwards, ca. 10 x 5 mm; corolla clawed, purple, whitish inside, standard reflexed, broadly oblong to suborbiculate, ca. 20 mm long, wings obliquely oblong to ovate, ca. 15 x 10 mm long, keel ca. 10 mm long; stamens 10, partly connate; ovary superior, style 1. Pod flat, dry, brown, obovate, ca. 17 x 3 cm, twisting at dehiscence; seeds 2, flat, soft, subcircular, ca. 2.5 cm in diam.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, the Guianas, and Brazil. In northwest Guyana, common in Mora and mixed forest along the Barama River. Not observed in the coastal region. Flowers and fruits were seen in Barama from June to January.

Use: The thick exudate is used as paint. It is rubbed on paddles, cricket balls, and other wooden utensils to give them a red colour.

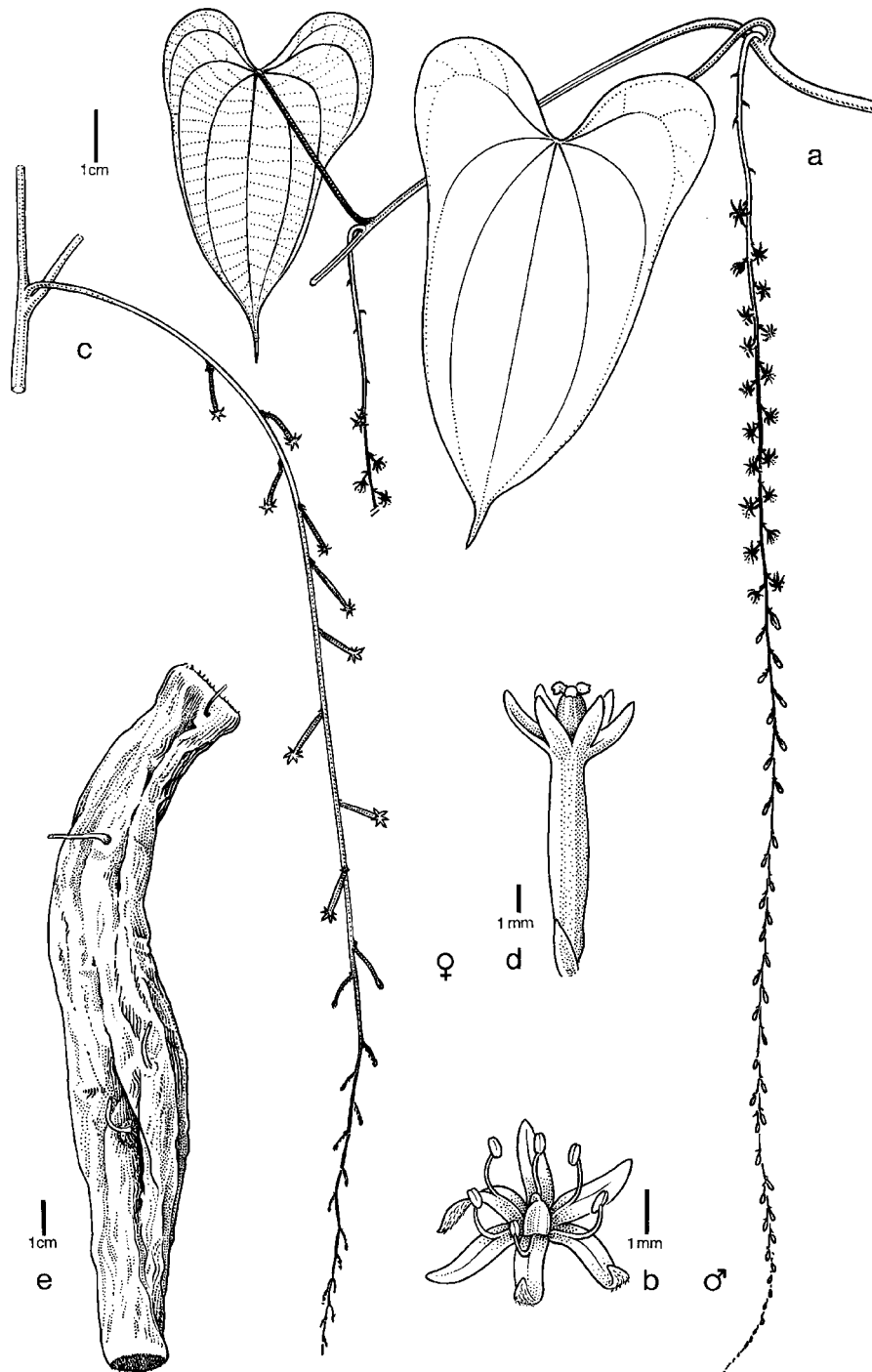
The red exudate is also used medicinally. A large stem is cut and the exudate is collected in a spoon, diluted with some water and drunk for stomach problems and diarrhoea. One or two spoons a day are given to children suffering from 'gastro', a local term for dysentery and severe, bloody diarrhoea. Gastro was mentioned as an important cause of child mortality in Barama, especially during prolonged periods of drought, when clean drinking water was scarce.

The latex is also rubbed on sores in and around the mouth, in the same way as it is done with the red sap of dalli (*Virola* spp., *Iryanthera* spp.), shiriballi (*Andira surinamensis*), and corkwood (*Pterocarpus officinalis*). The astringent sap is said to disinfect and dry the mouth sores.

In Barama, large amounts of the purple flowers can be found on the forest floor. Caribs believe that if a pregnant woman plays with or blows on these flowers, she will get a baby girl. When she desires a boy child, she should play with the pink flowers of *Schlegelia violacea*.

Economy: The species is used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) The Creole name is a translation of the Carib name, as 'time nure' means 'bloody' (Hoff, 1968).



28. *Dioscorea trichanthera* a. branch with male inflorescences; b. male flower; c. female inflorescence; d. female flower; e. root tuber.

28. *Dioscorea trichanthera* Gleason

DIOSCOREACEAE

Sarsaparilla

Vernacular names: Sarsaparilla, Grand sarsaparilla, Wild yam (Cr).

Botanical description: Woody climber. Tuberos rhizome spongy, soft, cortex dark brown, inner tissue dark red. Stem angular, glabrous, twining to the left. Leaves alternate, simple, cordate, palmately veined; stipules absent; petiole purple, flattened, to 10 cm long, articulate at the base; blades membranous, broadly ovate, ca. 13 x 8 cm, young leaves hirsute and bright purple below, older leaves subglabrous, green, with purple veins, apex acuminate, basal lobes rounded. Inflorescences axillary spikes to 20 cm long; plants dioecious. Flowers actinomorphic, green to yellow, unisexual. Male flowers: tepals 6, basally connate into a very short tube, lobes spreading, ca. 3 mm long, slightly pilose on the outside; stamens 6, turned inwards, pistillode columnar, 3-fid. Female flowers: tepals 6, connate into a tube ca. 6 mm long, lobes ca. 2 mm long; ovary inferior, 3-locular, style 1, stigmas 3. Fruit a 3-winged, loculicidal capsule, ca. 3.5 x 2 cm; seeds winged all around.

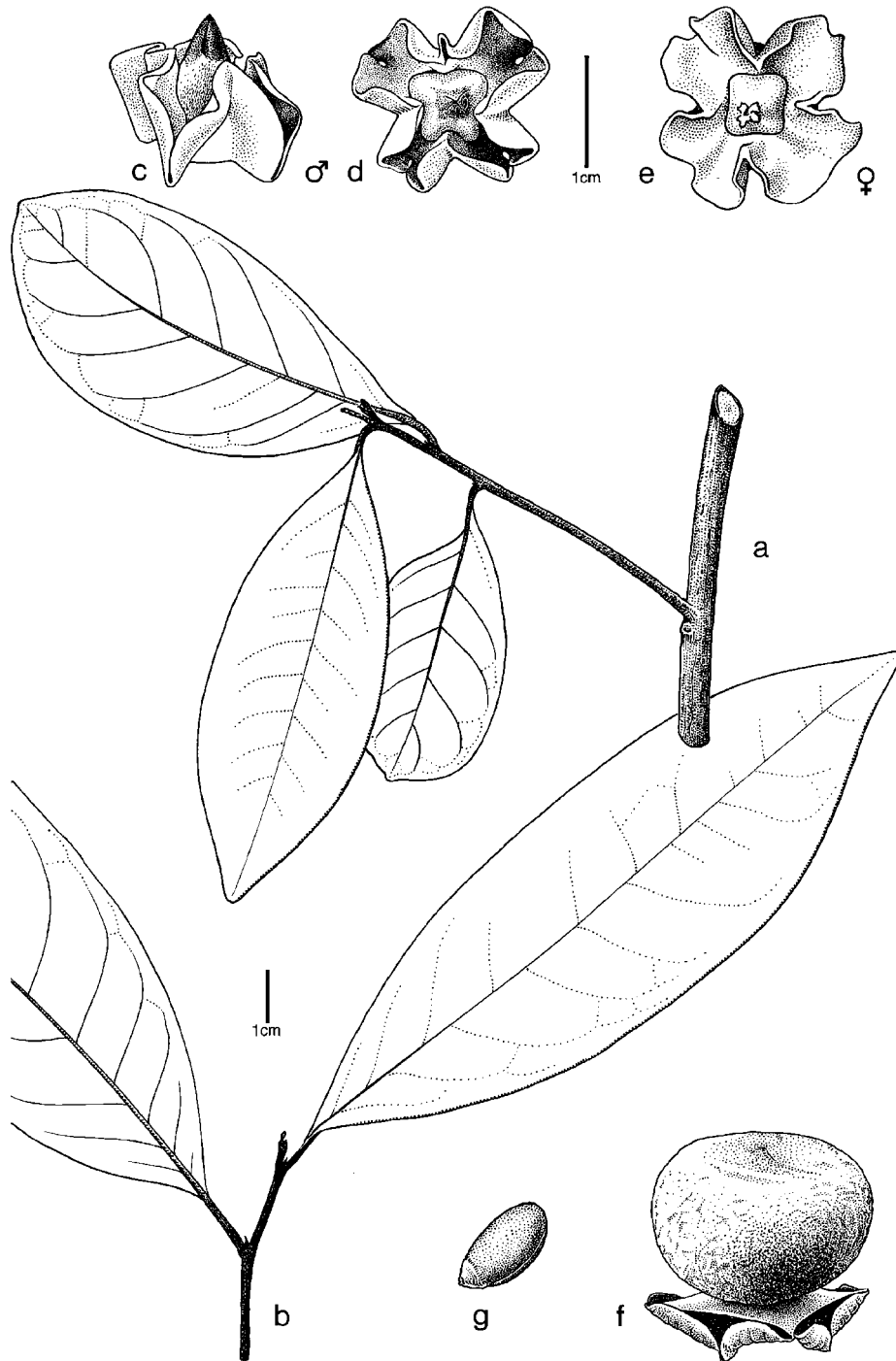
Distribution and ecology: Venezuelan Guayana, Guyana, and Brazil, in lowland forest, disturbed forest, and granite outcrops (Téllez, 1998). In northwest Guyana, rare in mixed and secondary forest. Phenology unknown. The seeds are wind-dispersed.

Use: The spongy, tuberos rhizome of sarsaparilla is famous for its aphrodisiac properties. The 'root' is first dried in the sun, after which the cortex is scraped off and the tuber is sliced into flakes and boiled. The bright red tea is drunk just as beverage, but more often to cure a 'weak back' (male impotence). Sarsaparilla tubers are a common ingredient in aphrodisiacs, made of a concoction of one or more of the following ingredients: cockshun root (*Smilax schomburgkiana*), kapadula wood (*Tetracera* spp., *Pinzona* sp., *Doliocarpus* sp.), granny backbone wood (*Curarea candicans*), monkey ladder wood (*Bauhinia* spp.), kufa root (*Clusia* spp.), locust bark (*Hymenaea courbaril*), and devildoer wood (*Strychnos* spp.). The concoction is boiled for an hour. The ingredients may also be soaked in a bottle of rum or high wine and drunk as an alcoholic tonic. Aphrodisiacs are added to milkshakes, porridge, stew, or other dishes. They are said to protect against diseases and stimulate sexual activities.

Aphrodisiacs are popular in the capital, but also among coastlanders working in gold mines and logging operations in the interior. Amerindians often classify the drinks as 'pork-knocker medicine' or 'black man's tea', implying that they do not use the builders themselves. Nevertheless, they know exactly how to prepare them and are often asked to collect the ingredients from the forest, as coastlanders cannot identify the species themselves. Young Amerindian men working as pork-knockers admitted they tried out these drinks and told wild stories about their effects. The tuber of the tree sarsaparilla (*Philodendron fragrantissimum*), a large epiphyte, is used similarly. The plant is often confused with *D. trichanthera*. Outside Guyana, the name 'sarsaparilla' is used for several species of *Smilax*, of which the rhizomes are commercially processed into herbal extracts, used for a variety of illnesses.

Steroid hormones are the most valuable chemical compounds of plant origin in the pharmaceutical industry. Cortisones and human sex hormones are derived from diosgenins, found in several wild *Dioscorea* species. Most of the commercial extraction takes place in Central America and Asia (Rehm and Espig, 1991). *D. trichanthera* is not commercially exploited on such a large scale, but its roots are likely to contain compounds that mimic the action of human hormones.

Economy: Sarsaparilla tubers are sold on medicinal herb stalls at the Georgetown market. Most of them come from the Essequibo or Demerara forests. Ready-made aphrodisiacs are sold for US\$ 3.50 per litre bottle. Some of these stalls are open for 24 hours a day.



29. *Diospyros ierensis* a. young leaves; b. adult leaves; c. male flower, side view; d. male flower, top view; e. female flower; f. fruit; g. seed.

29. *Diospyros ierensis* Britton

EBENACEAE

Barrabarra

Vernacular names: Barrabarra, Graterwood (Cr), Barabara (Ar), Simyarĩ epĩ¹, Tarara (C).

Botanical description: Tree, to 25 m tall; trunk to 20 cm in diam. Outer bark grey, with black and white patches and fine, sharply fissured, inner bark yellow, wood yellowish white, turning darker when exposed to air. Branches glabrous, young branches ribbed and black. Leaves alternate, simply, leathery; stipules absent; petiole stout, ca. 12 mm long; blades yellowish green, elliptic, ca. 13 x 7 cm, glabrous, apex rounded to bluntly acuminate, base acute, often somewhat unequal. Flowers solitary, axillary, pedicellate, unisexual, plant dioecious; calyx green, lobes 4, folded, ovate-orbicular, ca. 10 mm long, persistent in fruit; corolla yellowish green, tubular, lobes 4 or 5, conspicuously folded, obtuse, spreading or reflexed in open flower. Male flowers: stamens 4, opposite the petals. Female flowers: staminodes present; ovary superior, sessile, 2-16-locular, styles and stigmas 2-8. Fruit a berry, greenish yellow, subglobose, smooth, ca. 4.5 cm diam., subtended by persistent calyx ca. 2.5 cm in diam., lobes nearly flat, wrinkled, epicarp leathery, mesocarp black; seed 1 per locule, brown, convex, ca. 2 x 1 cm, flattened on one side.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, the Guianas, Trinidad, and Brazil, in riparian lowland forest and lower montane forests (Sothers and Berry, 1998). In northwest Guyana, occasional in mixed forest. Flowers were observed in January and fruits were seen from September to October. Seeds are dispersed endozoochorously (van Roosmalen, 1985), probably by tapirs.

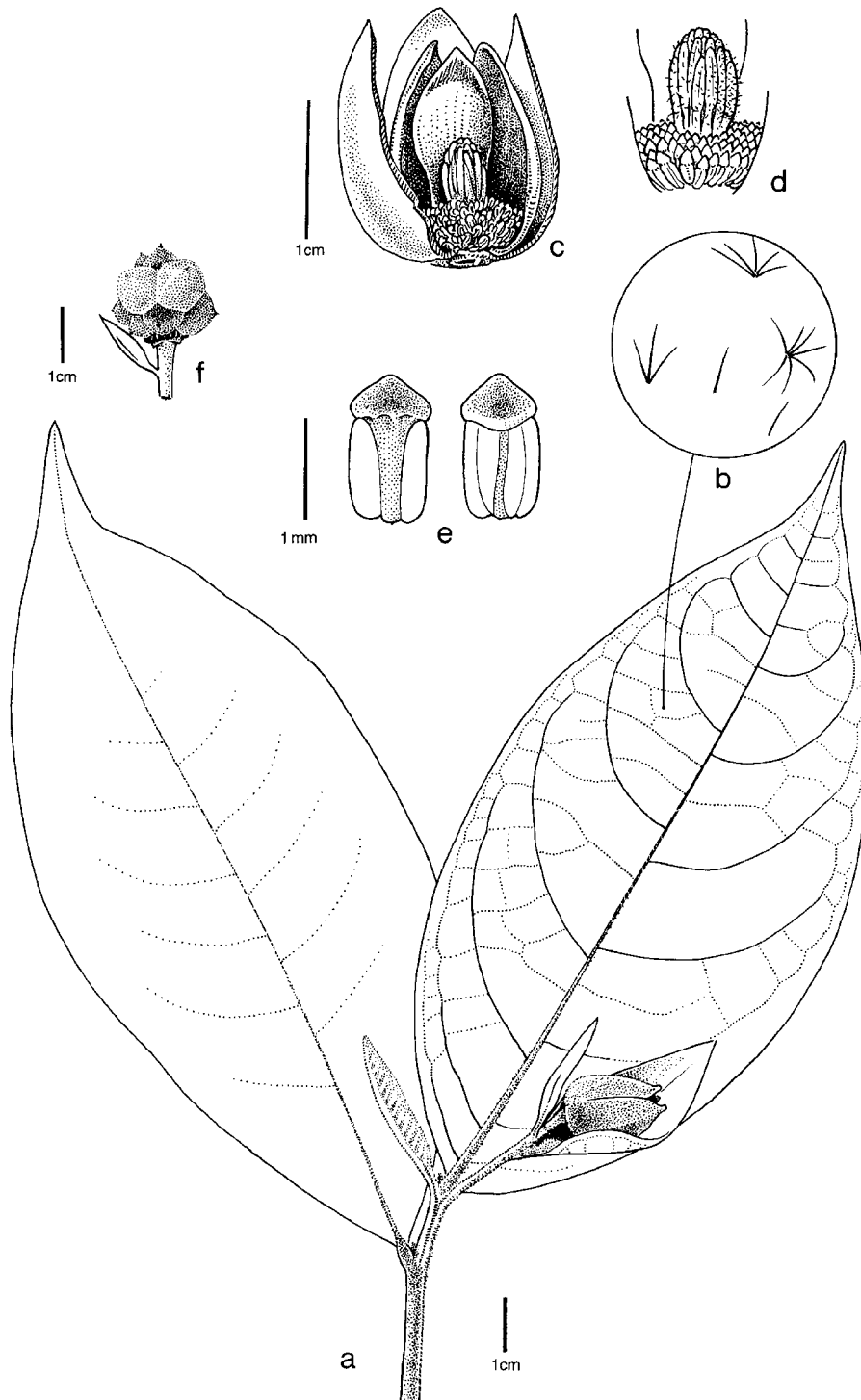
Use: Only a limited number of people mentioned the fruits as edible. The leathery fruit skin is broken open and the sweet, black pulp around the seeds is eaten. Tapirs were said to feed on the fruits as well. In Barama, this tree was occasionally spared when cutting forest for cultivation, probably because of its edible fruits.

The wood is supposed to be hard, heavy, and durable. It is locally used for construction and boards, but it was not mentioned as a commercial timber species by Polak (1992). Trees that are not straight are only used for firewood.

Fanshawe (1948) reported that a decoction of *Diospyros* bark was used as a febrifuge, but no details were given on the particular species used.

Economy: The species is used for subsistence purposes only.

Notes: (1) 'Graterwood', after the sharply fissured bark, which resembles a grater for cassava roots.



30. *Duguetia pycnastera* a. flowering branch; b. stellate hairs (r = 9 mm); c. flower, partly opened to show stamens and carpels; d. receptacle; e. stamens, front view (l), side view (r); f. infructescence.

30. *Duguetia pycnastera* Sandw.

ANNONACEAE

White yariyari

Vernacular names: Rod tree, White yariyari (Cr), Yarayara (Ar), Tupuru araya (C), Hoiju¹, Zarazara (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 15 m tall; trunk to 12 cm in diam. Outer bark brown, inner bark light brown, strong resin-scented, wood light brown to white. Young branches distinctly grooved, branches, petioles, and young leaves totally covered with pale yellow, stellate hairs. Leaves alternate, simple, in two distichous rows along the branches; stipules absent; petiole ca. 3 mm long; blades papery, elliptic, ca. 19 x 8 cm, dark green, glabrous above, dull green, covered with pale yellow stellate hairs below, apex acuminate, base acute. Inflorescences between the leaves, 1-2-flowered, most parts densely covered with stellate hairs; bracts leaflike, to 3 cm long, caducous; pedicels to 2 cm long. Flowers actinomorphic, dull yellow, densely covered with stellate hairs, broadly ovoid in bud; sepals 3, free, ovate, ca. 14 x 8 mm, acute; outer petals 3, ovate, ca. 15 x 7 mm, acute, inner petals 3, oblong-ovate, ca. 13 x 5 mm; stamens numerous, ca. 1 mm long, pink to red, spirally disposed on a receptacle; carpels 15-25, free, each with 1 basal ovule, ovary and stigma densely covered with stellate hairs. Fruit syncarpous, composed of sessile carpels, pale green when immature, peach-coloured when ripe, covered with caducous stellate hairs; seed 1 per carpel, red-brown, globose to ellipsoid, ca. 5 mm in diam.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, the Guianas, and Amazonian Brazil, in swamp forest, Morabukea forest and along small streams (Maas, *in prep.*). In northwest Guyana, abundant in the understorey of Mora forest, occasional in mixed forest, absent from the brackish coastal swamps. Flowering mainly from April to October and fruiting from May to January. Flowers are pollinated by small beetles; fruits are probably dispersed by monkeys and rodents (Maas, *in prep.*).

Use: White yariyari is considered the best wood to make fishing rods and bows, since it is very strong and pliable. Small and irregular trees are used for rods. To make a bow, large, straight individuals with few branches are needed; knots will weaken the bow. The tree is felled and its branches are removed. To obtain a maximum elasticity, the trunk is briefly heated over a fire before the bark is removed. Arawak, Carib, and Warao bows are quite similar, with a concave or straight outer side and a strongly convex inner side. The bow tapers towards the ends, where the bowstring is firmly attached with a few loops (see Roth, 1924).

A yariyari bow is made in a few hours, including the search for a suitable tree. The bows are smoothed with sandpaper or with the leaves of the sandpaper tree (*Pourouma guianensis*). Most trees are irregularly shaped or have many branches, so the majority is only suitable for fishing rods. Only few other species yield better bows: e.g., letterwood (*Brosimum guianense*) and washiba (*Tabebuia serratifolia*), but these are quite rare in the study area. Other *Duguetia* species are used as well, but their bows tend to break more rapidly.

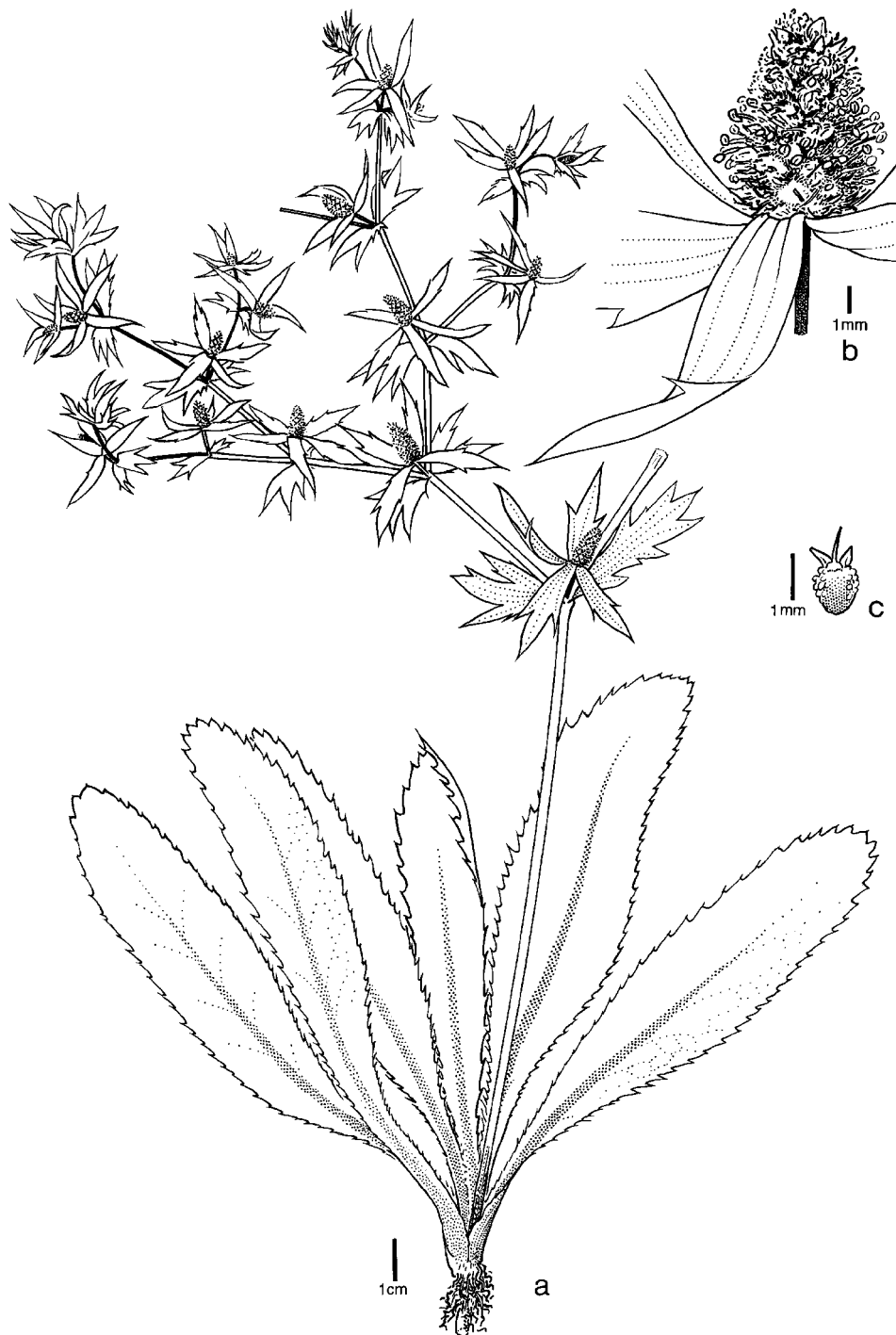
The trunks are also carved into handles for axes, shovels, peacocks, and other tools. A long yariyari stick is sharpened and used as a spear to stab fish or other animals. In the interior, these spears are even occasionally used during fights. Yariyari sticks are used in a variety of animal traps. A young tree is cut, stripped bare and stuck firmly in the ground, or a living tree is stripped from its branches and bent down to the ground. A piece of rope is attached to the top and made into a loop around a piece of bait, with the aid of some small sticks². When an animal touches the bait, the trigger is released. The loop tightens, the spring flies back and the creature will be hanging from the stick, strangled by the loop.

Yariyari also plays an important role in house construction. It is regarded as the best quality of wood for rafters to hold palm-thatched roofs. The pliable wood is able to withstand strong winds and does not break easily when drying out. According to a widespread belief, trees should not be harvested during full moon, because then the wood is thought to be softer and liable to cracking. Because of their typical architecture and their hanging, whitish leaves, yariyari trees are frequently decorated as

Christmas tree. The bark of the tree is dried, boiled in water and drunk for colds, asthma, and cough. Sugar is added to boil it down into a cough syrup.

Economy: Yariyari fishing rods are sold in Moruca shops for US\$ 0.70. Bows are occasionally sold.

Notes: (1) This Warao name means 'fishing rod'; (2) See plate 8.



31. *Eryngium foetidum* a. habit; b. inflorescence; c. fruit.

31. *Eryngium foetidum* L.

UMBELLIFERAE

Culantro

Vernacular names: Fitweed (Cr), Culantro (Sp), Kolanro (Ar), Kurandono (C), Kolancho, Obo aibihi¹ (Wr).

Botanical description: Biennial herb, ca. 50 cm tall, with a large pen root. Stems solitary, erect, hollow, repeatedly cymosely branched at the top, the main axis abbreviate above each joint, the lateral axes elongate and repeating the ramification, the uppermost axils terminating in the inflorescences. Basal leaves forming a rosette, simple, glabrous, narrowly elliptic, to 25 x 4 cm, margin coarsely toothed, apex obtuse or rounded, base gradually narrowing; petioles clasping the stem at base. Leaves with a strong coriander scent. Inflorescence capitate, many-flowered, cylindric, ca. 1 x 0.3 cm; involucre bracts 5-6, leaflike, free, narrowly elliptic or linear, apex 3 to 5-lobed. Flowers actinomorphic, greenish white; sepals 5, narrowly elliptic or ovate, ca. 0.8 mm long, apex acuminate; petals 5, elliptic-oblong, ca. 7 mm long, apex inflexed; stamens 5, filaments longer than the sepals; ovary inferior, 2-locular, styles and stigmas 2. Fruits subglobose, ca. 2 mm in diam., densely covered with vesicular scales.

Distribution and ecology: Central and South America and the West Indies, in pastures and secondary shrubland along roads. In northwest Guyana, the species is spared from weeding and planted in house yards, both by Amerindians and coastlanders. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year.

Use: Throughout its range, the species is used as a medicine for a wide variety of ailments (Seaforth et al., 1983; Duke and Vásquez, 1994). In northwest Guyana, the leaves are briefly heated above the fire, rolled between the hands, and squeezed above a spoon. A pinch of salt is added to the green, bitter sap. A few spoonfuls are taken daily for common colds, strong chest colds, and coughs. The medicine is particularly efficient for babies and young children. For colds, the leaves are also rubbed on the skin. Inhaling the smell has an effect similar to that of Eucalyptus oil.

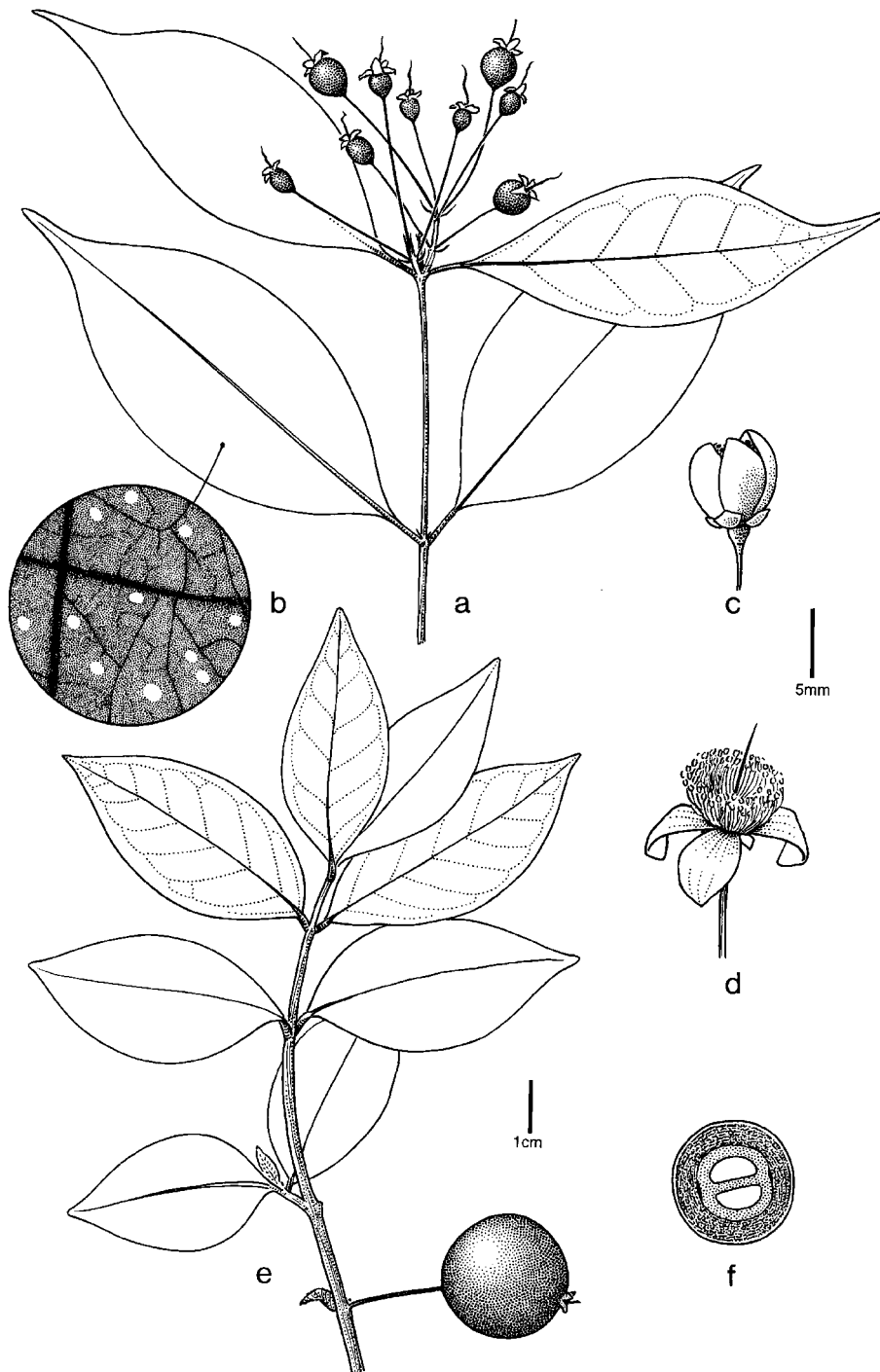
The plant is employed in cases of epilepsy or 'fits', by holding the crushed leaves under the nostrils of the patient. The leaves may also be soaked in cold water, which is then used to wash the person's face. The strong scent of the leaves is said to bring the patient back to consciousness and chase away the bad spirits that cause the fits. It is said to be particular helpful for young patients. The whole plant (with the root) is boiled and drunk to stop haemorrhage. To combat fever, nine culantro leaves are crushed and squeezed, mixed with some baking powder and lime juice, and boiled in coconut oil. The whole body is rubbed with the foamy substance. The sap of nine culantro leaves with a little salt, lemon and lime juice is drunk for asthma and cough.

To cure headache, the leaves are heated and macerated between the hands. The leaf pulp is applied as a poultice on the forehead. A couple of spoons a day from a leaf decoction is given to people suffering from pneumonia, stomach pain, and asthma (Reinders, 1993).

The strong odour of the leaves is almost identical to that of the true coriander (*Coriandrum sativum*) and its leaves are used similarly in stews and soups. The plant is not appreciated unanimously as a spice. In one Arawak village people said that the leaves were only used by Caribs, while in another Arawak settlement the herb was commonly grown as a condiment.

Economy: The rosettes of basal leaves are sold as spice and medicine at herb stalls at the Georgetown market.

Notes: (1) The Warao name means 'charm against colds' (Charette, 1980).



32. *Eugenia patrisii* a. branch with young fruits; b. pellucid glands ($r = 9$ mm); c. flower bud; d. flower; e. branch with ripe fruit; e. fruit, cross-section.

32. *Eugenia patrisii* Vahl

MYRTACEAE

Turtle cherry

Vernacular names: Turtle cherry, Turtle berry (Cr), Pendanga (Sp), Hichu (Ar), Kuwapitsyano (C), Waku ahuka¹ (Wr).

Botanical description: Shrub or tree, to 20 m tall; trunk to 17 cm in diam. Outer bark reddish brown, inner bark yellow, wood yellow. Young branches puberulous, soon becoming glabrous. Leaves opposite, simple, densely dotted with pellucid glands; stipules absent; petiole to 6 mm long; blades papery, oblong-elliptic, ca. 10 x 4 cm, glabrous, apex acuminate, base acute to attenuate. Inflorescences axillary or lateral, fasciculate, 2-6-flowered, or solitary in the axils of bracts at the base of young shoots; bracts linear, to 6 mm long; pedicels threadlike, ca. 3 cm long, glabrous, glandular. Flowers actinomorphic, white, sweet-scented; sepals 4, free, imbricate, ca. 2 mm long, the outer sepals slightly smaller than the inner ones; petals 4, membranous, oblong-elliptic, ca. 5 mm long; stamens numerous; ovary inferior, 2-locular, subglobose, glabrous, style 1, persistent. Fruit a berry, red, juicy, globose to pear-shaped, ca. 2.5 cm in diam., crowned by the persistent sepals; seed 1, light brown, ca. 1 cm in diam.

Distribution and ecology: The Guianas and Amazonian Brazil, common in rainforest. In northwest Guyana, common in the understorey of mixed and secondary forest in Barama, locally abundant as shrub on white sand hills in the coastal swamp region. Flowers were occasionally seen in August. A short, massive fruiting period was observed in mid November. Fruits are dispersed by monkeys and birds (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: The juicy, cherry-red fruits are tasty and popular among children, although Fanshawe (1948) classified them as watery and insipid. The local abundance of the species on white sand might have an anthropogenic origin. Several Amerindian villages in the coastal swamp region are located on white sand hills (e.g., Assakata, Waramuri), and schools are often built on top of these hills. Children collect the fruits along forest trails on their way to school and spit out the seeds in the school yard, causing a local abundance of the species. Trees growing on white sand have a more shrubby appearance than those growing on other soil types. The species is spared from weeding in secondary forest around house yards.

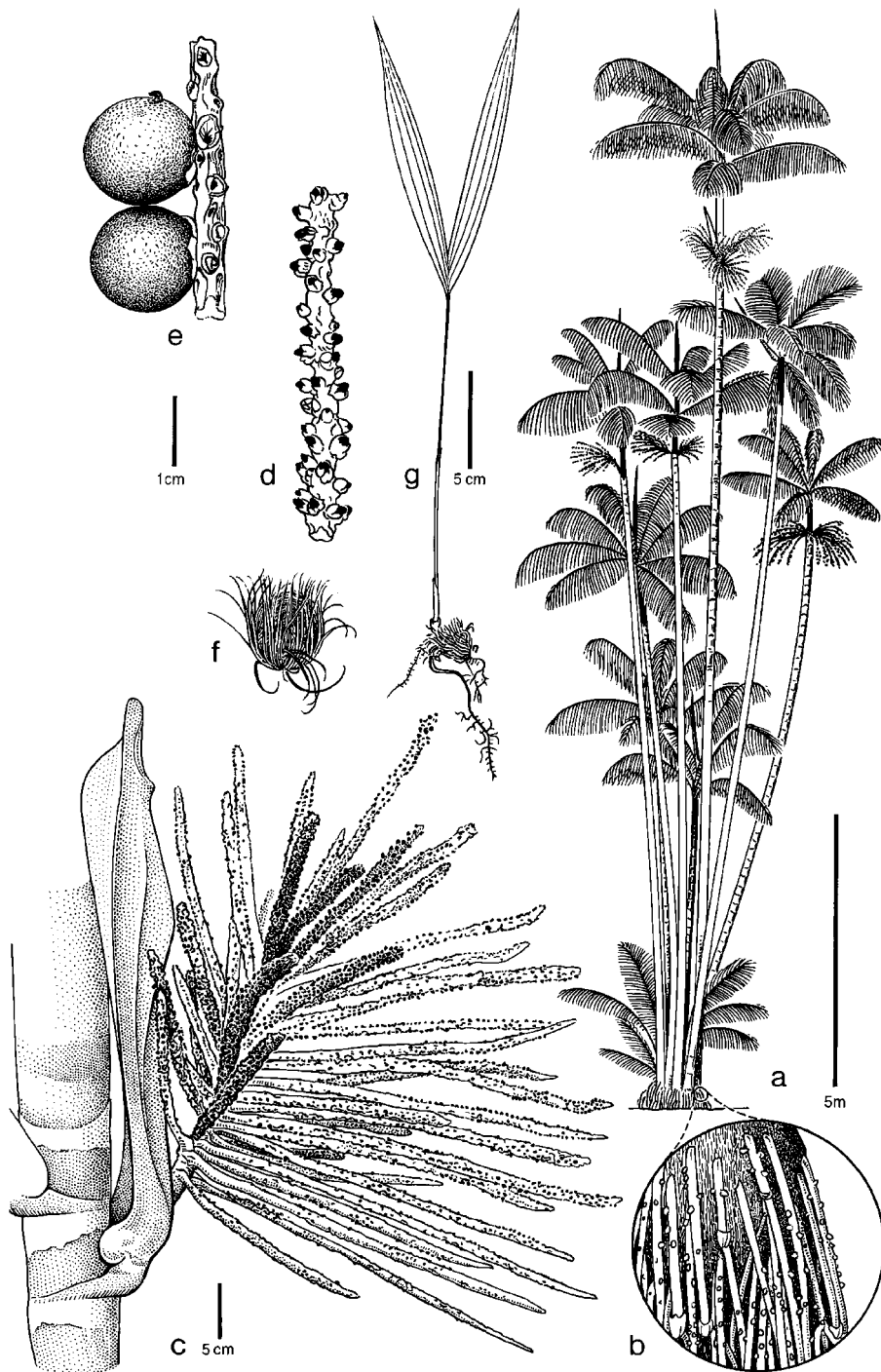
Land turtles are fond of the cherries as well. When the tree is in season, people will start searching around for turtles feeding on the fallen fruits. More than 60 species of *Eugenia* occur in the Guianas (Boggan et al., 1997), many of them with edible fruits, but *E. patrisii* is one of the most common and most appreciated species.

The wood is extremely strong and hard, and favoured to make cotton spindles. A thin, tapering wooden shank is carved from a turtle cherry branch or stem. It is passed through a circular guard made from a coconut shell to form a typical Carib spindle, known as 'kuitya' (C). Cotton is predominantly grown in traditional (mostly Carib) villages, where people still weave their own hammocks and baby slings. In coastal villages, where imported Brazilian hammocks have replaced the home-made ones, cotton spindles are hardly used anymore. Additionally, the wood is used for the frames of cassava flour sifters and warishis, the backpack-like baskets for carrying heavy loads².

The wood is also carved into arrow sockets, hardwood pegs pushed inside the hollow arrow shafts made from an inflorescence of *Gynerium sagittatum*. The iron arrow point is inserted into the socket, fastened tightly in the wood with a twine, and covered with melted karaman wax (from the latex of *Symphonia globulifera*). A smaller piece of hardwood is inserted in the bottom end of the shaft to form the arrow 'foot', which will rest on the bow string. Except for turtle cherry, arrow sockets are also made from the hard wood of wokunse (*Quiina guianensis*) or wild mangro (*Tovomita obscura*). The species is not used medicinally in Guyana, but in Colombia, the Barasana Indians prepare a tea from the twigs, leaves, and fruits as a remedy for repeated coughs and other respiratory problems (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990).

Economy: Arrows and cotton spindles are sold in (traditional) Amerindian communities, but the wood alone or the fruits are not commercialised.

Notes: (1) The Warao name means 'turtle pepper', as 'waku' signifies land turtle (*Geochelone denticula*) and 'ahuka' is the name for pepper (*Capsicum annum*); (2) See front page.



33. *Euterpe oleracea* a. habit; b. aerial roots (r = 10 cm); c. inflorescence; d. flowering rachilla; e. fruits; f. old seed; g. seedling.

33. *Euterpe oleracea* Mart.

PALMAE

Manicole

Synonym: *Euterpe edulis* Mart.

Vernacular names: Manicole, Green manicole, Pale yellow manicole, Savanna manicole, Red manicole (Cr), Manaka (Ar), Wasei (C), Anare (Wr).

Botanical description: Multi-stemmed palm; clumps with up to 25 stems and numerous basal shoots; trunks to 20 m tall and 18 cm in diam., obscurely ringed, with a mass of red aerial roots at the base. Leaves 8-14; sheaths forming a compact crown shaft to 1.5 m long, green, reddish, purple, or pale yellow, with few, flat scales; petiole ca. 33 cm long; rachis ca. 2.6 m long, pinnae 40-80 per side, regularly spaced and spreading in one plane, linear, ca. 90 x 3 cm, long-acuminate. Inflorescences below the leaves; peduncle ca. 10 cm long; outer spathe ca. 55 cm long, inner spathe green, ca. 80 cm long, acumen ca. 10 cm long, rachis ca. 70 cm long; rachillae 80-160, white-tomentose, ca. 50 cm long, at first erect, spreading at anthesis, drooping in fruit. Male flowers ca. 5 mm long; sepals triangular to ovate, ca. 3 mm long; petals ovate, ca. 4 mm long. Female flowers broadly triangular, 3 mm long; sepals 2 mm long, ciliate; petals ca. 3 mm long. Fruit purple-black, globose, ca. 1.5 cm in diam., cupule 6 mm in diam.; seed 1, light brown, ca. 1 cm in diam. Seedlings with bifid leaves.

Distribution and ecology: Northern South America, the Guianas, Trinidad, and Brazil, growing in large numbers in tidal swamps, less frequently occurring inland. In northwest Guyana, almost forming pure stands in the brackish coastal swamps on pegasse. In the interior, restricted to swampy places along creeks and in Mora forest. Flowering and fruiting simultaneously throughout the year. Small black bees were seen visiting the flowers; seeds are dispersed by birds (especially parrots and macaws), monkeys, fish, and water (van Roosmalen, 1985; Fanshawe, 1954).

Use: The heart of the manicole palm ('cabbage') consists of the young, rolled leaves in the crownshaft that have not yet been exposed to sunlight. This palm heart is consumed raw or cooked and considered a delicacy in Europe and the United States. It is commercially harvested and processed on a large scale in the North-West District. People involved in palm heart harvesting distinguish three different types of manicole. The most common green manicole has a bright green crown shaft and is preferred by the canning factory.

The rare red manicole has a orange-red crown shaft, hard wood, and a soft heart that falls apart in the can. This type is occasionally accepted. Finally, the savanna manicole has a pale yellow crown shaft and hard wood that is difficult to cut. This type is seldom harvested, because of the soft texture of the cabbage. According to A. Henderson (pers. comm.) all three forms belong to *Euterpe oleracea*, but further taxonomic research should be done on these varieties to see whether they could be considered different (sub-) species. Fresh palm heart is also consumed as a snack in the forest. The ones rejected by the factory are often cooked in stew or fed to domestic animals.

Manicole fruits are edible and can be made into a drink by soaking the fruits in warm water, removing the skins and seeds and adding milk and sugar. The drink is not popular in Guyana; only children seem to eat the manicole fruits every now and then. They also use the fruits and seeds as slingshot ammunition. Ripe and unripe fruits are split with a knife to drink the sour jelly inside. Fruits are also fed to pet birds. People travelling long distances by boat to trade their captured parrots, bring along full infructescences to feed the birds during the journey. In the coastal swamp region, floors and walls made of manicole trunks are common. The stems are split in four with an axe to make flat floors and walls. These are more comfortable, but require extra work. Entire trunks are used for temporary river camps and stelling.

Young stems are woven between crossbeams in the typical Arawak kitchen walls¹. Manicole leaves are used to thatch the roofs of temporary camps and more permanent houses, in absence of dhalebana (*Geonoma baculifera*) or troolie (*Manicaria saccifera*) leaves. Dhalebana roofs always have a few manicole leaves on the ridge. Two manicole leaves are rapidly woven into a temporary basket or 'waiari' (Ar) to carry home forest products². The leaves are laid down on the ground with their midribs slightly separated. They form the frame of the basket, while the pinnae are woven together to make the sides. The midrib stripped from its pinnae ('manicole bone') is used as fishing rod, as a substitute for yariyari wood (*Duguetia* spp.). A climbing belt is made by twisting the pinnae around the rachis, twisting the leaf around the wrist, and tying the two ends together. The belt is placed around the feet when climbing a tree (see also Strudwick and Sobel, 1988).

Women suffering from haemorrhage drink the sap squeezed from a palm heart, boiled with an eastward growing root of a coconut palm. The sap is also collected by beating a young manicole palm with a piece of wood and squeezing out the stem. This liquid is dripped into cuts to stop the bleeding, but can also be drunk to relieve scorpion stings. It is considered as an emergency medicine, useful when somebody is far away in the forest. The sap is rubbed in grey hair to bring back the original (black) colour, which is said to last longer than synthetic dye.

The inflorescence ('manicole broom') is used as sweeping broom, but also hung above the doorway to ward off evil spirits. Very young inflorescences can be eaten raw or cooked. Before kerosene was widely available, Amerindians filled manicole leaf sheaths with haiawa gum (*Protium* spp.), strapped the sheath tightly with a bush rope, and burned it as a torch. These 'flambeaus' smelled nice, burned whole night, and chased away mosquitoes. Most of the uses of manicole were reported by Arawak and Warao from the coastal swamp region. Caribs from the deep interior, where manicole is less abundant, did not mention many other uses than roof thatch and food.

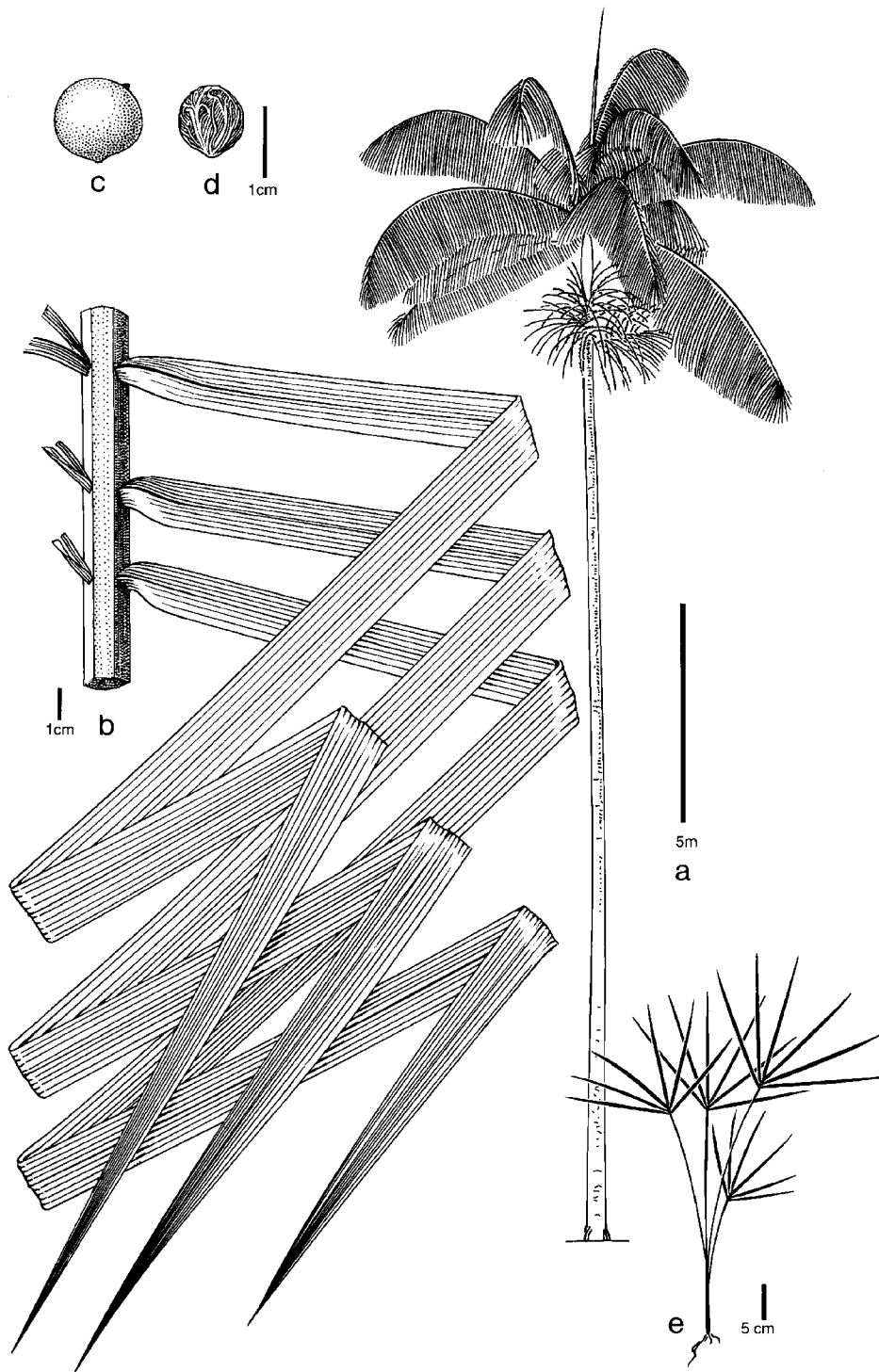
Economy: Palm heart is one the most important commercial NTFPs of Guyana. The canning factory at Drum Hill (Barima) is processing some 20,000 palm hearts daily, employing around 160 people³. Some 1000 cutters sell their palm hearts to factory agents, who travel by boat through the region and purchase the cabbage for US\$ 0.06 per piece or exchange them for food and other necessities. The factory exports palm heart for ca. US\$ 2 million annually, mostly to France. The cans were only recently introduced on the national market. The bulk of the canned palm heart on the world market is produced in the Brazilian Amazon, where overharvesting has already led to the closure of many factories (Pollak et al., 1995).

Palm heart is harvested exclusively from the wild. 'Cabbage cutting' is the main source of income for Amerindians in the coastal swamp region. The clump-forming palm offers good opportunities for sustainable extraction, since it grows in large quantities and is capable of fast regrowth after stems have been cut. However, in *Euterpe* populations that were harvested for several years without adequate time to regenerate, stems were smaller in size and diameter and clump mortality was much higher than in undisturbed swamps. Neglect of traditional farming and dependency on the palm heart industry has led to overharvesting and socio-economic problems in several regions. Where people combine subsistence farming with palm heart harvesting, fallow periods tend to be longer and less damage is done to the vegetation (see chapter 5 of Part I).

The drink from manicole fruits ('açai' in Portuguese) supports a huge domestic economy in Brazil, where it is extracted mechanically and processed into ice cream and other food items. Mixed with cassava flour, rice or sugar, poor Amazonian people may consume two litres of the liquid a day (Strudwick and Sobel, 1988). In Brazil, the species is widely cultivated for its fruits. For some reason, the Guyanese do not fancy the manicole juice. A product with such an enormous potential thus remains unused, because it lacks opportunities on the domestic market. If an export market could be found, and the canning factory would develop a fruit processing system, revenues from the coastal manicole swamps could increase significantly, creating more income for local people.

Palm heart harvesting does not necessarily have negative consequences for fruit collection, because leaving intact one mature (fruiting) stem per cluster increases the vitality of the clump. Manicole brooms are sold in the Georgetown streets for ca. US\$ 1.80. They are used in floral arrangements or sprayed silver during Christmas, but are also sold for their ability to chase away evil spirits.

Notes: (1) See plate 29; (2) See plate 12; (3) See plate 4; (4) The multi-stemmed manicole is often confused with the single-stemmed winamoro (*Euterpe precatoria*), although the latter is much larger in size, inflorescence, and palm heart and has a multi-pinnate seedling.



34. *Euterpe precatoria* a. habit; b. pinnae; c. fruit; d. seed; e. seedling.

34. *Euterpe precatoria* Mart.

PALMAE

Winamoro

Synonym: *Euterpe stenophylla* Trail ex Burret, *Euterpe precatoria* Mart. var. *precatoria*

Vernacular names: Big manicole, Man type of manicole, Green winamoro, Dusty winamoro (Cr), Winamoro (Ar, Wr), Reho (Ar), Wapu (C), Abua, Warunamsebe (Wr).

Botanical description: Solitary palm; trunks to 27 m tall, to 23 cm in diam., obscurely ringed, base with few red aerial roots. Leaves 10-20; sheaths closed and forming a crown shaft to 1.6 m long, glaucous, greyish green to yellow; petiole ca. 35 cm long; petiole and rachis dense to moderately covered with small, flat, reddish brown scales; rachis ca. 2.6 m long, pinnae 43-91 per side, regularly spaced, spreading in one plane, linear, ca. 80 x 1.5 cm. Inflorescences below the leaves; peduncle ca. 12 cm long; outer spathe ca. 80 cm long, inner spathe ca. 60 cm long; rachis to 95 cm long, rachillae 70-200, white-tomentose, ca. 70 cm long, at first erect, later spreading and drooping. Male flowers at end of rachilla, pinkish white, ca. 5 mm long; sepals broadly ovate, ca. 3 mm long; petals narrowly ovate, ca. 4 mm long. Female flowers white, ca. 4 mm long; sepals broadly ovate, ca. 3 mm long; petals broadly ovate, ca. 4 mm long. Fruit purple-black, globose, ca. 1 cm in diam., cupule ca. 1 cm in diam.; seed 1, light brown, hard. Seedling with pinnate leaves.

Distribution and ecology: Tropical South America, common along rivers and periodically flooded areas, less frequent in non-inundated forest (Wessels Boer, 1965). In northwest Guyana, occasional in mixed forest, frequent in the coastal wetlands dominated by *Euterpe oleracea*. Flowering in September-November; fruiting from late September to February. Flowers are pollinated by beetles, bees, and the wind (Küchmeister et al., 1997). Seeds are dispersed by birds (especially parrots and macaws), monkeys, and fish (Henderson, 1995).

Use: Winamoro fruits are edible and can be made into a drink by soaking them in warm water and removing the skins and seeds. However, this beverage is even less popular than that of manicole (*Euterpe oleracea*). Only children eat the fruits occasionally. In central and eastern Amazonia, *E. precatoria* fruits are commercially processed into 'açai' drink, although this industry is less important than the processing of *E. oleracea* in the Amazon Estuary (de Castro, 1993).

Local people distinguish two types: the common 'green winamoro', easily recognised by its large, bright green crown shaft, and the rare 'dusty winamoro' or 'abua', with smaller, darker, more drooping leaves, and a yellowish brown crown shaft covered with rusty brown scales that irritate the skin. Both forms belong to *Euterpe precatoria*, but further taxonomic research is needed to see whether they could be considered as different (sub-)species (A. Henderson pers. comm.). The palm heart canning company rejects winamoro cabbages because of their large size and soft texture, but locals consider them better than the palm hearts from manicole.

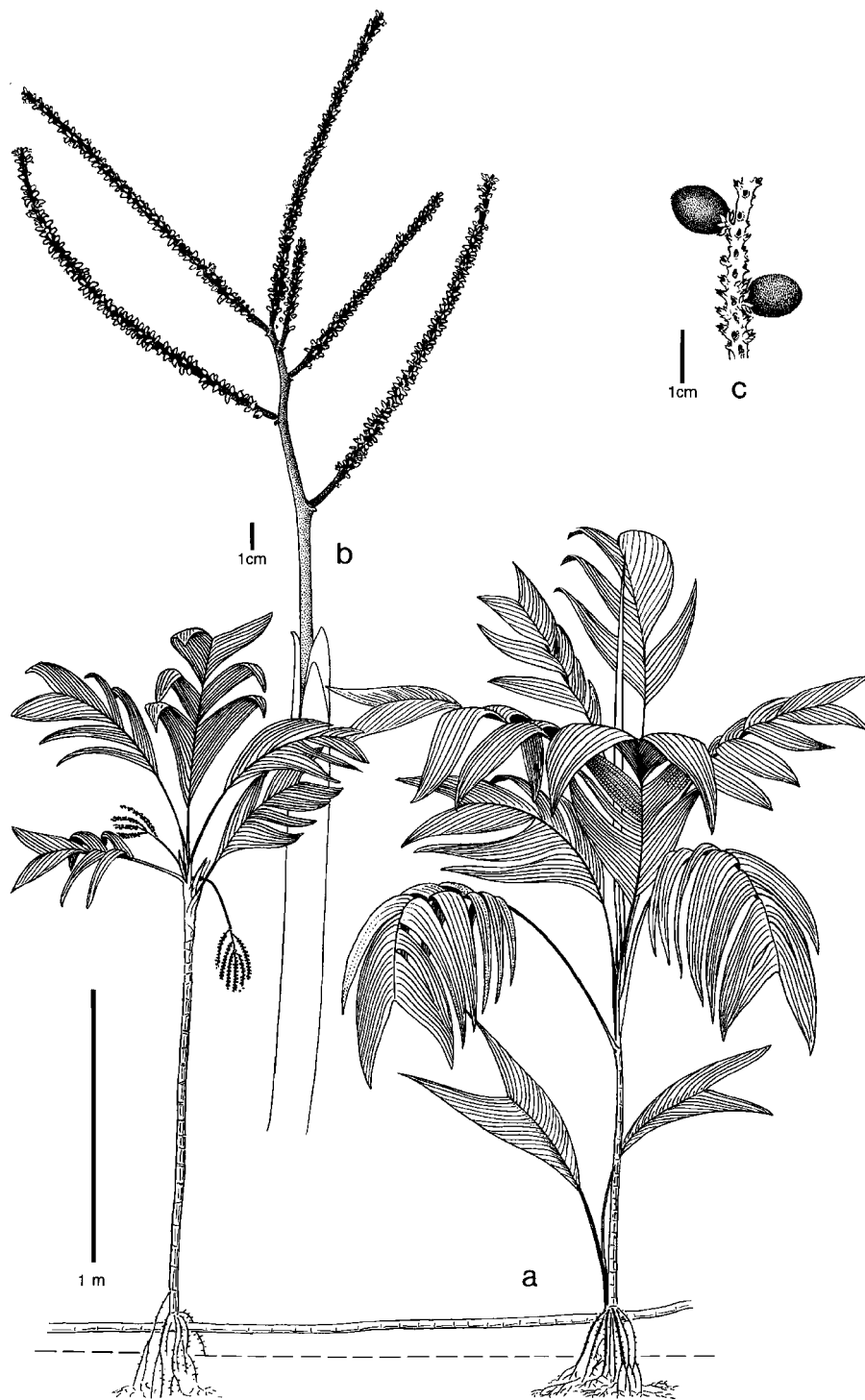
The large crown shaft ('boat') is used as plate when eating in the forest, and as wrapping material to store fish, bait or other small forest products. The Warao used to tear the inner layer of the crown shaft into papery strips, and rolled these around a tobacco leaf. The name 'winamoro' is derived from 'wina', meaning cigarette paper in Warao. In the past, the Warao 'obeiahman' (shaman) smoked a long winamoro cigar before he started his conversation with the spirits. Winamoro leaves are used to thatch forest camps and houses, in absence of dhalebana (*Geonoma baculifera*) or troolie (*Manicaria saccifera*). Dhalebana roofs always have a ridge of manicole or winamoro leaves. Two winamoro leaves can be woven into a temporary basket or 'waiari' to carry home forest products. The leaves are laid down on the ground with their midribs slightly separated. They form the frame of the basket, while the pinnae are woven together to make the sides². The large inflorescence is used as a sweeping broom.

The sturdy winamoro trees are climbed to catch parrots and macaws feeding on the fruits. The trapper makes a 'nest' by bending down the leaves and tying them to the trunk. He hides under the leaves and holds a tame call bird out of the tree crown on a branch. Wild parrots approaching the tame bird are caught with a lasso. This technique is quite dangerous, as the palms can attain up to 27 m, but it is rewarded by the high price the trapper receives for his birds at the regional market. Trappers feed their parrots with manicole and winamoro fruits. Manicole palms are not climbed, since they are too thin and bend down under the trapper's weight.

Most uses of winamoro were reported by Arawak and Warao from the coastal swamp region. Caribs living deeper in the interior were less familiar with its uses. Winamoro is scarce here, and some Carib informants did not even know the fruits were edible. The Chácabo Indians in Bolivia use the aerial roots for muscle aches and snakebites. A decoction of the leaves is used to alleviate chest pains (Boom, 1987; Henderson, 1995). No medicinal uses were reported from the North-West District.

Economy: *Euterpe precatoria* cannot produce new shoots from its root system and thus does not survive the harvesting of its palm heart. The species takes about 100 years to attain a height of 12-15 m, and sustainable extraction of palm hearts is not economically viable because of the high management costs and long fallow periods (30 years) (Peña et al., 1998). In Peru and Bolivia, where the multi-stemmed *E. oleracea* is rare or absent, canning companies still process palm hearts of *E. precatoria* on a large scale. They are responsible for the destruction of the large populations in the region (Kahn, 1988; Peña and Zuidema, 1999). In Guyana, winamoro is harvested for subsistence only, except in areas where manicole is overharvested. Here cabbage cutters fell small winamoros and try to sell them to the canning company personnel, who cannot always tell the difference with manicole. However, there is no direct threat for *E. precatoria* populations, since most people do not want to argue with the canning company.

Notes: (1) The Warao consider the winamoro as 'the mother of manicole'. When they see large winamoros they believe that a reef of manicole will be close by; (2) See plate 12; (3) The single-stemmed winamoro is often confused with manicole, although the latter is multi-stemmed, much smaller in size, and has a bifid seedling.



35. *Geonoma baculifera* a. habit, showing creeping rhizome; b. inflorescence; c. infructescence.

35. *Geonoma baculifera* (Poit.) Kunth

PALMAE

Dhalebana

Vernacular names: Dallibana, Swamp dhalebana (Cr), Dhalebana¹ (Ar), Sīriyari (C), Dakwasimo (Wr).

Botanical description: Clustered palm, creeping at base and rooting at the nodes, with basal and lateral shoots; trunk to 2 m tall, ca. 2 cm in diam., smooth and prominently ringed, internodes 4-9 cm long. Leaves 7-12, entire or irregularly pinnate; sheaths ca. 18 cm long; petiole ca. 20 cm long; rachis ca. 40 cm long, pinnae 3 to several per side, ca. 45 x 3 cm. Inflorescences interfoliar, branched, erect at anthesis, pendent afterwards; peduncle ca. 30 cm long; outer spathe ca. 25 cm long; inner spathe ca. 23 cm long, strongly flattened, persistent, rachis ca. 6 cm long, rachillae 3-10, green at anthesis, orange in fruit, ca. 20 cm long. Male flowers reddish pink, to 4 mm long; sepals narrowly elliptic, ca. 3 mm long; petals elliptic, ca. 4 mm long; stamens 6, pinkish white. Female flowers ca. 6 mm long; sepals elliptic, ca. 4 mm long; petals narrowly elliptic to ovate, ca. 4 mm long. Fruits black at maturity, ovoid, ca. 1 x 0.7 cm, cupule ca. 4 mm long; seed 1, black, ovoid, ca. 7 x 6 mm.

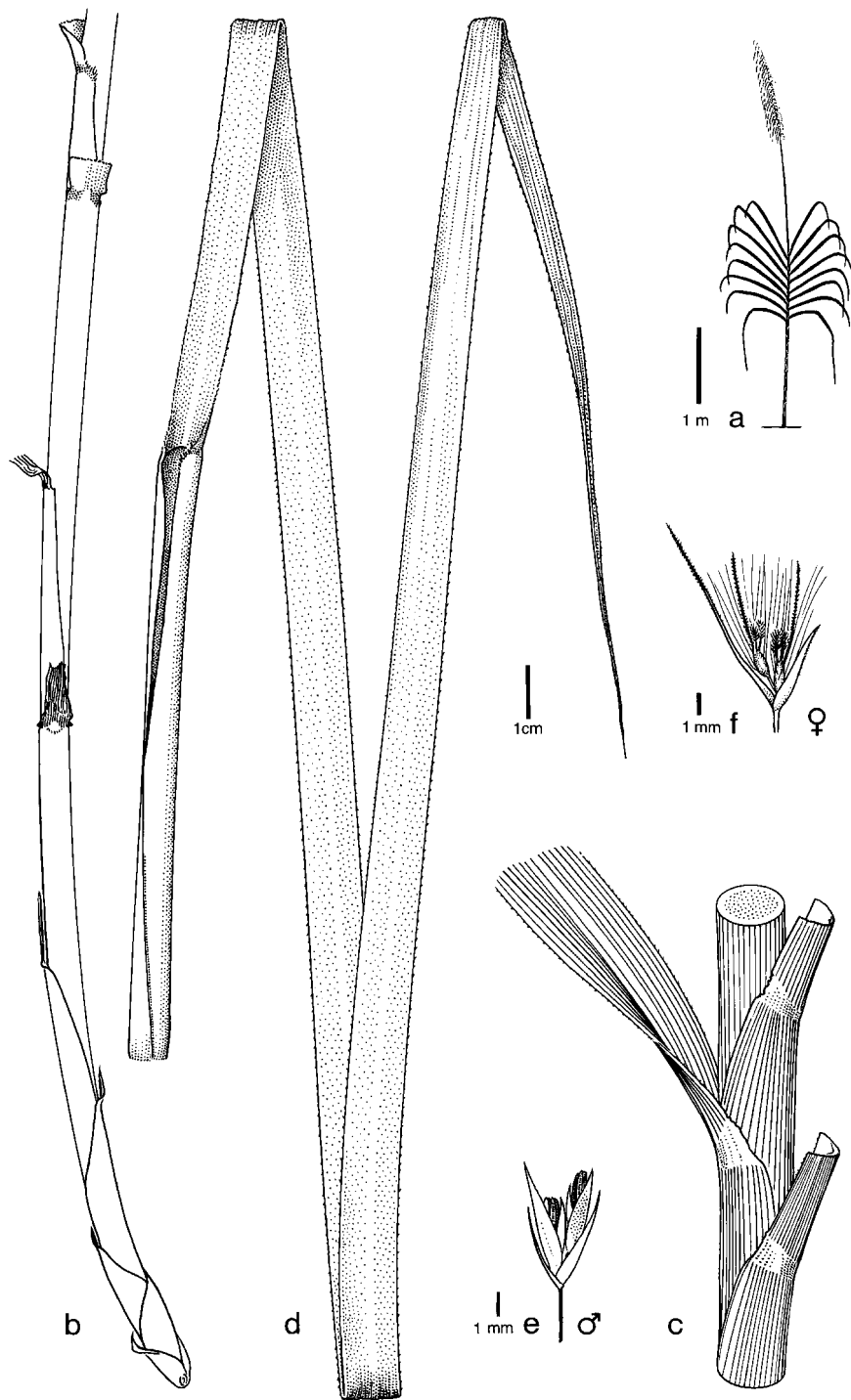
Distribution and ecology: Northern South America, widespread in swamp forest and along creeks in dense shade. In northwest Guyana, locally abundant but patchily distributed in Mora swamps. The species is flowering and fruiting throughout the year, but in Suriname most mature fruits were seen in October-January (Wessels Boer, 1965). In Barama mature fruits were observed in December.

Use: Dhalebana leaves provide an excellent, highly durable thatch. Young leaves are cut without felling the individual palms; older leaves are left on the plant. Some 32 'handfuls' of leaves will make a standard bundle of 110 lbs. (\pm 50 kg). About three bundles are needed for a gabled roof of ca. 6 x 4 m. A roof of this size is built in two days, while one or two days are spent in collecting the leaves. The leaves are folded over a 'kokerite bone', a stringer made from the midrib of a kokerite leaf (*Maximiliana maripa*), in a way that each petiole is inserted in the blade of the preceding leaf. Leaves have to be used fresh; otherwise they will crack when they are bent. The stringers are attached to vertical wooden rafters with nibi (*Heteropsis flexuosa* or *Thoracocarpus bissectus*). The following course of thatch is laid above so that its end overlaps the preceding course². Leaves are densely packed together and the plaiting is labour-intensive. A well-made roof is waterproof and cooler than corrugated iron. It can last up to 12 years, especially when continuously subjected to smoke from the cooking fire.

Due to frequent harvesting, dhalebana tends to be scarce in the periphery of Amerindian settlements. In areas away from the riverine Mora swamps, where dhalebana is not available, leaves of manicole (*Euterpe oleracea*) or hill dhalebana (*Geonoma maxima*) are used as substitute roof thatch. At times, only parts of the roof are made with dhalebana, alternating with rows of manicole or kokerite. This technique was also observed by Gillin (1936) and Roth (1924) in the Barama area. *Geonoma baculifera* is commonly used as roof thatch in the Guianas, Venezuela, and Brazil, both by Amerindians and Bush Negroes (Wessels Boer, 1965; Henderson, 1995). Dhalebana is only used in the interior North-West District; the species is rare in the coastal swamp region. Here the majority of the roofs is thatched with troolie (*Manicaria saccifera*). The small black fruits of dhalebana are eaten, mainly by children.

Economy: In the Barama region, gold miners and shopkeepers hire Amerindians to collect dhalebana leaves and construct roofs. Prices of US\$ 55 are paid for a roof of ca. 4 x 3 m, including the collection of leaves and the journey to the harvesting site. No dhalebana is transported to the coastal areas.

Notes: (1) The Arawak name means 'flange-leaf', as 'dhale' is buttress and 'bana' means leaf (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) See plate 9.



36. *Gynerium sagittatum* a. habit; b. lower section of stem; c. upper section of stem; d. leaf; e. male spikelet; f. female spikelet.

36. *Gynerium sagittatum* (Aubl.) P. Beauv.

GRAMINEAE

Arrowstick

Synonym: *Gynerium saccharoides* Humb. & Bonpl.**Vernacular names:** Arrowstick (Cr), Bira, Biara, Ihi (Ar), Mapuru (C), Hata, Hatabu¹ (Wr).

Botanical description: Giant, reedlike, dioecious grass, to 5 m tall, forming large colonies by creeping rhizomes; stems erect, solid, ca. 2 cm in diam. Leaves strongly overlapping, lower portion of the culm bearing sheaths from fallen leaves, upper portion with a palmate complement of large, shiny leaves; ligule minute, ciliolate; blades ca. 150 x 5 cm, flat, glabrous except densely woolly at base above, margins extremely rough to serrulate. Inflorescence a terminal, densely flowered panicle over 1 m long, feathery or bushy, with drooping branches; peduncle ca. 65 cm long, smooth, hard, solid. Spikelets typically laterally compressed; male spikelets ca. 3 mm long, sparsely puberulous; stamens 2; female spikelets ca. 10 mm long, plumose, v-shaped, base with bearded callus tapering into an awn-like beak, lemma with silky hairs at the base; ovary superior, 1-locular, styles and stigmas 2, feathery.

Distribution and ecology: From Mexico, the West Indies to Paraguay and Brazil, in wet lowland areas (Judziewicz, 1990). In northwest Guyana, forming dense colonies on riverbanks and in secondary vegetation along roads, often cultivated or spared near Amerindian villages. Flowering throughout the year, but not simultaneously.

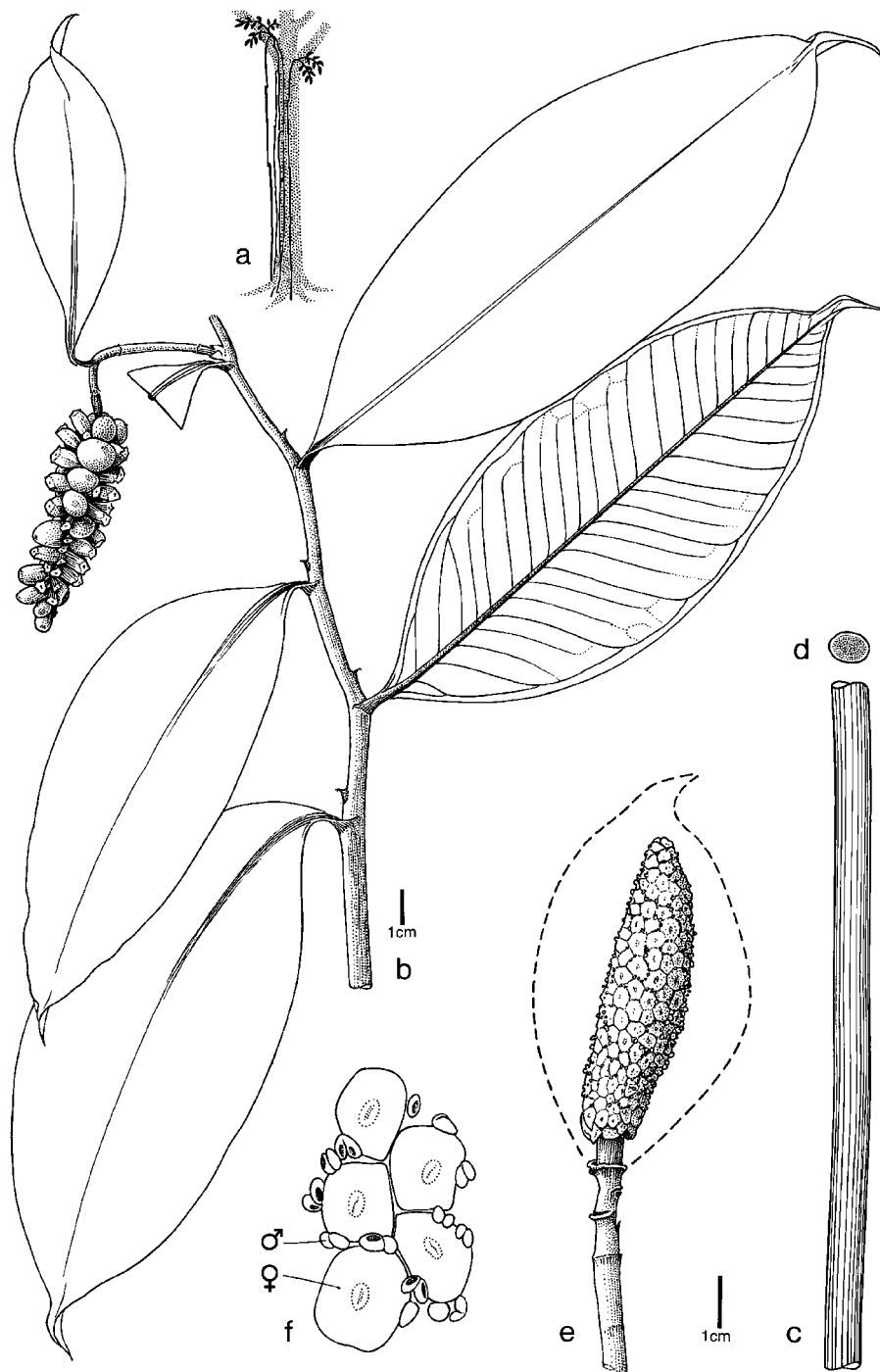
Use: Throughout its range, the peduncles of the inflorescences are favoured by indigenous tribes for their arrow shafts (Judziewicz, 1990). In areas where hunting is still practised with bow and arrow, this species yields an important NTFP. Rhizomes of wild plants are dug out from riverbanks and planted in home yards. Most of the time, only a few plants per colony are flowering. The flowers stalks are much sought after, and in some villages arguments occur about the ownership of arrowstick bushes. The woody, hollow flower stalks must be sun-dried or heated above a fire to prevent them from getting mildew.

When dry, a socket is made from a hardwood peg made of wokunse (*Quiina guianensis*), turtle cherry (*Eugenia patrisii*), or wild mangro (*Tovomita obscura*). This 'arrow bridge' is pushed inside the hollow shaft. The arrow head, filed from a piece of old iron or carved from Annonaceae wood, is inserted into this socket. The head is fixed firmly in the wood with a twine, made from homespun krawa fibre (*Ananas comosus*) or synthetic polyethylene cord. The twine is rubbed in with melted karaman wax (from the latex of *Symphonia globulifera*), to secure the attachment². A smaller piece of hardwood is inserted in the bottom end of the shaft to form the 'arrow foot', which will rest on the bow string. A tail feather of a powis (*Crax alector*) is split along its midrib, attached to the arrow base and cut with scissors into different ornamental patterns. For more details on traditional arrow making and tribal designs, see Gillin (1936) and Roth (1924).

Caribs tie a piece of split arrowstick to a rectangular piece of plaited mokru (*Ischnosiphon arouma*) as a fan handle. A remarkable antidote for snakebites is prepared from arrowstick. A dry shaft is burned, after which the ashes are diluted in some water and given to the victim to drink. Some of the ashes are rubbed on the bite. In other parts of Amazonia, the fresh stems are planted around gardens, often forming living fences. The flowers stalks are used for fishing poles, handicrafts, and darts. A tea from the young leaves is used against asthma, while a decoction of the roots serves as a diuretic (Duke and Vásquez, 1994).

Economy: The flowers stalks are sold in traditional Amerindian villages, for US\$ 0.30-0.70 per piece, depending on the abundance of the species. Arrows sold in tourist shops in the capital are mostly made from wood instead of arrowstick. In more 'westernised' Amerindian villages, guns have replaced the bow and arrow and the plant has lost its economic importance.

Notes: (1) The Warao name signifies arrow or spear (Charette, 1980); (2) See plate 27 and 28.



37. *Heteropsis flexuosa* a. habit; b. fruiting branch; c. aerial root; d. aerial root, cross section; e. flowering spadix, showing position of spathe; f. flowers, showing stamens surrounding ovaries and central style.

37. *Heteropsis flexuosa* (Kunth) Bunting ARACEAE Nibi

Synonym: *Heteropsis jenmanii* Oliver

Vernacular names: Nibi, Peeling nibi (Cr), Mibi, Sarebanaro (Ar), Akawari¹, Simyo sising (C), Ini¹ (Wr).

Botanical description: Hemi-epiphyte; stem elongate, flexible, woody, with thorn-like bud scales above each petiole. Aerial roots strong, greyish black, extending to the ground. Leaves alternate, simple; stipules absent; petiole narrowly sulcate, ca. 5 mm long; blades leathery, elliptic, ca. 20 x 5 cm, dark green above, bluish green below, drying blackish, apex sharply acuminate, base acute. Inflorescence terminal, spadix cylindrical, ca. 5 x 1.3 cm, greenish yellow to white, stipitate, subtended by a spathe to 8 cm long, coiled up longitudinally, barely opening at anthesis, greenish white outside, white inside, caducous. Flowers actinomorphic, bisexual, truncate at apex; perianth lacking; stamens 4; ovary superior, 1-locular, style 1. Fruiting spadix to 12 x 4 cm. Fruit a berry, orange, ovoid to pyramidal, ca. 8 mm in diam.; seeds 1-5, kidney-shaped.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, the Guianas, and Amazonian Brazil. In northwest Guyana, common, but patchily distributed in mixed forest, absent from secondary and swamp forests. Flowering more or less throughout the year (Hoffman, 1997). Flowers are probably pollinated by beetles; seeds are dispersed by toucans and spider monkeys (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: The aerial roots of nibi are a major source of binding and plaiting material. The pliable roots are pulled down from the trees, coiled up in bundles, and stored in water for some time when not directly needed. The cortex is easily removed with the fingers, after which the roots are split lengthways into long, flat ribbons. The inner cores, too stiff to be used for plaiting, are tied together into brooms. Teachers of primary schools in the interior often use a piece of inner core ('nibi cane') to whip their pupils. Entire roots are used as 'bush rope', while the thin strips are woven into warishis, quakes, and various other baskets. About nine roots of 15 m long are needed for a warishi, and ca. 30 pieces of 1 m long are sufficient for a quake. The strips are used to tie walls or floors together, or to attach rafters on a roof frame². Flat strips are rounded by hauling them through a hole in a piece of iron. The round strips are woven into straw hats and other crafts.

Nibi roots are harvested on a large scale for the commercial furniture industry³. The strips are woven around frames of kufa roots (from several *Clusia* species), to form chairs, benches, and tables⁴. The main area for commercial nibi extraction is the Pomeroon, where the raw material is harvested by Amerindians and cheap furniture is made in small workshops along the river. Some craftwork is sold locally, but most is transported to the capital. Extractors sell their unprocessed nibi at the Charity market. Bundles of 100 root pieces of ca. 4 m long are sold for US\$ 5-8, depending on the length and quality of the roots. Middlemen transport the material to the capital where the more elaborate furniture is made in larger factories.

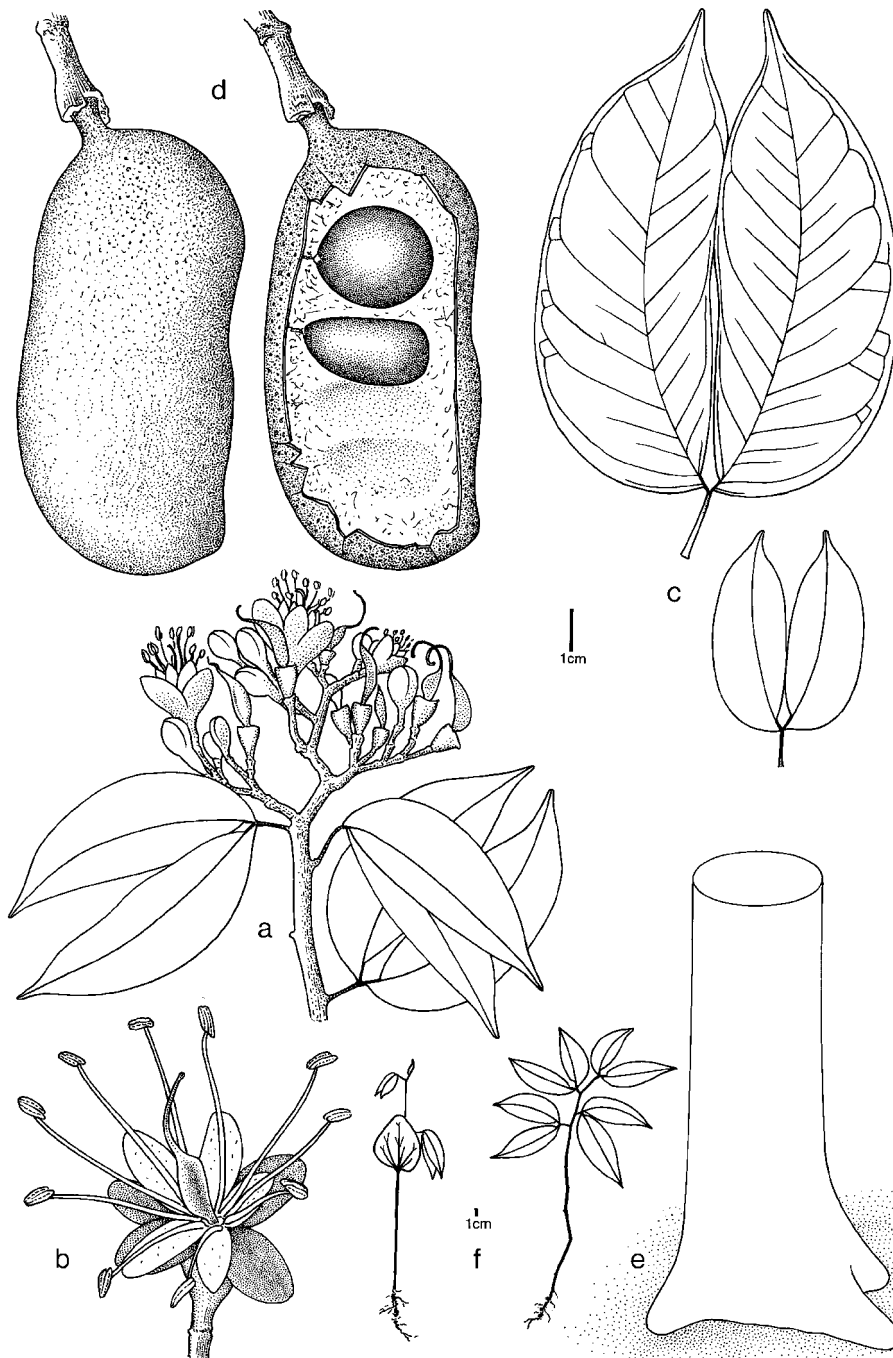
The roots can be harvested without killing the plant. New roots require approximately five years to reach the soil, after which they mature and become suitable for craft making. The majority of the roots wrap around the tree trunk or contain many knots, which makes them unsuitable for plaiting. The roots preferred for craft production are the ones that drop straight from the branches of the tree to the ground. Hoffman (1997) considered the ecological sustainability of nibi harvesting to be promising, since plants are relatively abundant, people harvest fewer roots than they leave behind, and there is a year-round availability. However, uncontrolled extraction has caused a scarcity of mature roots around Pomeroon villages. The plants are still there, but only with young or unsuitable roots. Extractors complain that the low price they receive for their material does not always cover the hard work and long travel to the harvesting sites.

Since it takes decades before the epiphytes have settled in the canopy, nibi is only found in primary forest. The maintenance of this forest is thus essential for the future supply of the product. Since host trees for epiphytes can be worth more in aerial roots over the years than once by timber, they should be spared from logging, but extractors must also be careful not to destroy young roots. As most primary forest in the Pomeroon has been allocated to timber companies, there is a great need for adequate management plans for this valuable forest product. In 1998, one of the major furniture producers in Guyana (Liana Cane Interiors), organised a workshop for Pomeroon extractors, during which the possibilities for sustainable extraction plans were discussed.

Peeling nibi roots are of finer structure, lighter coloured, and easier workable than the roots of the scraping nibi (*Thoracocarpus bissectus*), of which the cortex needs to be scraped off with a knife. Peeling nibi is currently preferred for the furniture industry, but if it becomes scarce due to overharvesting or logging, scraping nibi might be a suitable alternative.

Economy: The cheaper furniture is sold for ca. US\$ 20 per chair, while the more elaborate creations go up to US\$ 700 a piece. In 1996, more than 30 Georgetown craft shops were exporting furniture, with a total estimated value of US\$ 137,120 (see *Clusia grandiflora*). Nibi baskets are sold on regional and national markets. Gold miners regularly buy warishis for US\$ 4 per piece to carry provisions and gasoline to their camps.

Notes: (1) The Carib 'akawari' and the Warao 'ini' stand for both types of nibi: *H. flexuosa* and *T. bissectus*; (2) See plate 10; (3) See plate 6; (4) See plate 7.



38. *Hymenaea courbaril* a. flowering branch; b. flower; c. leaves; d. complete fruit (l) and fruit with part of the wall and pulp removed (r); e. trunk base; f. seedling, young (l) and older (r).

38. *Hymenaea courbaril* L. var. *courbaril* LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP. Locust

Vernacular names: Locust, Stinking toe (Cr), Kawanari (Ar), Simiri (C), Kahawanaru arau (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 45 m tall; trunk to 1 m in diam., cylindrical, base straight or buttressed, with superficial roots to 5 m long. Outer bark light to red-brown, smooth or warty lenticellate, cracked, inner bark pink to red-brown, turning dark orange when exposed to air, sapwood light brown, heartwood dark red-brown. Exudate colourless, coagulating into a white, brittle resin. Leaves alternate, bipinnate, asymmetric; stipules linear, to 3 cm long, enclosing the leaf bud, caducous; petiole ca. 1.5 cm long; leaflets sessile, leathery, obovate to elliptic, sickle-shaped, to 10 x 5 cm, glabrous, glandular-punctate, shiny above, apex shortly acuminate, base oblique, rounded. Inflorescence a terminal panicle ca. 10 cm long. Flowers zygomorphic, ca. 3 cm long; calyx cup-shaped, 1 cm long, 4-lobed, lobes leathery, ca. 15 mm long; petals 5, whitish, (ob)ovate, ca. 2 cm long; stamens 10, free, ca. 3 cm long, exserted. Pod woody, dark to light brown, oblong-ellipsoid, to 14 x 6 x 2 cm, glabrous, shiny, dotted with numerous resinous pockets, indehiscent; seeds 2-4, flattened, red-brown, broadly obovoid to ellipsoid, ca. 2 cm in diam., embedded in a mealy, yellowish, unpleasantly scented pulp.

Distribution and ecology: Central America, northern South America and the West Indies, occasional along rivers in mixed and Mora forest, also in marsh forest, particularly common in eastern Guyana (Polak, 1992). In northwest Guyana, common as juvenile in secondary forest and as large adult in mixed forest in Moruca. In the Barama area the species is rare. Flowering mainly in May and June; fruiting almost throughout the year (Polak, 1992). In Moruca, fruits were ripe in December-February. Flowers are pollinated by bats; seeds are dispersed by monkeys and rodents, who eat the fruit pulp (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: The woody pods are broken open with a hammer or cutlass to consume the powdery, soursweet seed pulp. In spite of their smell of stinking feet, the fruits are much prized. When gathering the pods, they must be shaken: if they rattle, weevils have infested the seeds; if they produce no sound, they are still good. Locust trees are spared when farmers clear forest for agriculture.

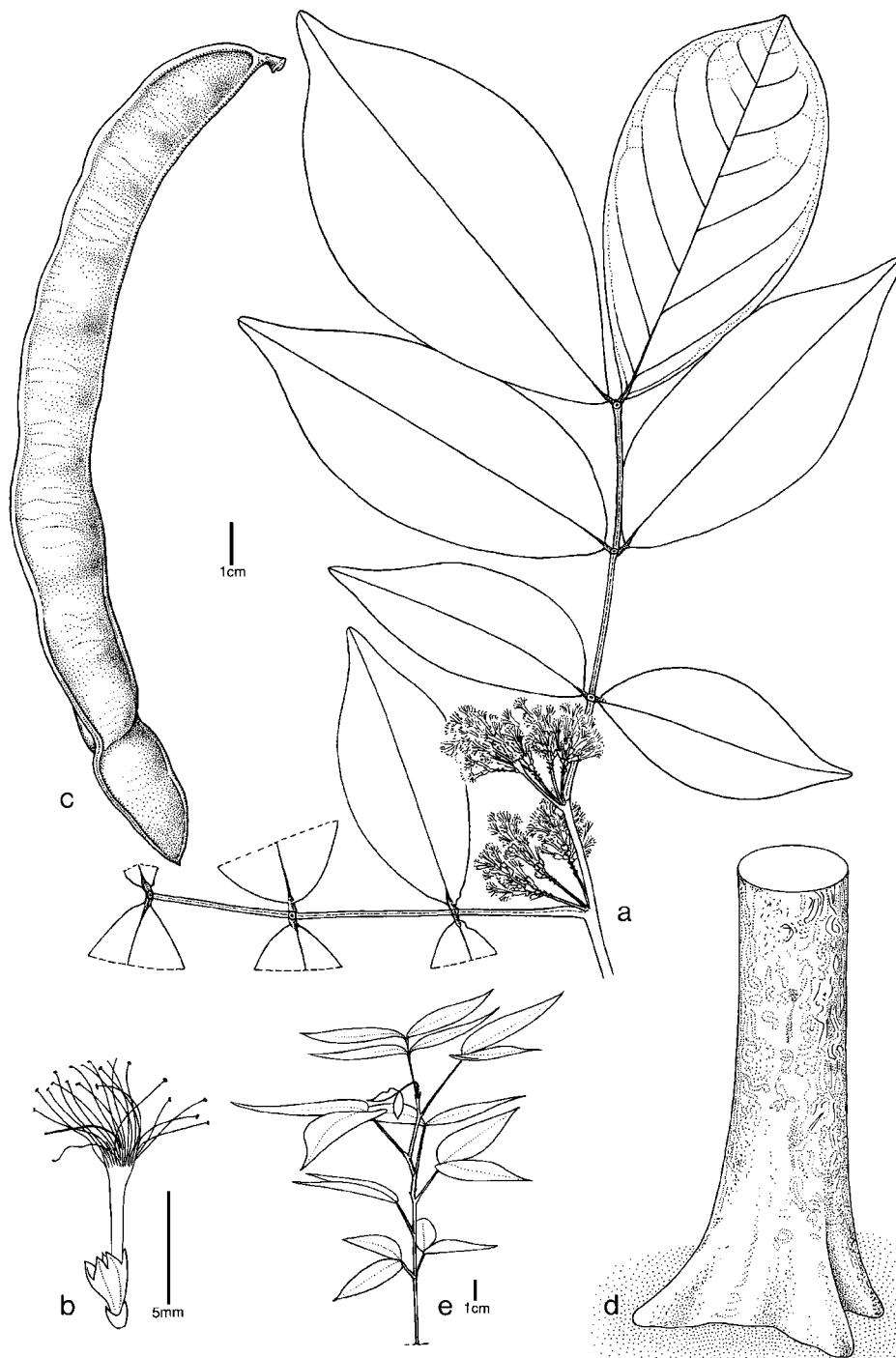
A popular beverage is made from the bark. A piece of ca. 25 x 5 cm is cut off and the rough outer layer is scraped off. The bark is dried in the sun; fresh bark is not used. When dry, the bark is chipped, boiled, and drunk with milk and sugar, just like chocolate milk. Locust trees along frequently used forest trails in Moruca were stripped from nearly all their bark at man's height. The bark tea is also drunk against colds, back pain, diabetes, and general body pain. Aphrodisiacs are made with locust bark and some of the following ingredients: cockshun root (*Smilax schomburgkiana*), kapadula wood (*Tetracera* spp., *Pinzona* sp., *Doliocarpus* sp.), kufa root (*Clusia* spp.), sarsparilla root (*Dioscorea trichanthera*), monkey ladder wood (*Bauhinia* spp.), granny backbone wood (*Curarea candicans*), and devildoer wood (*Strychnos* spp.). The ingredients are soaked in alcohol or boiled in water, and added to milkshakes, porridge, or other dishes. These 'builders' are said to protect against diseases, stimulate sexual activities, and help against a 'weak back' (impotence). Stories were told of coastlanders who accidentally took the bark of soapwood (*Abarema jupunba*) or aromatta (*Alexa imperatricis*) for locust and died of poisoning after drinking the tea.

In coastal Guyana, locust bark is boiled with the barks of guava (*Psidium guajava*), jagoon (*Syzygium cumini*), starapple (*Chrysophyllum cainito*), the skins of pomegranate (*Punica granatum*), and orange (*Citrus sinensis*). A small glass is taken three times a day for the relief of 'bilious diarrhoea' (Lachman-White et al., 1992). Fanshawe (1948) reported an excellent cure for dysentery from a decoction of the barks of locust, tauroniro (*Humiria balsamifera*), and bulletwood (*Manilkara bidentata*). He also reported about an infusion of the bark to bathe ulcers, and that continuous drinking of locust tea caused constipation. Various terpenes and acids have been isolated from the bark (Grenand et al., 1987; Lachman-White et al., 1992). The heavy, hard, and durable wood is commercially marketed for house construction and furniture. In the interior, locust wood is preferred for canoes.

When the bark of the tree is damaged, resin trickles down the stem and hardens into lumps at the base. When the tree rots inside, a large amount of resin is formed internally, which becomes buried when the tree falls and decays. As much as a barrel full can be collected by digging around a fallen trunk. This resin, known locally as American or West Indian copal or Demerara gum, was exported from Guyana in colonial times for the manufacture of artificial amber and varnish (Fanshawe, 1948). However, since the quality appeared to be inferior to copaiba balsam from *Copaifera* spp. and to Asian and African copal (from other species of Caesalpinaceae), the resin is not exported anymore from Guyana. Copal from the other species is still used for expensive lacquering and fumigating materials, since the resin contains chemicals toxic to fungi and termites (Rehm and Espig, 1991).

Amerindians formerly used the gum as incense or as torch, by inserting a piece of gum between a split twig and lighting it. Nowadays, the coagulated resin is used by elder Arawak musicians in Moruca to smoothen their violin strings. The traditional Bantok music is still played there on home-made violins. In Suriname, the gum was rubbed on pottery as a varnish (Ostendorf, 1962). Roth (1924) mentioned that Amerindians were chewing the gum for stomach pains and windiness and inhaled the smoke from the burning gum to cure headache and rheumatism.

Economy: Locust pods harvested from Essequibo forests are occasionally sold around February at the Georgetown market. Locust bark is sold throughout the year at medicinal herb stalls. Ready-made aphrodisiacs cost US\$ 3.50 per litre bottle. In the interior, locust canoes are sold according to their size, for ca. US\$ 55. Locust is a highly prized timber on the domestic and international market (Polak, 1992).



39. *Inga alba* a. flowering branch; b. flower; c. fruit; d. trunk base; e. seedling.

39. *Inga alba* (Sw.) Willd.

LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.

Maporokoñ

Vernacular names: Whitey (Cr), Maporokoñ (Ar), Apurukuni (C), Maborokoni, Doho arau (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 35 m tall; trunk to 75 cm in diam, base with buttresses to 1.5 m high. Crown often spreading. Outer bark red- to orange brown, lenticellate, with mosaic pattern from fallen scales; inner bark pink to dark red-brown, exudate clear, slimy, bitter, sapwood white, turning black when exposed to air, heartwood orange brown. Young branches angular, white-lenticellate, puberulous when young. Leaves alternate, 6-foliolate, rachis terete or winged in the upper part, with flat, interpetiolar glands, ca. 2 mm in diam.; stipules triangular, ca. 2 mm long, caducous; petiole ca. 3 cm long; leaflets opposite, elliptic to obovate, ca. 10 x 5 cm, glabrous, apex acute to acuminate, base acute to obtuse. Inflorescence an axillary panicle of spikes, ca. 5 cm long, covered with brown hairs. Flowers actinomorphic, sessile; calyx white, cup-shaped, ca. 1 mm long, puberulous; corolla white, tubular, ca. 3.5 mm long; stamens numerous, united at base, ca. 15 mm long; ovary superior, glabrous, style and stigma 1. Pod green-brown, flat, narrowly oblong-ellipsoid, ca. 14 x 2 x 1 cm, glabrous, swollen over seeds, margin thickened, irregularly dehiscent; seeds 5-10, oblong-ellipsoid, ca. 1.2 cm in diam., embedded in white, fleshy pulp. Seedlings 2-foliolate, with slightly winged petiole, interpetiolar glands red, wider than the rachis.

Distribution and ecology: From southern Mexico to central Brazil and Bolivia, in well-drained primary and secondary lowland forest, occasionally on periodically flooded sites. In northwest Guyana, frequent in mixed and secondary forests. Seedlings germinate in cultivated fields and secondary shrubland. Flowering mainly from May to September; fruiting from October to March (Polak, 1992). In Barama, ripe fruits were seen in May-July and September-October. Seeds are dispersed by monkeys and birds.

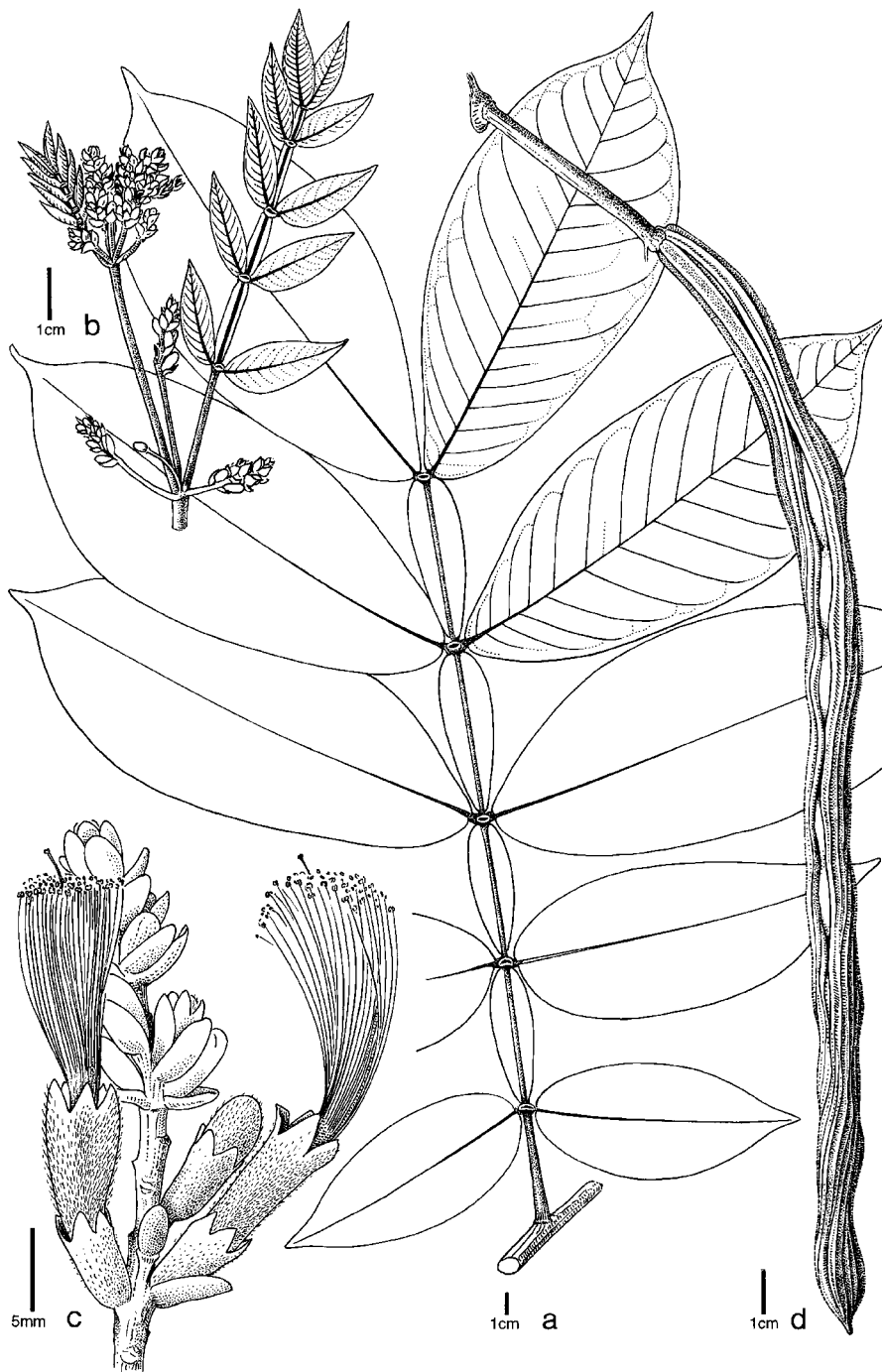
Use: The exudate of several *Inga* species, in particular *Inga alba*, is used as a colorant in tropical America, either pure or mixed with other colouring substances (Grenand and Prévost, 1994). The slimy bark scrapings are rubbed on clay pottery before this is baked in the fire. It gives the ceramic a purple-black stain; if not treated with the bark, the pots will soon break¹. In remote Carib communities, traditional clay pots are used on a daily basis to cook and to brew cassava beer. Because of their valuable bark, maporokoñ trees are often spared when felling forest for agriculture. Trees growing close to the village are regularly stripped from their bark. The bark is also rubbed as a varnish on home-made guitars and banjos, and dries like shellac. To obtain a black paint, bark scrapings are mixed with battery acid, charcoal from *Trema micrantha*, or soot from kerosene lamps or cooking pots. The dye is used to paint calabashes, basketry, and black boards in schools. Fishing rods are sometimes painted black to prevent the fish from being distracted by the white yariyari wood (*Duguetia* spp.). Mixed with onotto (*Bixa orellana*), the bark yields a red dye, used to paint calabashes.

Bark scrapings are put as a poultice on swellings and abscesses to keep them down or to draw out the pus. The inner bark is boiled or soaked in hot water and drunk by women to induce permanent sterility. After drinking the bark, a woman will be unable to produce children, even though her menstruation continues. It is believed that if a menstruating woman urinates in a piece of the outer bark, her womb will shrink just like the maporokoñ bark coils up when dry, and she will be unable to become pregnant. The process is said to be irreversible. Fanshawe (1948) reported that an infusion of the bark was used to bathe skin ulcers. Fresh bark was rubbed on the skin to ease munuri ant stings. In French Guiana, the bark tea is drunk against dysentery and applied externally on skin infections and bush yaws (*leishmaniasis*) (Grenand et al., 1987).

Fresh bark scrapings are stuffed in creases in canoes or boats. When left to dry on the land, the caulking will be hard within a day. The fruit pulp around the seeds is edible, but not much esteemed because the flesh is thin and slightly bitter. The orange wood of maporokoñ is used to make canoes, but they apparently do not to last very long. In the past, drinking vessels for cassava beer (paiwari, cassiri) were made from this wood. These large 'cassiri canoes' were still used in remote Carib communities in Barama and Barima. The cassava beer will quickly obtain its required sour taste in a maporokoñ vessel, because the wood is said to be a little sour. The wood is locally used for firewood.

Economy: Maporokoñ bark is not sold by itself, but it is indispensable for the production of clay pottery, which is sold on a regular basis in Carib communities. The paint is also used for tourist pottery, basketry, and crafts. The wood is a commercial timber (Polak, 1992).

Notes: (1) See plate 13.



40. *Inga edulis* a. leaf; b. inflorescence with young leaves; c. flowers; d. fruit.

40. *Inga edulis* Mart.

LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.

Rope whitey

Vernacular names: Rope whitey, Baboon tail whitey (Cr), Warakosa¹, Korokoroshiri (Ar), Paidyawa (C), Doho arau (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 40 m tall; trunk to 65 cm in diam., buttresses to 1 m high. Outer bark smooth, brown with white patches, inner bark pink, sapwood whitish yellow. Young branches lenticellate, yellowish to purple-brown puberulous. Leaves alternate, to 12-foliolate, rachis ca. 14 cm long, broadly winged, to 1.6 cm wide, puberulous, interpetiolar glands sessile, ca. 3 mm in diam.; stipules oblong to narrowly elliptic, ca. 4 mm long, puberulous, caducous; petiole terete, ca. 3.5 cm long, puberulous; leaflets opposite, elliptic to obovate, terminal pair ca. 15 x 6 cm; basal pair ca. 6 x 3 cm, apex acute to attenuate, base rounded, slightly asymmetrical, midrib puberulous above. Inflorescences axillary spikes, sometimes clustered at the shoot apex in the axils of undeveloped leaves; peduncle ca. 3 cm long, yellowish brown puberulous, floral rachis ca. 3 cm long; bracts ca. 6 mm long, caducous. Flowers actinomorphic, tubular, sessile, puberulous to silky villose, sweet smelling; calyx green, tube ca. 6 mm long, lobes ca. 1.5 mm long; corolla white, tube ca. 1.5 cm long, lobes ca. 3 mm long; stamens 55-100, staminal tube ca. 1.5 cm long, filaments partly free, pale yellow, ca. 2 cm long; ovary superior, 1-locular, glabrous, style 1, slightly longer than stamens. Pod greyish green, cylindrical, ribbed, to 1 m long and 3.5 cm in diam., straight or spirally twisted, puberulous; seeds 20-30, ca. 2.5 x 1.3 cm, embedded in sweet, white pulp. Seedlings with reddish leaves, rachis broadly winged.

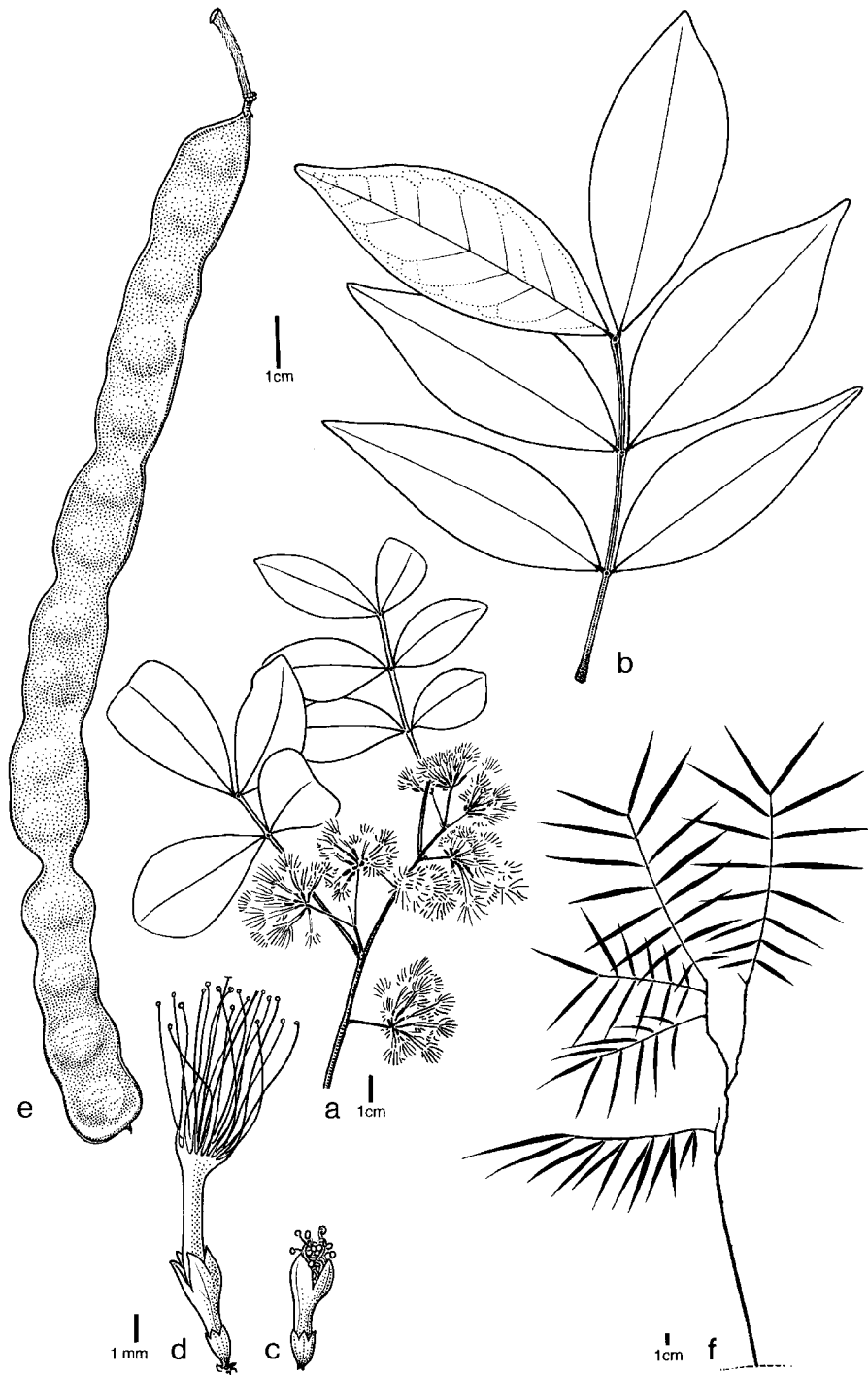
Distribution and ecology: Northern South America to northern Argentina and the Atlantic coast of Brazil, in gaps in lowland rainforest (Pennington, 1997). In northwest Guyana, locally common in non-flooded secondary vegetation around villages. Seedlings germinate in secondary forest, in cultivated and abandoned fields. In Barama, trees were flowering in October and fruiting around January, while most other *Inga* species were fruiting in October. The tree is capable of resprouting after the trunk has been cut.

Use: The white pulp around the seeds is sweet and much esteemed. Although a wild species, *Inga edulis* is widely cultivated throughout South and Central America for its edible fruits. Some of the best cultivars are grown in Peru, where the fruit can attain a size of 2 m long and 6 cm in diam. (Pennington, 1997). The species is commonly planted as shade tree in coffee plantations, because of its rapid growth and broad crown. In northwest Guyana, the tree is frequently spared in secondary vegetation and kept as fruit tree, but the species is not deliberately planted.

The wood is used as firewood. The species is not used medicinally and was found to be alkaloid-negative (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990).

Economy: In Guyana, the species seems to be used for subsistence only. The fruits have not been observed at local or regional markets. In many other Amazonian countries, the fruits are commercialised.

Notes: (1) The names 'whitey' (Cr), 'warakosa' (Ar) and 'doho arau' (Wr) are given to most *Inga* species.



41. *Inga lateriflora* a. flowering branch; b. leaf; c. flower bud; d. flower; e. fruit; f. seedling.

41. *Inga lateriflora* Miq.

LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.

Shirada whitey

Vernacular names: Shirada whitey, Turtle foot whitey (Cr), Shirada (Ar), Doho arau (Wr).

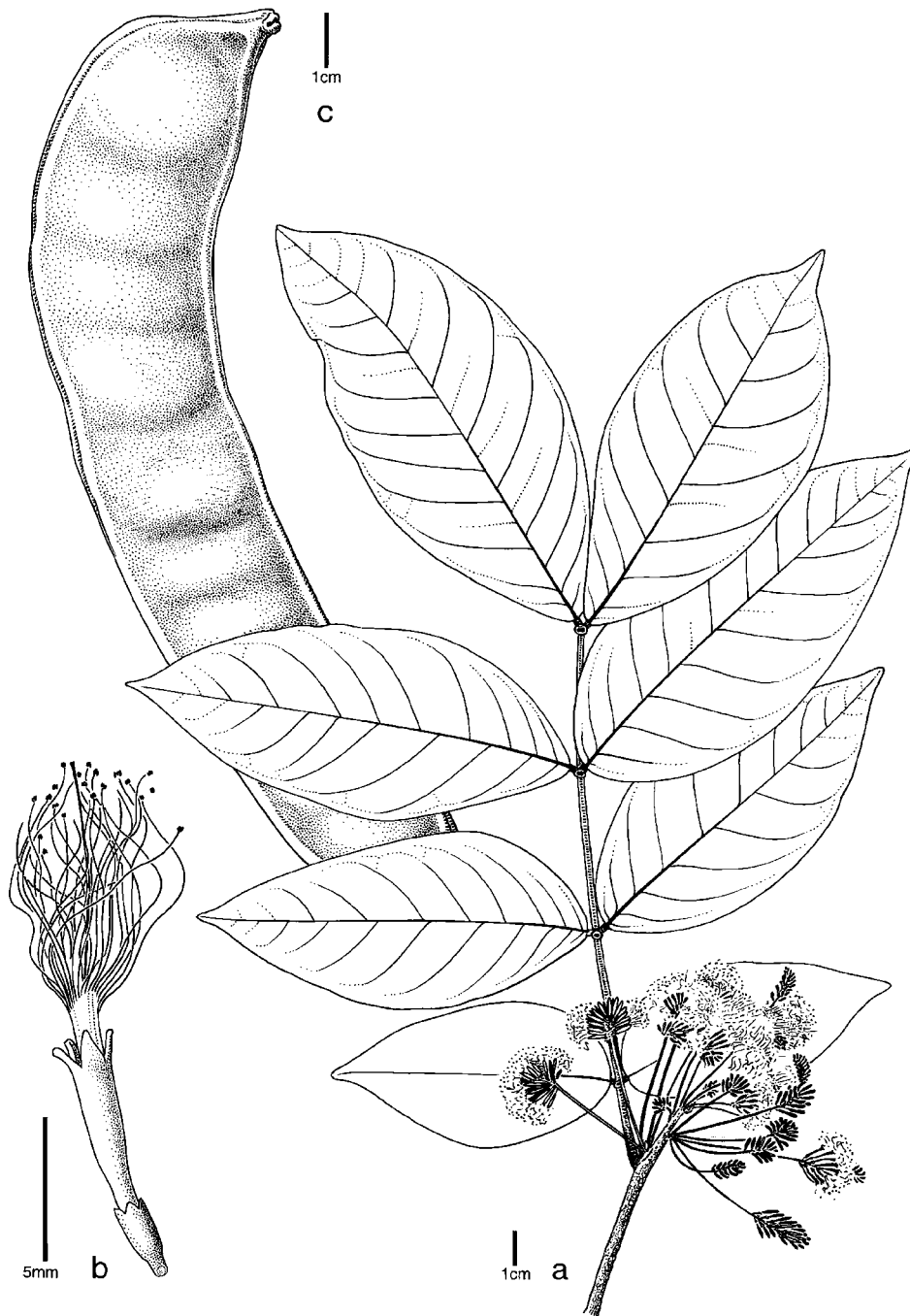
Botanical description: Tree, to 30 m tall; trunk to 70 cm in diam. Outer bark smooth, lenticellate, inner bark occasionally with some reddish resin. Young branches terete, lenticellate. Leaves alternate, to 8-foliolate, rachis ca. 3.5 cm long, narrowly winged, glabrous, interpetiolular glands sessile, cup-shaped, ca. 1.5 mm in diam.; stipules narrowly elliptic, ca. 1 mm long, puberulous, persistent; petiole narrowly winged, ca. 1 cm long; leaflets elliptic, ca. 6 x 2.3 cm, glabrous, apex narrowly acute, base acute to cuneate. Inflorescence axillary, umbellate, mostly below the leaves, umbels clustered on small woody protuberances and on short, leafless shoots, rachis ca. 1 mm long; peduncle ca. 1 cm long, puberulous; bracts minute, caducous; pedicels ca. 1 mm long. Flowers actinomorphic, tubular, sweet smelling; calyx green, tube ca. 0.7 mm long, lobes ca. 0.2 mm long, sparsely puberulous; corolla green, glabrous, tube ca. 2 mm long, lobes ca. 2 mm long; stamens 20-30, white, staminal tube ca. 8 mm long, filaments free, ca. 5 mm long; ovary superior, glabrous, 1-locular, style 1, slightly exceeding the stamens. Pod yellowish green, ca. 12 x 1.5 x 1 cm, first flat, later becoming swollen around the seeds, glabrous; seeds 16-18, ca. 1 x 0.7 cm. Seedlings with feathery, linear leaflets.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, the Guianas, Amazonian Brazil, Peru, and Bolivia. In primary or disturbed rainforest, dry forest and savannas, usually on white and brown sands, often in poorly drained sites. In northwest Guyana, frequent along sandy roads in the Moruca area, occasional in mixed forest. Only observed in the coastal region. Flowering in the Guianas from July to December (Pennington, 1997). In Moruca, the species was flowering for only two days in the second week of October. The flowers were visited by large numbers of bees. Fruiting probably around January-February. Seeds are dispersed by monkeys and birds (van Roosmalen, 1985). The tree is capable of resprouting after the trunk has been cut.

Use: The sweet, white pulp around the seeds is eaten. The abundance of shirada whitey trees along the village roads in Moruca is probably caused by passers-by spitting out the seeds after consuming the fruits.

The inner bark of the tree is scraped and applied as poultice on cuts to prevent infection. The bark is boiled with a pinch of salt, and the decoction is used to cleanse skin sores. Similar to the bark of maporokoñ (*Inga alba*), the juicy bark scrapings are mixed with the soot from underneath cooking pots to obtain a black dye, used to paint paddles, basketry, calabashes, and furniture. The paint gives a glossy appearance. If no soot is added and the bark is rubbed directly on the wood, the dye will become purple. The species not used to strengthen clay pottery.

Economy: Pennington (1997) mentioned that the wood was used for construction in Guyana, but the species was not listed as a commercial timber species by Polak (1992). The paint is employed in small-scale commercial craft production, although probably to a lesser extent than maporokoñ.



42. *Inga pezizifera* a. flowering branch; b. flower; c. fruit.

42. *Inga pezizifera* Benth.

LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.

Mora whitey

Vernacular names: *Mora whitey*¹, Whitey (Cr), Warakosa (Ar), Anakara, Anakoro (C), Doho arau (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 35 m tall; trunk to 40 cm in diam., sometimes with low buttresses. Crown flat. Outer bark pale grey to pinkish brown, smooth or slightly rough, inner bark pink, sapwood white. Young branches red-brown, puberulous, with pale lenticels. Leaves alternate, to 12-foliolate, rachis flat but not winged, ca. 11 cm long, interpetiolar glands cup-shaped, ca. 2 mm in diam.; stipules oblong to narrowly elliptic, ca. 7 mm long, puberulous, caducous; petiole ca. 2.5 cm long, puberulous; leaflets opposite, elliptic, ca. 15 x 6 cm, apex shortly acuminate, base acute to rounded, slightly asymmetrical. Inflorescences axillary, in bundles of 5-7 racemes, clustered near the apex of young branches; peduncle ca. 3.5 cm long, puberulous; bracts minute, caducous. Flowers actinomorphic, tubular, sweet smelling; calyx green, tube ca. 1 mm long, lobes ca. 0.3 mm long, puberulous; corolla white, ca. 5 mm long, lobes ca. 1.5 mm long, sparsely appressed puberulous; stamens 37-55, white, staminal tube ca. 6 mm long, filaments ca. 7 mm long; ovary superior, glabrous, 1-locular, style slightly exceeding the stamens. Pod pendent, dark green, glossy-verrucose, asymmetrical, ca. 18 x 3 x 1.5 cm, apex and base rounded, strongly swollen over seeds, margins ca. 5.5 mm thick, slightly raised, glabrous; seeds 16-18, ca. 2 x 1 cm, surrounded by thick, white pulp. Tree is capable of resprouting after the trunk has been cut.

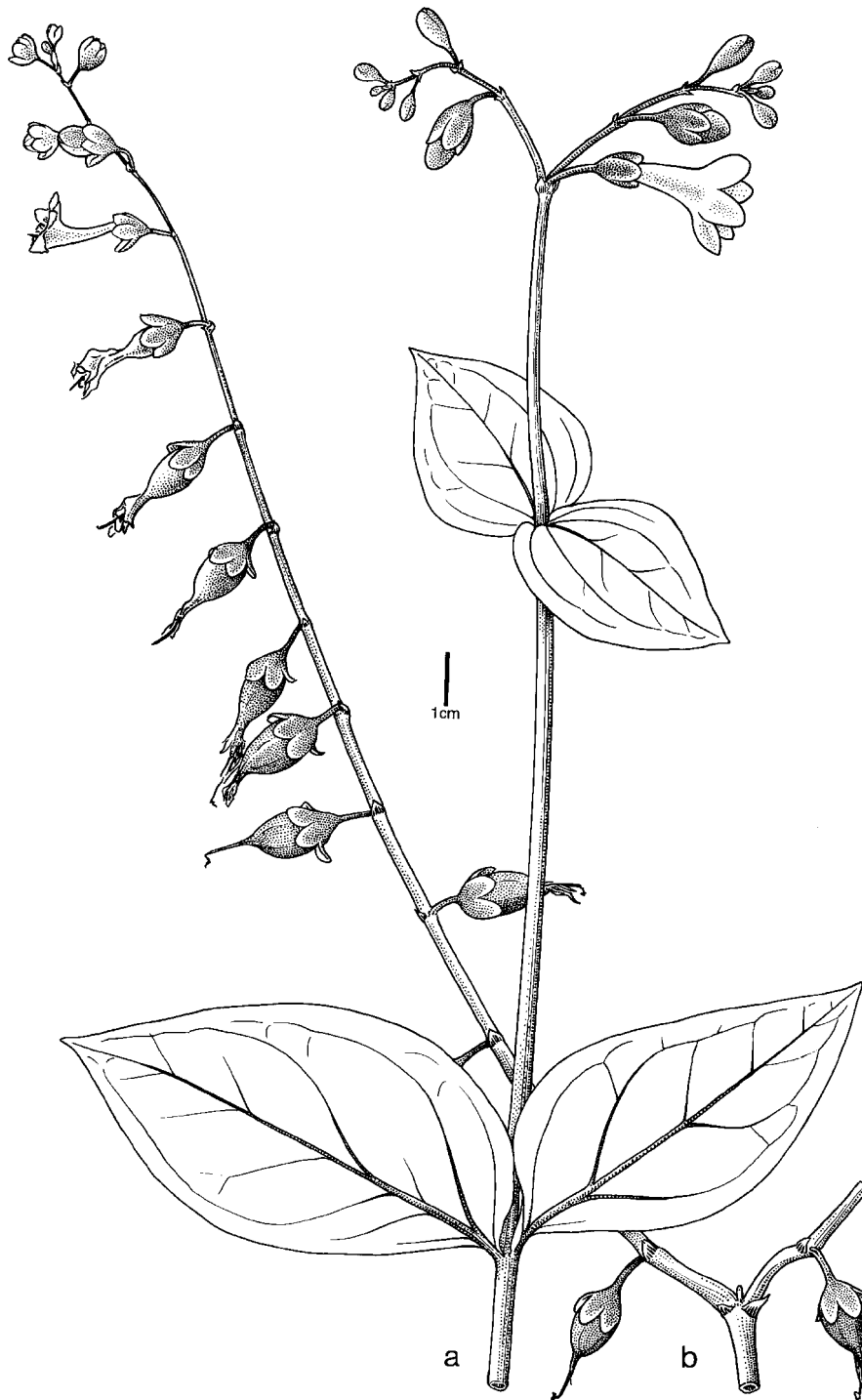
Distribution and ecology: From Costa Rica to northern South America and Amazonian Brazil. Mostly in disturbed forest, along riverbanks and roadsides, but also in primary lowland rainforest (Pennington, 1997). In northwest Guyana, frequent in disturbed mixed forest and secondary forest around villages. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year (Pennington, 1997). In Barama, the species was flowering massively in January. Ripe fruits were seen from late August to early November. Seeds are dispersed by monkeys and macaws.

Use: The white seed pulp is thick and sweet and loosens easily from the seeds. Trees often bear a heavy fruit crop. *Mora whitey* is considered to be one of the best 'wild whiteys'. Trees are often cut down to harvest the fruits, which are then taken home. The species is not planted, but is occasionally spared from weeding around house yards. The wood is locally used for firewood.

In French Guiana, the bark scrapings are mixed with soot to obtain a black dye, which is used to paint calabashes and basketry. A similar technique is used as with the bark from other *Inga* species (Grenand and Prévost, 1994). In the same country, the bark tea is drunk to combat dysentery and applied externally on skin infections, ant bites, and bush yaws (*leishmaniasis*). These practises were not observed in Guyana. The bark appears to be rich in tannins, which could explain its effectiveness against dysentery (Grenand et al., 1987).

Economy: The species is used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) The wood of this species is hard like *Mora* wood (*Mora excelsa*), hence the name 'Mora whitey'.



43. *Irlbachia alata* subsp. *alata* a. habit; b. infructescence.

43. *Irlbachia alata* (Aubl.) Maas
subsp. *alata*

GENTIANACEAE

Wild tobacco

Synonyms: *Lisianthus alatus* Aubl., *Chelonanthus alatus* (Aubl.) Pulle

Vernacular names: Wild tobacco (Cr), Yuriballi¹, Tawakiu, Oriyo yurithe² (Ar), Salidore (C), Aha muhuka¹ (Wr).

Botanical description: Terrestrial herb, to 2 m tall. Stem 4-angled, glabrous, 4-winged at the base, woody. Leaves opposite, simple, sessile; stipules absent; petioles absent; blades fleshy, ovate to elliptic, ca. 10 x 5 cm, apex acute, base decurrent. Inflorescence a terminal cyme, bifurcate, to 25-flowered; pedicels ca. 10 mm long. Flowers actinomorphic; calyx green, ca. 8 mm long, 5-lobed, each lobe with distinct central, glandular, thickened zone; corolla yellowish green, funnellform to salverform, ca. 2.5 cm long, 5-lobed; stamens 5; ovary superior, 2-locular, style and stigma 1. Fruit a septicidal capsule, almost woody, ellipsoid, ca. 15 x 5 cm, crowned by the persistent style base and corolla remnants; seeds numerous, cubical, less than 0.5 mm in diam.

Distribution and ecology: From southern Mexico to Bolivia and Brazil, in non-inundated forest, on sandy and clayey soil (Maas, *in press*). In northwest Guyana, common as weed in cultivated and abandoned fields. Flowering and fruiting in June and February (Maas, *in press*). Flowers were seen in Barama around December.

Use: As its name already suggests, this plant is used as a tobacco substitute. The crushed leaves are rolled in paper or winakakaralli bark (*Lecythis corrugata*) and smoked when people have run out of cigarettes. However, the plant is more often used in herbal medicine. A tea from wild tobacco leaves is drunk against malaria, fever, colds, stomach disorders, and biliousness. The exact dosage depends on the disease and the recipe. For malaria, 6-14 leaves should be boiled in a pint of water. A small glass of the tea is drunk for nine days. For biliousness, the medicine was said to work only if three, five, seven, or any other odd number of leaves were used. Other informants told that only a few leaves should be boiled, otherwise the medicine would become too strong.

Following yet another formula, the whole plant, (including roots, leaves, and flowers), must be boiled in a pint of water with a little salt. The tea must be cooked down to a half a pint and drunk at once to treat malaria. A spoonful of fresh sap, squeezed from the leaves, is taken for the same disease. Wild tobacco tea is very bitter and obviously has a strong laxative effect. Patients said they experienced a 'flush clean out' after taking the medicine. The use of laxatives to treat intestinal disorders and other illnesses is common in Guyanese herbal medicine.

Wild tobacco is also used to ward off the 'bad eye'. Seven leaves must be picked alternatively from the eastern and the western side of the plant. The laxative tea from these leaves helps to get rid of bad spells put on by a malevolent enemy. People in Moruca said this medicine was of Surinamese origin. There the plant is probably used in religious winti practises, although the species was not mentioned in literature on herbal medicine in Suriname (Stahel, 1944; Heyde, 1987; Raghoenandan, 1994; van 't Klooster, 2000).

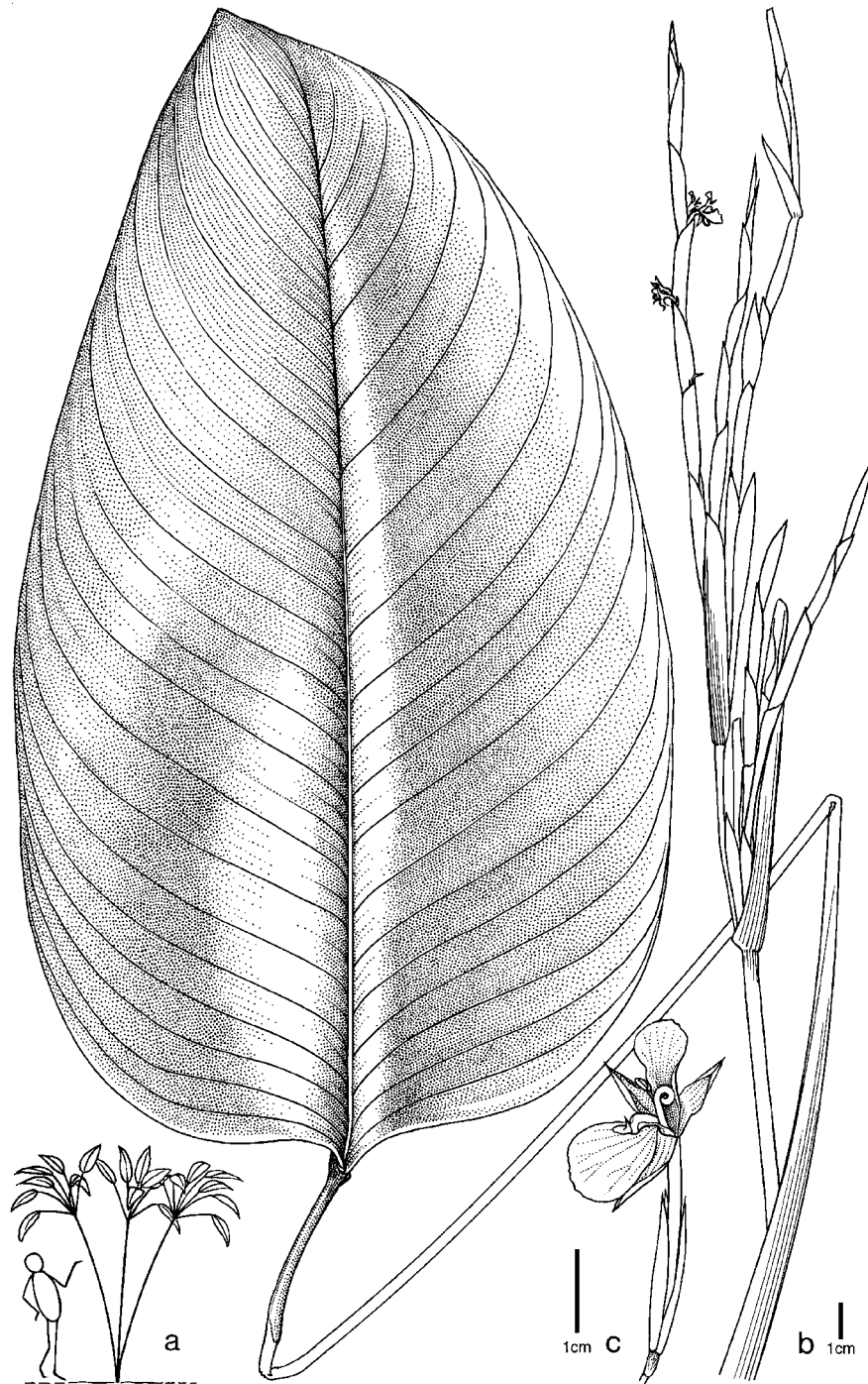
The leaves appear to have disinfectant properties as well. The sap from briefly heated and macerated leaves is squeezed in skin sores, bush yaws (*leishmaniasis*), and eczema. It is rubbed between the toes to cure ground itch (foot fungus) and on the skin of children suffering from itches. The sap, which gives a burning sensation, is rubbed on the body to prevent the attacks of bête rouge and to relieve the itch from this tiny orange tick. The body is bathed with a decoction of the leaves to ease bête rouge itch and fever.

In Georgetown, a tea from the leaves was recommended to give to babies suffering from thrush. This seems rather dangerous, considering the purging effect of the tea. A hot decoction of the leaves is used to cleanse skin sores and eczema. Afterwards, some of the boiled leaves are put as a poultice on the skin.

In Colombia, Witoto Indians dry and pulverise leaves and flowers for powdering clothing and bed sheets to ward off insects (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990). In the same country, a decoction of the leaves is used to bathe cattle suffering from skin worms, after which the crushed leaves are applied as a poultice on the worms. The bitter leaves rubbed on a woman's breast will stop her child feeding from her milk (Persoon, 1982).

Economy: The plant is sold on medicinal herb stalls at the Georgetown market.

Notes: (1) The Arawak and Warao names signify 'wild tobacco', after the resemblance with the cultivated tobacco (*Nicotiana tabacum*); (2) 'Tobacco of the water spirits' (Bennet, 1994).



44. *Ischnosiphon arouma* a. habit; b. inflorescence with leaf; c. flower.

44. *Ischnosiphon arouma* (Aubl.) Koern.

MARANTACEAE

Mokru

Vernacular names: Real mokru, Strong mokru, Hard mokru, Land mokru, Hill mokru (Cr), Itiribissi, Sarabana, Mokoro (Ar), Waruma, Tukyusi waruma (C), Sehuru, Sehoru (Wr).

Botanical description: Herb, to 3.5 m tall; stem erect, glabrous, canelike, ca. 2 cm in diam. Leaves arranged in a fanlike cluster on top of the stem; sheaths open, subglabrous to puberulous, papery; petiole to 45 cm long, pulvinus ca. 4 cm long; blades ovate, strongly excentric, ca. 30 x 15 cm, shiny green above, dull greyish to purplish green below, apex obtuse, base rounded. Synflorescence terminal, fasciculate, florescences 3-9, to 40 x 0.5 cm, with up to 15 spirally arranged spathes, spathes acute, puberulous, whitish, waxy, ca. 3 cm long; peduncle ca. 20 cm long. Flowers zygomorphic; sepals 3, free, ca. 2.5 cm long, pilose on the outside; corolla 3-lobed, ca. 5 cm long, lobes yellowish at the base, salmon pink to purplish at apex; fertile stamen 1, staminodes 3, two purplish, one yellow, hood-like; ovary inferior, 3-locular, densely pilose, style 1. Fruit a 3-valved, almost woody capsule, pilose at apex, ca. 2.5 x 0.8 cm; seed 1, arillate, ca. 1.5 x 0.5 cm.

Distribution and ecology: Panama, the pacific coast of Colombia, Venezuela, the West Indies, the Guianas, and the Amazon basin. Common along streams and edges of swamp forests, often forming extensive stands in moist secondary vegetation (Mori et al., 1997). In northwest Guyana, common in disturbed primary and secondary forest. Flowers are autogamous or pollinated by bees (Andersson, 1997).

Use: Mokru stems provide a very important fibre for the manufacture of household equipment. The cane is split into thin strips and the pith is scraped off with a knife. The strips are woven into sifters, fans, and matapis, the necessary equipment for the processing of bitter cassava (*Manihot esculenta*). The matapi, a long, tightly woven tube, is open on one side, and ends on the other side in a ring¹. Some 8 to 15 stems are needed to make a matapi, which only lasts for a few months if used frequently. Various designs are made, with geometrical patterns named after plants and animals (see also Roth, 1924).

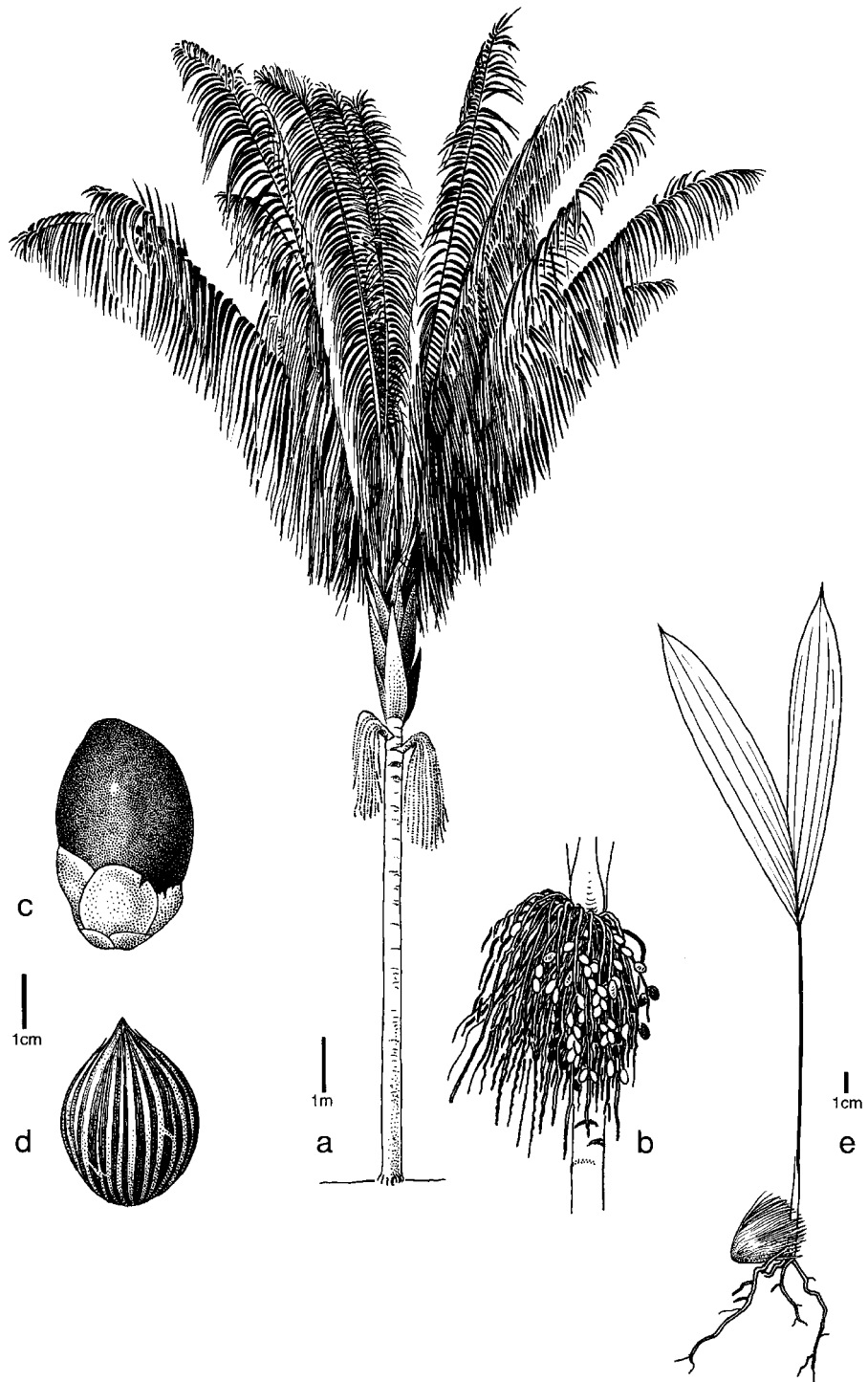
The matapi is filled handful by handful with the fresh, juicy mass from grated cassava roots. The tube is hung on a beam and a strong pole is passed through the ring at the bottom. When a woman puts her weight on this stick, the matapi is elongated, and the poisonous sap from the cassava is squeezed through the interstices of the plait and runs down the matapi into a pot placed beneath it. The cylindrical blocks of cassava flour are taken out of the matapi and dried. After a few days, they are crushed and sieved through a mokru sifter. The loose flour is baked into flat, circular breads². Bitter cassava is the staple food of most indigenous tribes in Amazonia. Since a matapi is essential to extract the poisonous sap from these tubers, mokru is used on a daily basis throughout the Amazon basin.

Mokru is also used for a wide variety of other baskets: pegalls, small quakes, fish traps, and square trays to store cotton. Cassava processing equipment is traditionally made by men and used by women. However, in traditional communities quite some women and children knew how to weave a matapi. In the coastal villages, basketry is made and sold by specialised craftspeople, mostly elderly men. Mokru is one of the main materials for tourist souvenirs. Hard mokru (*I. arouma*) yields a stronger fibre than soft mokru (*I. obliquus*), and is preferred because its crafts tend to last longer. Both species are common and may occur in the same habitat. They are quite similar in appearance and often confused in literature (Fanshawe, 1948). *I. obliquus* has yellow flowers, a broader inflorescence, and somewhat larger leaves that are whitish waxy below. Soft mokru is used when *I. arouma* is scarce, or when crafts do not need to be strong.

In the coastal swamp region, mokru strips are used to stitch troolie leaves (*Manicaria saccifera*) to the roof frame. Due to frequent harvesting, mokru tends to be scarce in the periphery of indigenous villages. However, local craftsmen said they were able to collect sufficient material in a few hours to weave a matapi. Mokru leaves are used as wrapping material. Maize flour with meat and pumpkin is wrapped in a leaf and boiled. Fish is often roasted in mokru leaves. Small shelters ('stoppers') to protect goods from rain are made by inserting mokru leaves into split stems.

Economy: Sifters, fans, and matapis are sold in most Amerindian villages. Prices on regional markets vary from US\$ 3.50 for a matapi to US\$ 0.70 for a fan. Craft shops hardly sell these items, but focus rather on tourist items (ornamental baskets, mini matapis, etc.). Mokru crafts are widely for sale in Georgetown and exported in small volumes to the Caribbean islands, where they are sold again in tourist shops at higher prices.

Notes: (1) See plate 11; (2) See plate 23.



45. *Jessenia bataua* subsp. *oligocarpa* a. habit; b. inflorescence; c. fruit; d. seed; e. seedling.

45. *Jessenia bataua* (Mart.) Burret **PALMAE** **Turu**
subsp. *oligocarpa* (Griseb. & H. Wendl.) Balick

Synonym: *Oenocarpus bataua* Mart. var. *oligocarpa* (Griseb. & H. Wendl.) Henderson

Vernacular names: Chocolate palm (Cr), Turu (Ar), Patawa (C), Muhi (Wr).

Botanical description: Solitary palm; trunk to 26 m tall, ca. 30 cm in diam., base with small mass of slender roots. Outer bark gray to black, smooth or covered with sheath fibres and spines. Leaves 9-20, first erect, later spreading; sheaths open and not forming a crown shaft, ca. 1.5 m long, persistent on young trees, margins with a dense mass of black fibres; petiole ca. 1.2 m long; rachis 3-11 m long; pinnae 70-163 per side, regularly arranged and spreading in one plane, linear to narrowly elliptic, ca. 140 x 10 cm, grey-waxy below. Inflorescences below the leaves, pendent; peduncles ca. 17 cm long; outer spathe 90 cm long, inner spathe 1.7 m long, caducous, rachis ca. 35 cm long, rachillae 120-370, ca. 1 m long, yellowish brown, glabrous. Male flowers ca. 5 mm long; sepals triangular, ca. 1.3 mm long; petals ovate-oblong, ca. 5 mm long; stamens 8-19. Female flowers 6 mm long; sepals very broadly ovate, ca. 5 mm long; petals very broadly ovate, 4 mm long. Fruit purple-black, ellipsoid or oblong, ca. 3.5 x 2.5 cm, rounded at apex, cupule ca. 1.5 cm long; mesocarp purple; seed 1, smooth, with brown stripes, ovoid, ca. 2.5 x 2 cm, becoming fibrous on the outside when decaying.

Distribution and ecology: Northern Venezuela, Trinidad, and the Guianas, in swampy areas subject to periodic flooding, but also in upland forest (Balick, 1986). In northwest Guyana, frequent in coastal manicole swamps, rare in mixed forest. In Suriname, flowering from May to August; fruiting from January to April (Wessels Boer, 1965). In northwest Guyana, ripe fruits were seen from September to January. Fruits are dispersed by monkeys, peccaries, and birds (parrots, macaws and toucans) (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: A popular drink is made from the ripe fruits. They are soaked in warm water for ca. 10 minutes, until their shells become soft and burst. The water should not be too hot, otherwise the pulp becomes hard. The purple flesh is scooped out from the shells, seeds and shells are removed, and the thick liquid is strained, boiled for a short period, and mixed with milk and sugar. The dark brown and oily 'turu tea' resembles chocolate milk, but has a rather dry taste. The drink is occasionally fermented into an alcoholic beverage ('turu local'), but it is not very popular.

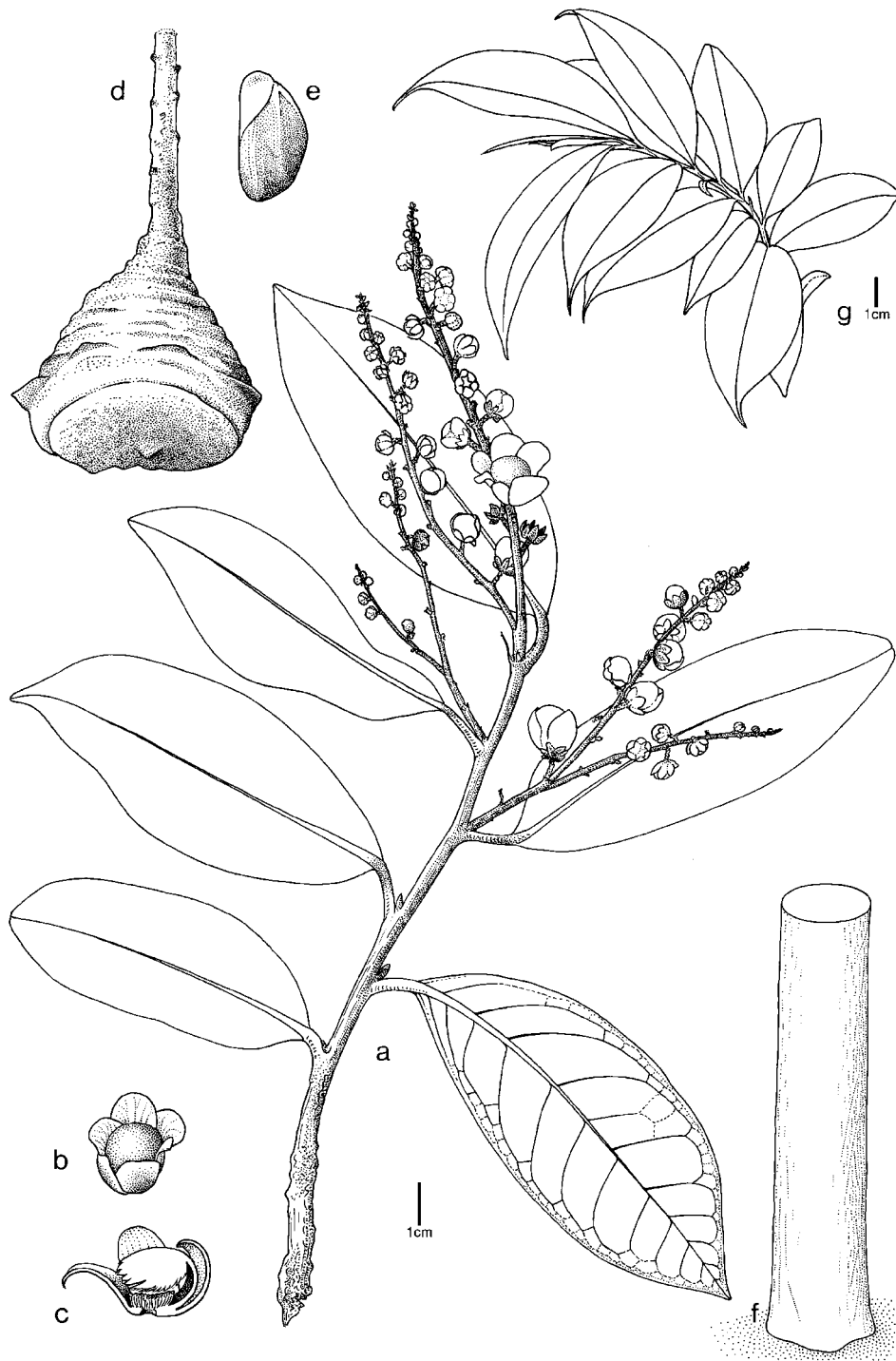
Because of the hard mesocarp, fruits cannot be consumed directly. Fresh fruits are sometimes kept inside the cheek pouches for about 15 minutes, until the shells have softened sufficiently to be removed and the fruit flesh can be eaten. 'Turu cook-up rice' is made by mixing the fruit pulp with rice. The large fruit bundles may bear more than 50 fruits on a single rachilla and weigh up to 35 kg, which makes them difficult to harvest without felling the tree. Turu palms may be spared from felling when forest is cut for cultivation, but will be chopped down when they start to bear fruits. In the coastal wetlands, turu is common and often consumed. About 75% of the households interviewed by Sullivan (1999) in this region mentioned turu as one of the main plants harvested from the forest. Deeper in the interior, turu is rare, and the felling of trees for fruits has led to local extinction.

The purple oil floating on top of the turu tea can be scooped off and used as frying oil. This high-quality oil, which has a physical and chemical composition identical to olive oil, is used by several ethnic Amazonian groups as hair oil and medicine for tuberculosis, bronchitis, asthma, and chest colds (Balick and Gershoff, 1981; Balick, 1986; Schultes and Raffauf, 1990). These applications were unknown in the study area. The palm heart from turu is eaten raw or cooked, but it is not industrially processed, since it is too large for the cans. Locals consider turu cabbage better than the cabbage from manicole (*Euterpe oleracea*). Turu leaves are used to thatch forest camps and ridges of dhalebana (*Geonoma baculifera*) roofs.

Two leaves are woven into a temporary basket ('waiari') to carry home forest products. The two midribs form the frame, while the pinnae are woven together to make the basket's sides¹. The midrib ('turu bone') is used in arrow traps to catch large birds. The leaf is stripped from its pinnae, stuck in the soil and bent down to make a trap, to substitute the stronger yariyari stems (*Duguetia* spp.). A turu fruit or seed is put as bait for the birds. The larvae from the palm grub beetle *Rynchophorus palmarum* are collected from the rotten wood and eaten raw or fried.

Economy: In the 1940s, turu oil was exported from Brazil to the USA, but nowadays, it has lost its importance. In Colombia and Peru, the oil is still mechanically extracted and sold as medicine. In Guyana, the fruits are mostly used for subsistence, but occasionally, the fruits are sold at local markets for US\$ 0.25 per pound.

Notes: (1) See plate 12.



46. *Lecythis corrugata* subsp. *corrugata* a. flowering branch; b. flower, top view; c. corolla and stamens, longitudinal section; d. fruit; e. seed with aril; f. trunk base; g. seedling.

46. *Lecythis corrugata* Poit.
subsp. *corrugata*

LECYTHIDACEAE

Winakakaralli

Synonym: *Eschweilera corrugata* (Poit.) Miers

Vernacular names: Black kakaralli, White kakaralli, Tobacco skin (Cr), Winakakaralli¹, Karibiswina² (Ar), Tamipipyo³ (C), Aha wina⁴, Kakarari (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 35 m tall; trunk to 50 cm in diam. Branches smooth to slightly fissured, lenticellate. Outer bark purple-brown to greyish brown, rough, with vertical fissures, inner bark pink to orange-red, fibrous, stripping off easily, sweet-scented, turning brown after exposure, sapwood yellowish white, heartwood maroon. Leaves alternate, simple; stipules absent; petiole ca. 2 cm long; blades oblong-elliptic, ca. 17 x 7 cm, apex acute to obtuse, base acute, obtuse, or rounded. Inflorescence terminal or axillary, simple racemes, rachis ca. 10 cm long, puberulous. Flowers zygomorphic, ca. 3 cm in diam., sweet-scented; calyx 6-lobed, lobes ovate, ca. 4 x 3 mm; petals 6, pink or reddish purple, with tinges of white, obovate, ca. 15 x 10 mm; staminal hood flat, pink or reddish, ca. 12 x 9 mm; stamens ca. 170, filaments white, ca. 1.5 mm long; ovary inferior, style and stigma 1. Fruits broadly conical, turbinate, or globose, horizontally wrinkled, style persistent on lid as dull spine; seeds few, brown, ca. 23 x 17 mm.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, the Guianas, and Amazonian Brazil, relatively common on poorly drained clay soils, sandy soils and in secondary forests. In northwest Guyana, frequent in seasonally flooded Mora forests, occasional in mixed and secondary forest, and the edges of flooded savannas (Moruca). Flowers were observed in July and from October to December. Flowers are pollinated by large bees (Mori and Prance, 1990); seeds are dispersed by monkeys and rodents (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: In traditional Amerindian communities, where people still grow their own tobacco, the bark of this tree is used as cigarette paper. A piece of bark of ca. 75 x 8 cm is cut off and beaten with a small wooden club until it splits in numerous, papery thin layers. The bark strips are carefully separated and dried for a few days over a house beam, after which they are cut to size and rolled around a dry tobacco leaf. The bark can also be cut directly to a rectangular size, with the thin sheets still connected on one end, like a booklet of ready-to-use cigarette papers⁵. The cigarette is closed by tying a thin strip of bark around it. Although most people in the interior prefer 'modern' cigarettes, winakakaralli and home-grown tobacco (*Nicotiana tabacum*) are free of charge and their effect is much stronger. Besides that, the broad bark strips of winakakaralli are handy to roll marihuana joints. In gold mining areas, where marihuana is smoked frequently, Amerindian men collect and prepare winakakaralli bark and sell it to pork-knockers, who often cannot identify the tree in the forest. In less traditional villages, where tobacco is not widely cultivated, people have difficulties to recognise the winakakaralli and confuse it with other kakarallis (*Eschweilera* spp.).

The bark strips of young trees are occasionally used as lashing material, but they are of lesser quality than the bark strips from *Eschweilera* species.

The hard and durable wood is locally used in house construction: trunks serve as house posts and smaller stems as runners. Large trees are made into canoes and sawn into boards. The timber is of limited use in industrial carpentry, as it is hard to saw and plane, takes nails poorly, turns badly, and is hard to polish (Mori and Prance, 1990).

Economy: The wood is a commercial timber in Guyana (Polak, 1992). Bark strips are occasionally sold in the interior gold mining area, but they are mostly used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) 'Wina' means 'paper' in Arawak and Warao; (2) 'Carib paper'; (3) 'Tobacco skin'; (4) 'Cigarette / tobacco paper'; (5) See plate 17.



47. *Lecythis zabucajo* a. flowering branch; b. flower; c. fruit; d. lid; e. seed with aril; f. trunk base; g. seedling; h. seedling leaf.

47. *Lecythis zabucajo* Aublet

LECYTHIDACEAE

Monkey pot

Synonym: *Lecythis davisii* Sandw.

Vernacular names: Monkey pot (Cr), Waduduri (Ar), Tongo, Toko, Yarakaru tumari epi¹ (C).

Botanical description: Tree, to 40 m tall; trunk to 90 cm in diam., buttresses to 2 x 1.2 m. Outer bark light brown to grey-brown, lenticellate, fissured, stripping off easily, inner bark cream to yellow, soft, fibrous, sweet-scented, sapwood cream, heartwood red-brown. Branches lenticellate, puberulous when young. Leaves alternate, simple; stipules absent; petiole ca. 7 mm long, grooved above; blades papery, elliptic, ca. 9 x 4 cm, glabrous, margin crenate, serrate in young leaves, apex shortly acuminate, base obtuse. Inflorescence an axillary, many-flowered raceme, rachis ca. 7 cm long. Flowers zygomorphic, ca. 4.5 cm in diam.; calyx 6-lobed, lobes ca. 7 mm long, persistent; petals 6, yellowish white, often with purple margin, ca. 2 cm long; staminal hood flat; stamens ca. 400, ca. 2 mm long; ovary inferior, 4-locular, style and stigma 1. Fruit a woody capsule with a lid, globose to turbinate, ca. 11 x 13 cm, glabrous, calyx remnants at ca. one third from the top; seeds 10-15, brown, spindle-shaped, 3-angled, ca. 3 x 1.5 cm, grooved, aril white, basally attached.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuelan Guayana, the Guianas, and Amazonian Brazil, occasional to frequent in mixed forest and seasonally flooded forest. In northwest Guyana, common in mixed and secondary forest. Flowering from August to November, fruiting in March and April (Polak, 1992). In northwest Guyana, the species was said to fruit only once every few years. Individuals with ripe fruits were observed twice: once in September (Barama) and once in December (Moruca). Although birds and monkeys feed on the seeds, they contribute little to their dispersal. Bats feed on the aril and may play a role in seed dispersal (Mori and Prance, 1990).

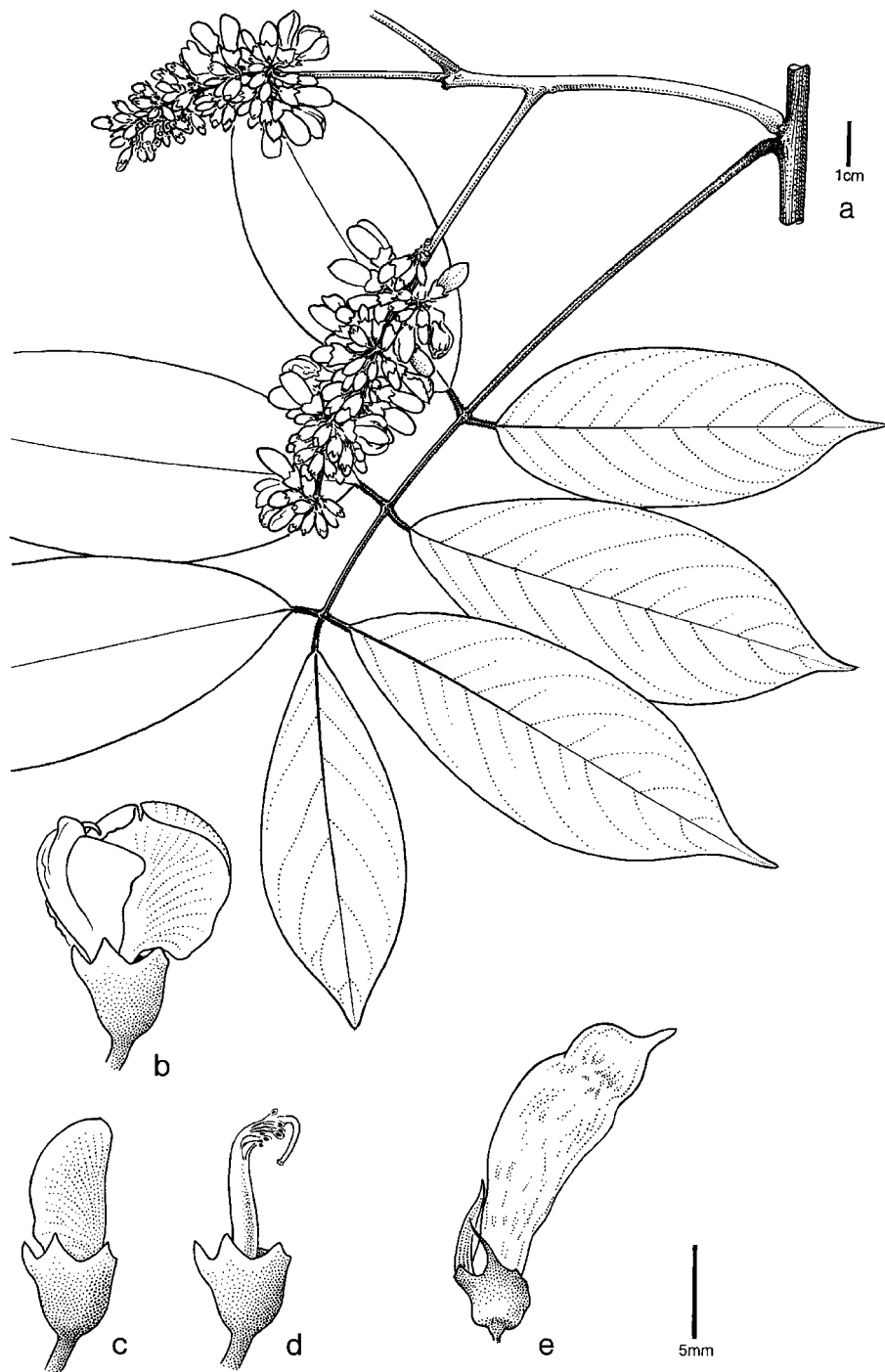
Use: The seeds are eaten raw and are occasionally fried in oil. In spite of their slight cyanide smell, they are very popular among locals. The seeds yield an oil suitable for cooking and industrial purposes (Fanshawe, 1948), but ripe seeds are rarely found on the forest floor. Trees are fruiting only sporadically, and then there is a heavy competition from monkeys, birds, and other animals. When the fruits are still in the tree, woodpeckers drill holes in the woody shell to take out the seeds, while wild pigs feed on the fallen seeds. Monkeys hit the fruit repeatedly on a branch until the lid comes off and the seeds fall out. In one Arawak settlement, monkey pot trees were spared during the cutting and burning of the surrounding forest.

Although the aril is said to be sweet and edible (Polak, 1992), it is not eaten in northwest Guyana. Children sometimes use the empty fruit shell as toy.

The bark from young trees is used as lashing material, but it breaks rapidly and is only used to substitute the bark of maho (*Duguetia* or *Sterculia*) or kakaralli (*Eschweilera* spp.). The thin bark strips may be used as tobacco paper when winakakaralli (*Lecythis corrugata*) is not available. In the past, Amerindian women used to cut a piece of monkey pot bark, beat it with a club until it became soft and fibrous and used it as a sanitary napkin. It is possible that the bark is still used every now and then, as napkins are not always for sale or quite expensive in the interior.

Economy: The species yields a commercial timber (Polak, 1992). The seeds are not commercialised in Guyana, but since their flavour is suitable for chocolates (Wickens, 1995), they might become a promising forest product if grown in cultivation or enrichment planting. A related species, *L. pisonis*, is cultivated and commercially harvested in Brazil. Its seeds are occasionally marketed as paradise nuts in Europe and the USA (Mori and Prance, 1990).

Notes: (1) This Carib name means 'monkey pot tree'.



48. *Lonchocarpus chrysophyllus* a. flowering branch; b. flower; c. flower with only keel present; d. flower with all petals removed, showing staminal tube and style; e. young fruit.

48. *Lonchocarpus chrysophyllus* (Poir.) DC. **LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.** **Black haiari**

Vernacular names: Black haiari (Cr), Haiari (Ar, C), Wakorokoda (Ar), Inyeku (C), Aiari (Wr).

Botanical description: Liana, to 20 m tall; trunk to 20 cm in diam. Roots with white exudate. Outer bark brownish grey, lenticellate, with strong cucumber scent. Older branches dark green to black, young branches and leaves golden brown puberulous. Leaves alternate, 7-foliolate, rachis to 25 cm long; stipules minute, caducous; petiole to 10 cm long; leaflets opposite, oblong, ca. 17 x 7 cm, glabrous, dark green above, golden puberulous below, apex acuminate, base rounded or obtuse. Inflorescences axillary, many-flowered, often branched racemes, rachis puberulous, to 13 cm long; bracts minute. Flowers zygomorphic; calyx campanulate, ca. 6 mm long, shortly 5-dentate, densely golden sericeous; petals 5, purple, puberulous outside, clawed, standard with a white centre, suborbiculate, ca. 12 mm in diam., wings falcate-oblong, ca. 11 mm long, keel ca. 7 x 3 mm; stamens 10, connate; ovary superior, minutely puberulous, style 1. Pod not known.

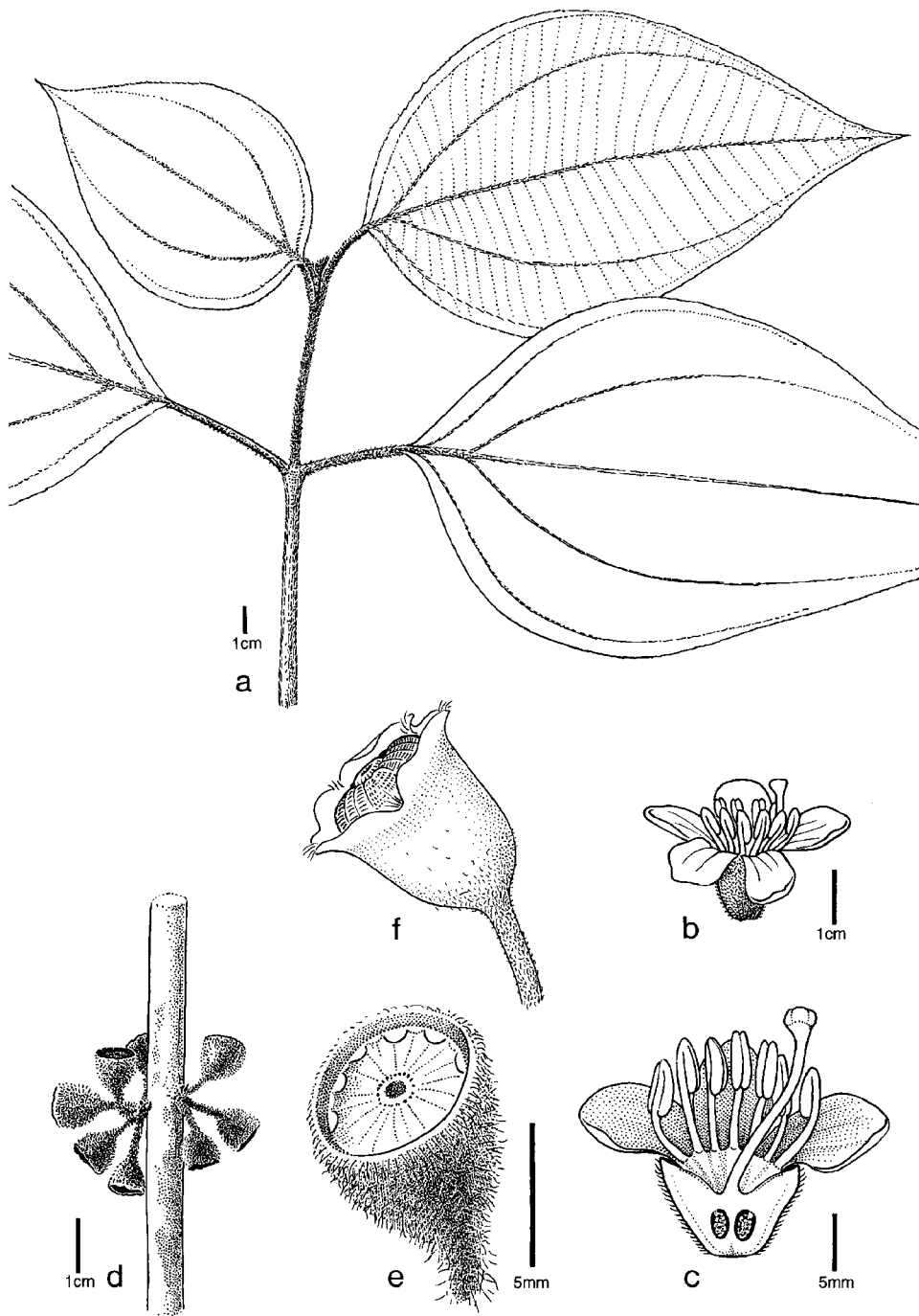
Distribution and ecology: Central America, northern South America, the West Indies, and the Guianas. In northwest Guyana, occasionally in Mora and mixed forest. In sparsely populated areas, haiari still occurs in the wild, but in densely populated regions, the species is found only planted in house yards or abandoned fields. Most species only occasionally bear flowers or fruits (Moretti and Grenand, 1982). In Moruca, flowers were observed once in October.

Use: Black haiari is considered one of the strongest fish poisons in northwest Guyana. The light brown, shallow roots are dug out and cut in pieces of ca. 75 cm long. Young stems can be used as well, but they are less effective. About six pieces are sufficient to poison a small creek. The roots are pounded at the edge of a forest creek or pond. After repeated beating, the roots become soft and fibrous and release a white sap. The shredded fibres are soaked in the water. After several minutes, the fish start floating towards the surface. Although stupefied, they quickly disappear when touched, and it still requires good skill to catch them. Large fishes like the haimara (*Hoplias macropthalmus*) tend to sink down when poisoned. Fishermen have to dive down to catch them by hand. Black haiari is said to be particularly efficient to catch yarau (*Hoplerythrinus unitaeniatus*). Baskets full of fish are caught with this method. The surplus is often sold among villagers. The creek mouth may be closed off by a fence of mokru (*Ischnosiphon* spp.) to intercept the fish floating downstream. Should the fish reach the fresh river water, the poison will rapidly lose its effect.

The poisonous principle is comprised in an isoflavonoid complex, of which rotenone is the most potent. This compound causes a respiratory depression in fish. Small quantities of rotenone are relatively harmless to birds and mammals, but they kill insects and other cold-blooded animals. The Guyanese law prohibits the use of fish poison, since it has caused a severe decline in fish stocks around Amerindian settlements. However, the local police only occasionally arrests people using fish poison. Deeper in the interior, no control takes place at all.

Haiari is also used in the treatment of cancer and AIDS. The sap is applied externally on skin sores caused by these diseases. Small doses of black haiari sap (varying from three drops in a glass of water to one spoonful of undiluted sap) are drunk on a daily basis in the early stages of AIDS and intestinal cancer. The root sap of white haiari (*L. martynii*) and yaraukunam (*Tephrosia toxicaria*) is used similarly. The fish poison is believed 'to kill the germs causing cancer and AIDS'. The side effects are quite bad (fainting, vomiting), but they last only a few days. Stories were told about the miraculous healing of terminal cancer patients (and occasional AIDS-infected persons) after using this treatment. Incidents were reported of desperate patients taking an overdose of a whole calabash full of haiari sap and recovering afterwards. The root sap is also diluted in a bucket of water and used as a bath for eczema, ground itch, and skin sores. For more information on the use of fish poisons and their (medicinal) uses, see chapter 7 (Part I of this thesis).

Economy: When rotenone was discovered as insecticide in 1929, an export trade in *L. utilis* and *L. urucu* developed in Peru and Brazil. The dried roots of these species contain 5-12% rotenone. They were quickly depleted in the wild and are now almost exclusively produced in plantations around Iquitos (Rehm and Espig, 1991). Krukoff and Smith (1937) considered the rotenone content of *L. martynii* and *L. chrysophyllus* too low to be commercially competitive with species from Peru and Brazil. Even though planting trials were carried out in Mabaruma in the 1930s, the species never became an export product. Haiari roots are sometimes sold at regional markets for US\$ 0.10 per pound.



49. *Loreya mespiloides* a. leafy branch; b. flower; c. flower, longitudinal section; d. infructescence; e. fruit, densely puberulous type; f. fruit, glabrescent type.

49. *Loreya mespiloides* Miq.

MELASTOMATACEAE

Small jiggernet

Synonym: *Bellucia mespilioides* (Miq.) J.F. Macbr.**Vernacular names:** Small jiggernet¹, Buck varnish (Cr), Itara (Ar), Pakiyapotai (C).

Botanical description: Tree, to 10 m tall; trunk to 8 cm in diam., with little red exudate. Leaves opposite, 5-7-pliveined; stipules absent; petiole ca. 4 cm long; blades membranous, with red veins, broadly elliptic to ovate, ca. 23 x 15 cm, moderately to densely strigose above, sericeous below, margin entire or dentate, apex acute to acuminate, base rounded to obtuse. Inflorescences in sessile clusters on old wood below the existing leaves; pedicels ca. 13 mm long. Flowers actinomorphic, 5-merous; hypanthium cup-shaped, ca. 8 mm long, sparsely to densely strigose; calyx lobes minute; petals fleshy, white and flushed pink outside, ovate to broadly triangular, ca. 13 x 10 mm; stamens 10, white; ovary inferior, 5-locular, glabrous, style 1, white, stigma capitate, 5-lobed. Fruit a berry, white to yellowish white, glabrous to densely puberulous, ca. 1.5 cm in diam.; seeds numerous, light brown, ovoid, very small.

Distribution and ecology: From Nicaragua to Colombia, Ecuador, the Guianas, and northeast Brazil, in primary and secondary lowland vegetation on non-inundated soils (Wurdack et al., 1993). In northwest Guyana, common in secondary forest and abandoned fields. Seedlings regenerate abundantly in cultivated fields. Ripe fruits were seen in Barama from December to January and from July to September. Seeds are usually dispersed by birds (van Roosmalen, 1985).

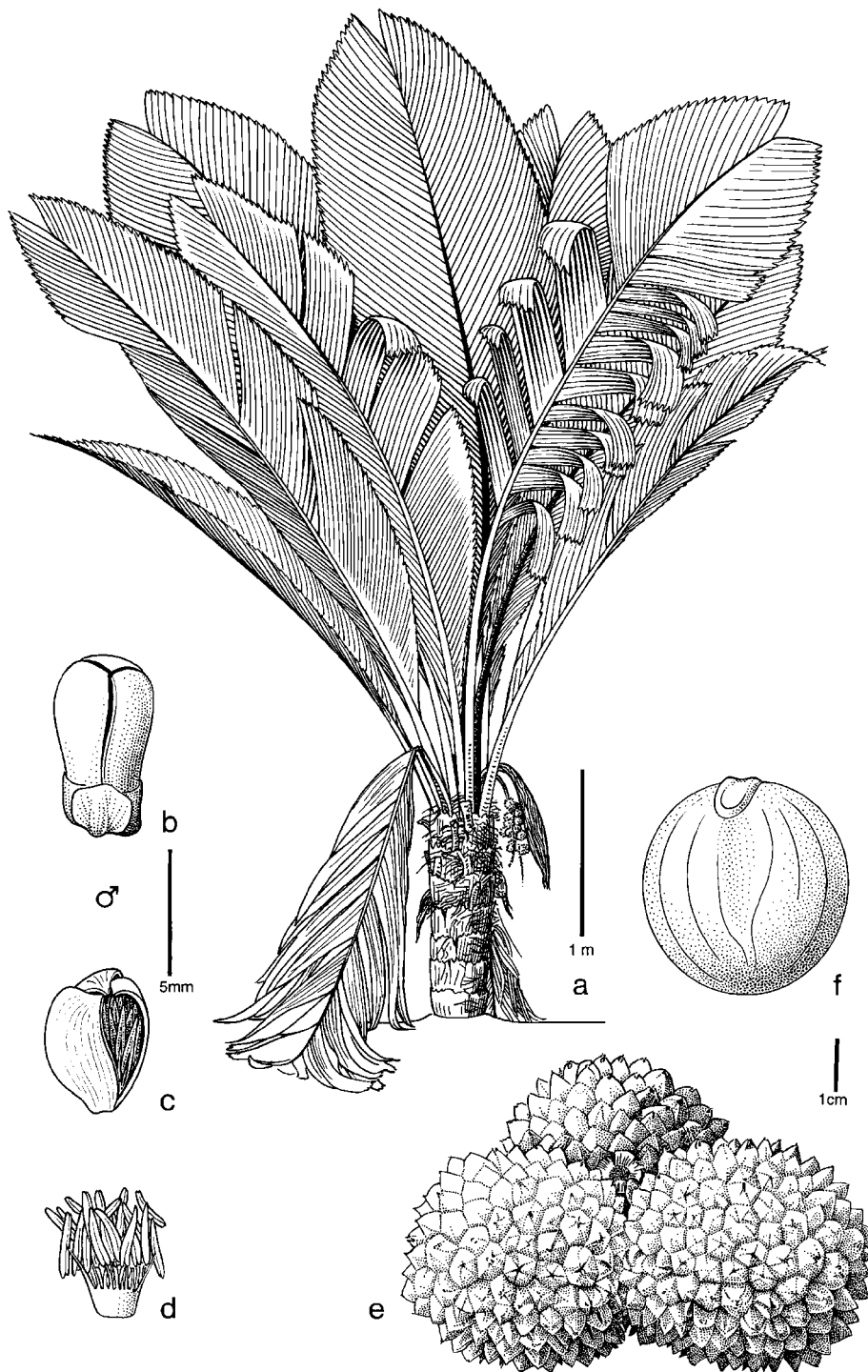
Use: The white fruits of the small jiggernet have a soursweet taste, but they are not highly esteemed. People eat them as a minor snack in the forest, but do not gather them to take home. Small fruits with many seeds and a watery or acid taste often remain untouched by adults. They are, however, popular among children, who often have to walk or paddle long distances to school, while they have not always enjoyed a decent breakfast. Their diet of cassava bread and fish or meat does not always provide young children with sufficient vitamins. Malnutrition is a serious problem in the interior of Guyana, especially among infants in the age of three to seven. As soon as breast milk no longer forms part of their diet, children have to learn from their siblings which forest fruits are edible and which ones are poisonous. The contribution of wild fruits to the diet of children in rural communities should not be underestimated.

The youngsters break off the fruiting branches of jiggernet trees growing along forest trails, and climb the sturdier whitey trees (*Inga* spp.) to pick their pods. They even consume the fruits when they are still immature. The youngest children often stick to small shrubs and herbs that are easy to reach and fruiting all year round. The most important families in this category are Melastomataceae (*Aciotis purpurascens*, *Clidemia* spp., *Miconia* spp.), Solanaceae (*Solanum stramonifolium*, *Physalis pubescens*), and Rubiaceae (*Sabicea glabrescens*, *Gonzalagunia dicocca*). Parents often feel ashamed that their children eat these berries and disdainfully call them 'monkey fruit' or 'bird seeds'. Shrubs growing in places only accessible to adults, such as mining camps, were mostly full of fruits, while the same species growing in the village were always stripped bare.

Fanshawe (1948) and Wurdack et al. (1993) mentioned that the watery red exudate of the bark was used by Arawaks as a varnish to stain paddles and other wooden implements, but this was not observed in northwest Guyana. The exudate of the big jiggernet (*Bellucia grossularioides*) is preferred for this purpose.

Economy: The species is used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) The name jiggernet is derived from the tiny brown seeds that look like the eggs of the jigger (sand flea, *Tunga penetrans*), which lays its eggs in human feet; (2) The small jiggernet is easily distinguished vegetatively from the big jiggernet by its hairy leaves and red veins.



50. *Manicaria saccifera* a. habit; b. male flower; c. male flower, partly opened to show stamens; d. staminal tube; e. fruit; f. seed.

50. *Manicaria saccifera* Gaertn.

PALMAE

Troolie

Vernacular names: Troolie (Cr), Waruta, Timiti (Ar), Turuli (C), Dahuhi, Yahuhi¹, Nakoro² (Wr).

Botanical description: Solitary palm, to 10 m tall; trunk ca. 20 cm in diam., usually covered with dead leaf bases. Leaves 5-25, rigid, erect, strongly folded; sheaths ca. 80 cm long; petiole ca. 1.3 m long; rachis ca. 3 m long, pinnae 26-55 per side, irregularly arranged, spreading in one plane, linear, ca. 1.4 m long, unequal in width, margins serrate, becoming split with age. Inflorescences interfoliar; peduncle ca. 90 cm long; outer spathe ca. 60 cm long, inner spathe ca. 80 cm long, brown, very fibrous, persistent over developing fruits, rachis ca. 50 cm long, rachillae 21-56, to 40 cm long, densely reddish brown tomentose. Male flowers densely crowded in the upper part of the rachillae, sunken in small pits and subtended by elongate bracteoles; sepals imbricate, ovate, ca. 4 mm long; petals ovate, ca. 5 mm long. Female flowers few, near the base of the rachilla, ca. 1 cm long; sepals 3, ovate, ca. 9 mm long; petals 3, triangular, ca. 9 mm long. Fruit globose or 2- to 3-lobed, ca. 5 cm in diam., larger when lobed, brownish, covered with short, corky, pyramidal tubercles; seeds 1-3, brown, ca. 4 cm in diam.

Distribution and ecology: From Guatemala to northern South America, in tidal swamps and other inundated forests within the influence of the sea water. In northwest Guyana, either absent or abundant in manicole swamps on pegasse along the Waini, Pomeroon, Barima, Aruka, Kaituma, Baramanni, and Morebo Rivers. The species occurs in narrow patches of 100-200 m wide, parallel along the river (Fanshawe, 1952). Flowering and fruiting throughout the year. Seeds are dispersed by rodents, monkeys, birds, and water (Wilbert, 1976).

Use: Troolie leaves are a major source of roof thatch throughout coastal Amazonia (Kahn, 1997). A medium-sized palm yields four to eight suitable leaves, which are cut without felling the tree. Higher palms are seldom harvested, as their leaves tend to get shorter. Fresh leaves are folded double along their midrib and placed neatly on the ground in long rows, held down by some heavy wooden beams. Rain and sun will cause the leaves to shrink a little. After a few days of curing, the leaves are stitched with strips of mokru (*Ischnosiphon* spp.) on horizontal crossbeams, placed on the roof frame in a way that the midribs run from the ridge to the eaves³.

The quality of a roof depends on the space between the midribs and thus on the amount of leaves used. A well-made roof with the midribs nearly touching could last for 12 years, but most roofs are spaced further apart (till 25 cm) and last 4-8 years. About 800 hundred leaves are needed for a gabled roof of 9 x 6 m. Troolie roofs lack the characteristic ridge of manicole leaves (*Euterpe oleracea*). Well-maintained roofs are waterproof and much cooler than corrugated iron. In areas where troolie is abundant, the leaves are also used for walls, following the same technique⁴ (see also Roth, 1924). Because of the large leaves, the roofs are made easily and fast, the reason why troolie is preferred above all other palms (Wilbert, 1976).

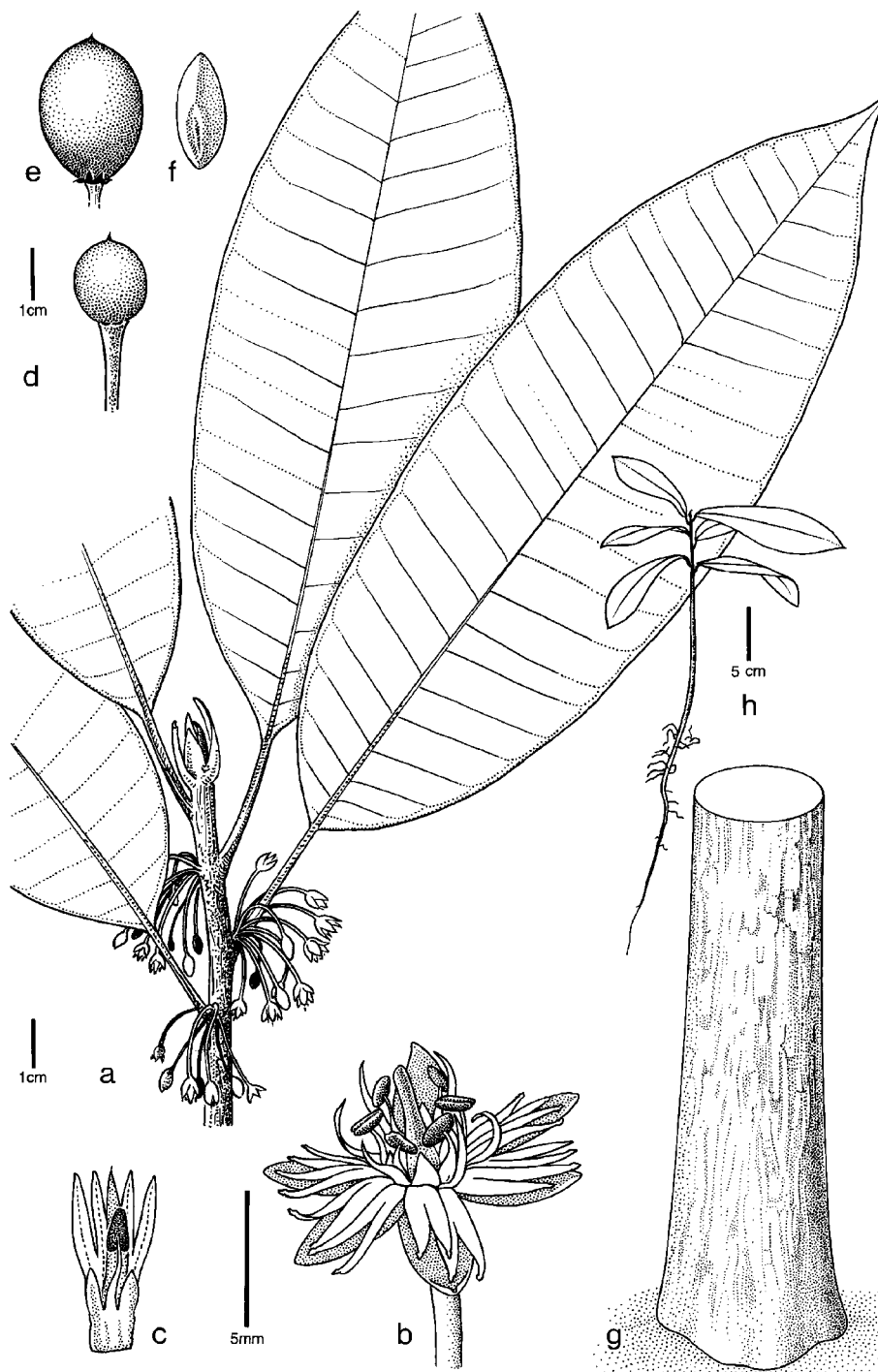
Deeper in the interior, troolie does not occur. Here dhalebana (*Geonoma baculifera*) and manicole are used for roofs. Dhalebana is used fresh, plaited much tighter, and lasts longer, but the work is more labour intensive. It is believed that troolie should not be harvested during full moon, since insects lay their eggs on the leaves and their larvae will destroy the leaves. Entire leaves are used in boats to protect goods from rain. Pieces of leaves are folded into a cup to drink creek water. Young fruits are cut open to drink the liquid jelly inside, which is sometimes mixed with milk and said to relieve diarrhoea. Large numbers of empty fruit shells were lying around homesteads along the Barima River.

The white endosperm is normally too hard to eat, but it is used by children to make tops. The seeds become soft when they have been rotting for a while on the forest floor. Seedlings and rotten fruits are peeled to eat the sour 'nut'. The woody peduncle ('bone') is carved like a pencil and swizzled in another piece with a hole in it to cause sparks and light a fire⁵. In the past, troolie was even more important to the Warao from the coastal wetlands than it is today. They processed starch from the trunks as emergency food, made hats from the fibrous spathes, and sails from the leaves to push their canoe along by the wind (Wilbert, 1976). These uses seem to be forgotten nowadays.

Economy: Troolie hardly ever reaches the capital, but has an important regional value. Most commercial extraction takes place in the upper Pomeroon. Amerindians are hired to construct roofs or paddle with boats full of leaves to the Charity market, where they are sold, according to their size, in bundles of 50 for US\$ 0.03-0.10 per leaf. Several trucks per week leave Charity to the Essequibo Coast, where bundles are sold for US\$ 2.50-9 for tourist accommodations and to commercial poultry farmers, who keep their animals cool under troolie roofs. Prices for roof construction vary from US\$ 130 for a small beer garden in Charity to US\$ 410 for a chicken pen in Georgetown. In the coastal swamp region, the roof of an average Amerindian house costs about \$ 35, labour costs not included.

Due to the patchy distribution of troolie, leaves are not always widely available. The palm does not occur around Santa Rosa, and has to be brought from elsewhere to meet the large demand in this town. In the dry season, when boat traffic becomes difficult, the price of the troolie rises. People in Santa Rosa complained that troolie was becoming as expensive as corrugated iron. Cabbage cutters were blamed for damaging troolie palms, causing a shortage of the product. However, troolie is seldom damaged during palm heart harvesting and the palm is still abundant along the Waini and Barima. No signs of overharvesting were observed. First signs of domestication were noted in Moruca, where people planted troolie saplings in a nearby swamp to see whether they could be grown at home and provide a cheaper resource.

Notes: (1) The Warao name yahuhi (Venezuela) or dahuhi (Guyana) means 'plumes of the sun', as the leaves look like giant bird feathers (Wilbert, 1976); (2) This name means 'troolie fruit'; (3) See plate 15; (4) See plate 14; (5) See plate 16.



51. *Manilkara bidentata* subsp. *bidentata* a. flowering branch; b. flower; c. petal with 2 staminodes and 1 stamen; d. young fruit; e. ripe fruit; f. seed; g. trunk base; h. seedling.

51. **Manilkara bidentata** (A. DC.) Chev. **SAPOTACEAE** **Bulletwood**
 subsp. **bidentata**

Synonyms: *Mimusops bidentata* A. DC., *Mimusops balata* (Aubl.) C.F. Gaertn., *Manilkara balata* (Pierre) Dubard

Vernacular names: Bulletwood, Balata (Cr), Burue, Barata (Ar), Parata (C), Kobero, Kube arau (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 40 m tall; trunk to 90 cm in diam. Outer bark grey-brown to dark red-brown, fissured, scaly, inner bark pink, with abundant white, sticky latex, sapwood light brown, heartwood dark red-brown. Leaves simple, alternate, clustered at branch ends; stipules ca. 3 mm long, leaving an obvious scar; petiole ca. 3 cm long, angular; blades stiff, leathery, elliptic, ca. 16 x 5 cm, glabrous above, waxy golden-brown below, margin often recurved, apex obtuse to acuminate, base acute. Inflorescences 3- to 20-flowered fascicles, in upper leaf axils; bracts small; pedicels ca. 2.5 cm long, in fruit to 5 cm long. Flowers actinomorphic, bisexual, pendent, sweet-scented; sepals 6, free, in 2 rows, ca. 5 mm long, persistent in fruit; corolla basally tubular, 6-lobed, white, tube ca. 1 mm long, lobes ca. 5 mm long, glabrous, each lobe divided into 3 segments; stamens 6, staminodes 6; ovary superior, 6-locular, style and stigma 1. Fruit a berry, yellow to reddish orange, broadly ellipsoid, ca. 3 cm in diam., glabrous, with sticky latex and sweet pulp; seeds 1-2, depressed-ellipsoid, ca. 2 x 1 x 1 cm, dark brown, hilum light brown, ca. 1 x 0.8 cm.

Distribution and ecology: From Panama, the lesser Antilles and northern South America to Amazonian Brazil and Peru. Dominant in seasonal forest, in Guyana common in Wallaba and Morabukea forest (Polak, 1992). In northwest Guyana, rare to locally common in mixed forest. Flowering mainly from May to August; fruiting in February-April, with a peak every 3-4 years (Polak, 1992). Flowers are probably pollinated by bats; seeds are dispersed by monkeys, bats, and large birds (Pennington, 1990).

Use: Bulletwood is the source of balata gum, a rubber-like latex that used to be Guyana's major commercial NTFP. After its discovery in 1859, it was heavily exploited, especially during the boom years of 1913-1924. It was harvested by Creole and Amerindian 'balata bleeders', who would fix a small bag at the trunk base to collect the latex and make v-shaped incisions in the bark in a feather stitch pattern, from the foot of the tree till as high as possible, climbing the trunk by means of iron spurs, ropes, and a leather belt. The latex flowed down the grooves into the bag on the ground. In forest camps, the bleeders strained their day's output of latex through sieves into large receptacles. They dried the balata in the sun in shallow wooden trays, until a thick skin was formed on top. This skin was removed, hung in the sun for a day to acquire a deep brown colour and was finally cured under an open drying shed for a few months. An inferior quality was made by boiling the latex and setting it in moulds (Fanshawe, 1948).

Bark which has been bled once cannot be bled again until it has been wholly renewed by cambium, which may take 8 to 10 years. The bleeding is optimal in the height of the wet season (June-October). Depending on the individual tree, the weather and moisture of the soil, latex yields vary from 1 to 7 litre per tree, which may produce 0.5 to 4.5 kilos of balata gum. On a second tapping, after the bark has healed, latex production is only a third of the original yield and poorer in quality. Repeated tapping over the full circumference and scars from the climbing irons eventually lead to exhaustion and fungal infections in the wood (Fanshawe, 1948).

The true balata, also known as American or Surinam gutta-percha, is produced by cleaning and chemically purifying the latex. Its chemical inertness and property of becoming plastic but not elastic at high temperature and then becoming hard again when cooled, made it very suitable for submarine and (telephone) cable insulation (Pennington, 1990). It was widely used for the manufacturing of golf ball covers and for a range of minor industrial uses, varying from machine belting to flax spinning rollers. In the heydays of the balata industry, commercial firms like Bancroft and Bayley exported

several hundred tons of balata per year. (Fanshawe, 1948). Production decreased in the 1930s, as no virgin balata areas could be profitably exploited anymore. Extraction costs from inaccessible areas became higher, even though air transport was developing in the interior. Balata was also largely replaced by synthetic materials. Nowadays, it is used only in dentistry for root canal fillings, where it remains superior to any synthetic replacement (Pennington, 1990), and as chewing gum ingredient (Rehm and Espig, 1991).

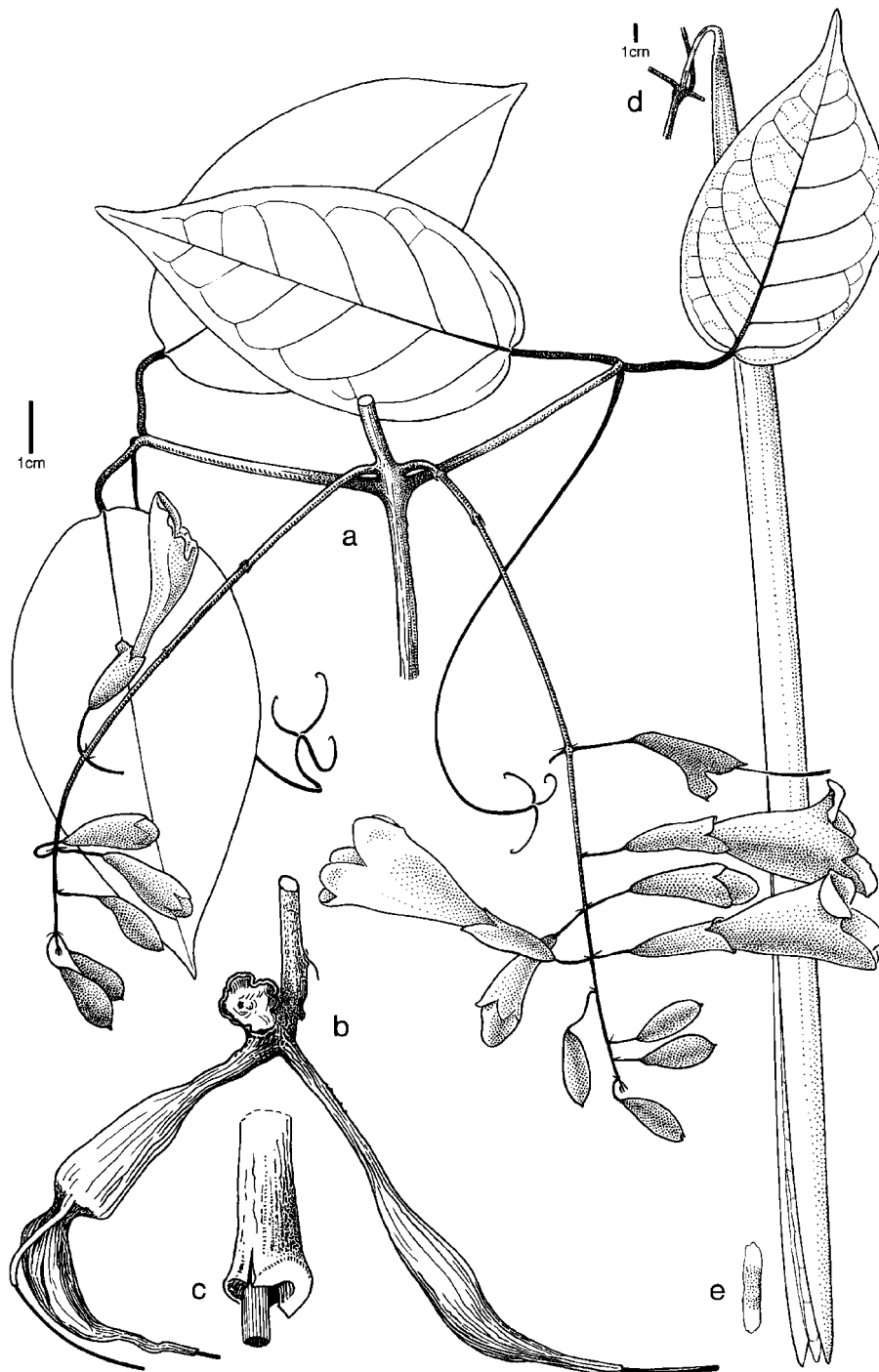
Bleeding scars were seen on old bulletwood trees as far inland as Kokerite, Barama River. People said that in times of scarcity, they mixed the balata with latex from *Macoubea guianensis* and planted rubber trees (*Hevea brasiliensis*). The North-West District was mentioned as one of the richest areas in bulletwood, especially the Aruka area. For a long period, bulletwood trees in that region were felled to harvest balata. This yields much more latex than if tapped standing, but obviously destroys the source of future harvests (Fanshawe, 1948).

Bulletwood is not evenly distributed throughout the country. In some areas, it is even totally absent or replaced by the black bulletwood (*Manilkara bidentata* subsp. *surinamensis*). The latter is more confined to periodically flooded forests. It is distinguished by the absence of stipules (or rare presence, but then less than 1 mm long), somewhat smaller leaves, and fruits that ripen reddish purple to black. The latex of the black bulletwood is not used commercially, although it was formerly exploited in Colombia, Venezuela, and Brazil as a source of chewing gum (Pennington, 1990).

Nowadays, balata is occasionally used by children to make cricket balls, soft bumper balls, or little animals, or by adults for caulking boat creases. Amerindians in northwest Guyana never used the latex to make the large storage jugs to hold water or fermented cassava drinks, known from the Macushi and Wapishana Indians in southern Guyana. Recently, Conservation International started to promote small-scale balata harvesting in the Kanuku Mountains to produce animal figures, traditional balata goblets ('gobies'), and other tourist crafts (Conservation International, 1998).

Although bulletwood is nowadays protected by law, trunks are frequently felled for their durable timber. The wood is extremely hard and heavy and locally used for house construction, scantling, boards, and pestles for mortars to grind coffee beans. Bulletwood is not used medicinally in the northwest, although Fanshawe (1948) mentioned that the latex and a decoction of the bark mixed with the bark of locust (*Hymenaea courbaril*) and tauroiro (*Humiria balsamifera*) provided an excellent cure for dysentery. Bulletwood fruits are edible and highly esteemed by locals, but excessive consumption might lead to constipation. Land turtles are also fond of the fruits, and people search around fruiting trees for turtles feeding on fallen berries.

Economy: The wood is a commercial timber (Polak, 1992). In the North-West District, it is harvested by the Mazaharally sawmill in Kwebanna (Waini), and employed industrially in bridge construction, railroad ties and shingles. Balata craft work is successfully marketed in tourist shops in the capital. Although it provides some additional income for Amerindian communities in the Kanukus, the latex trade of today is only a very small fraction of its glorious past. In Brazil, however, 400 tons of balata gum are still produced annually for the chewing gum industry (Rehm and Espig, 1991).



52. *Martinella obovata* a. flowering branch; b. rhizome; c. rhizome, partly opened to show fleshy tissue surrounding stele; d. fruit; e. seed.

52. *Martinella obovata* (Kunth) Bureau & K. Schum. **BIGNONIACEAE** **Wansimai**

Vernacular names: Monkey belt, Once-a-mile¹ (Cr), Wansimai, Kamoro, Waikabina, Wikabeena (Ar), Wosimei, Wongsimyai (C), Ero akahu², Mu ahi ibihi³ (Wr).

Botanical description: Liana, stem to 7 cm in diam. Outer bark smooth. Tuberous rhizome light brown, ca. 1 cm in diam., inner tissue fleshy, white, stele woody, light brown. Young branches, petioles, petiolules, and inflorescence glabrous or with scattered minute, gland-tipped hairs. Branchlets green, subterete, ribbed, usually drying brown; stipules and interpetiolar glands lacking. Leaves opposite, 2-foliate, terminal tendril to 23 cm long, trifid; petiole ca. 6 cm long, petiolules ca. 4 cm long, often twisted; leaflets papery, glabrous, ovate to narrowly elliptic, ca. 11 x 7 cm, apex shortly acuminate, base rounded, glands scattered along the basal part of the midvein, young leaves and petioles purple. Inflorescence an axillary raceme of 1-21 flowers, to 28 cm long, rachis with scattered, oblong, sessile glands; bracts threadlike, ca. 3 mm long. Flowers actinomorphic, 5-merous; calyx tubular-campanulate, ca. 1.5 cm long, lobes ca. 6 mm long; corolla tubular, dark red, ca. 6 cm long, limb pale purple, ca. 2.5 cm in diam., minutely lepidote; stamens 4, staminode 1; ovary superior, linear-cylindric, 2-locular, style 1. Fruit a strongly flattened capsule, green when young, brown when mature, glabrous, linear, to 100 x 1.5 cm, with a poisonous scent; seeds numerous, winged, yellowish brown, flat, thin, ca. 1.2 x 4.5 cm.

Distribution and ecology: Central America, the West Indies, northern South America, the Guianas, and the Amazon. Common in non-flooded, evergreen lowland forest and fringes of white sand savannas (Gentry, 1997). In northwest Guyana, frequent in riverbank Mora forest. Phenology unknown. Seeds are dispersed by the wind.

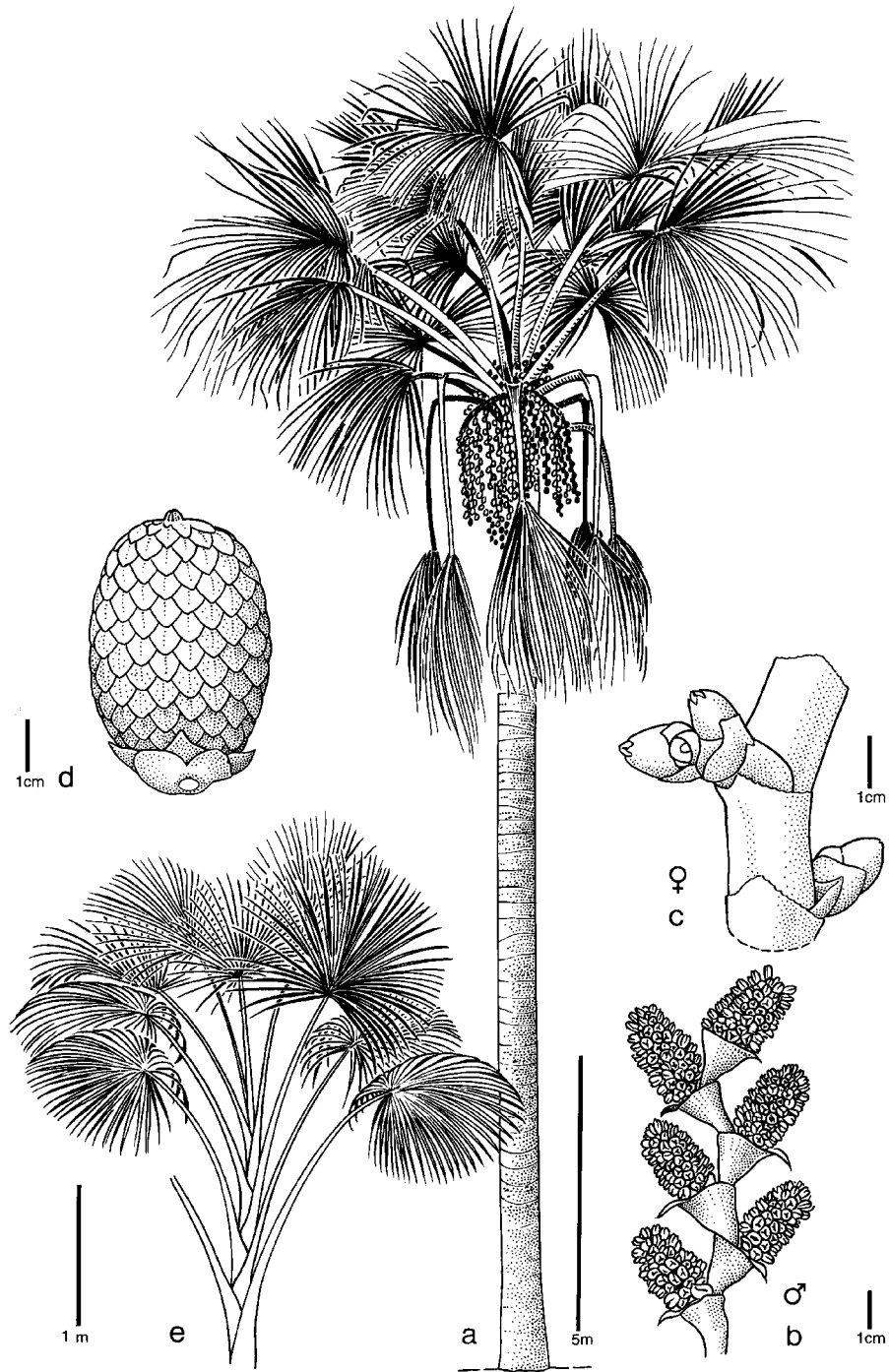
Use: This liana is widely used as a medicine against sore eyes. The tuberous rhizome ('root') of the plant is dug out, cleaned and the brown cortex is scraped off with a knife. The inner tissue is grated and the gratings wrapped in a clean piece of cloth. The cloth is squeezed in a way that the sap drips into the inflamed eye. This treatment burns a lot, but it is said to be very effective. The sap squeezed from heated leaves is diluted in water and used for the same purpose. Although the species is common in riverbank forest, the rhizome is often dug out and replanted in home gardens, in order to have the medicine at hand when needed. The reason people gave for this cultivation, was that sore eye was a common ailment and wansimai was a very good remedy.

Sore or red eye is an inflammation of the conjunctiva, causing a red, itchy eye (Lachman-White et al., 1992). In the interior, it is very common among children and adults and it is highly contagious. Some people think sore eye is caused by swimming under water with the eyes open. This could be true if the water is polluted by bacteria, but in most cases, it is caused by rubbing the eyes with dirty (bacteria-contaminated) hands or clothes.

The fresh root sap is used to treat skin sores as well. The root is fried with some oil in a tin, crushed and applied as a poultice on sores. The bitter tea from the boiled leaves is taken for colds, fever, typhoid, and malaria (Lachman-White et al., 1992; Reinders 1993). Similar uses of the root sap against eye infections and skin sores have been found in Peru (Duke and Vásquez, 1994), Colombia (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990), Suriname (Ahlbrink, 1931), and Venezuela (Gentry, 1982). The Yukuna Indians in Colombia even employ the sap to treat blindness by elderly people (Sánchez, 1996).

Economy: The species is used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) It is not known if the names wansimai (Ar) and wosimei (C) are derived from the Creole once-a-mile, or vice versa. A Carib informant said that 'wosimei' meant 'let me hurry' in Carib, but he did not understand why the plant was called like that; (2) This name signifies 'root of a liana'; (3) 'Eye medicine'.



53. *Mauritia flexuosa* a. habit; b. rachilla with male flowers; c. rachilla with female flowers; d. fruit; e. sapling.

53. *Mauritia flexuosa* L.f.

PALMAE

Ité

Vernacular names: Ité (Ar, Cr), Morichi (C), Ohidu, Ohi arau¹, Haukuaharu¹ (Wr).

Botanical description: Solitary, dioecious palm; trunk erect, columnar, to 35 m tall, to 50 cm in diam.; circular leaf scars spaced ca. 25 cm apart; base often with pneumatophores and a large aerial root mass. Leaves 8-20, spirally arranged, pendent, persistent when dead; sheaths open, ca. 1.5 m long, with few coarse fibres circling younger leaves; petiole ca. 3 m long; rachis ca. 70 cm long, recurved; blade palmate, divided into 120-250 segments, each ca. 170 x 5 cm. Inflorescences interfoliar; peduncle ca. 2 m long; spathes not seen; rachis ca. 2 m long, covered with sheathing bracts; primary inflorescence branches 18-46, pendent, ca. 1 m long, rachillae numerous, distichous, catkin-like, to 5 cm long. Male flowers bright orange, densely crowded on rachillae, ca. 1 cm long; sepals 3, ca. 4 mm long; petals 3, ca. 1 cm long; stamens 6, connate at base. Female flowers: sepals 3, ca. 8 mm long; petals 3, ca. 6 mm long. Fruit subglobose to ellipsoid, ca. 5 cm in diam., covered with reddish brown scales, mesocarp orange-yellow, fleshy, ca. 2 mm thick, cupule ca. 1.5 cm long; seed 1, subglobose, endocarp white, solid.

Distribution and ecology: Tropical South America, widespread in poorly drained and periodically inundated places. In northwest Guyana, frequent in coastal quackal swamps and dominant in natural and man-made (burned) 'ité savannas' on pegasse. In coastal Guyana, often spared from cutting or planted in house yards; rare in the deep interior. In the Orinoco Delta, flowering from May to December; fruiting from August to March (Heinen and Ruddle, 1974). In Moruca, the species seemed to be flowering and fruiting throughout the year. Fruits are eaten by macaws, parrots, turtles, rodents, peccaries, deer, iguanas, and fish. Seeds are dispersed by (some of) these animals and by water (Goulding, 1989; Henderson, 1995).

Use: The red scales need to be peeled off before the yellow mesocarp can be eaten. With their taste of sour cheese, ité fruits are not very popular in northwest Guyana. Some people relish them, however, and say the taste improves after soaking the fruit in water for two days. Fruits that have been laying on the swampy soil for some time are preferred. The pulp is mixed with sugar and water to make a sweet drink which lacks the cheesy taste. This juice is occasionally fermented into an alcoholic beverage known as 'ité local'. Young fruits are cut open with a knife to drink the soft jelly inside. The kernels of the seeds yield a low grade vegetable ivory, used in the 1920s to make buttons (Fanshawe, 1948).

Ité trunks are laid down in the flooded savanna to serve as walking bridges. The soft petioles ('ité bones') are cut at equal length and tied together with mokru (*Ischnosiphon* spp.) to make temporary walls. The spongy petioles are carved into small sticks for the frames of temporary birdcages, held together with coconut pointers as bars². Children carve ité bones into helicopters, boats, toy guns, and kite frames. The Assakata primary school used a counting frame carved out of ité bone³. The leaves are a major source of roof thatch in the Rupununi savannas (Forte, 1996). No single roof from ité leaves was observed in the northwest, even in areas where the species was abundant. People preferred to buy troolie leaves (*Manicaria saccifera*), which often had to be brought from elsewhere. Those who could not afford troolie, made ramshackle roofs of kokerite (*Maximiliana maripa*). It remains unclear whether the skill of making ité roofs has been lost or was never known in the North-West District.

A soft, but strong fibre named 'ité straw' or 'tibusiri' (Ar) is obtained from the young shoots. Unfolded leaves are cut by climbing the trees, the shoots are opened and the extreme tips of the leaves are folded double. With the right thumb and forefinger the transparent cortex is stripped off till the base⁴. This is repeated for each segment of the leaf. The fibrous cortical strips are either soaked in water for a week or thrown in boiling water for 15 minutes, after which they are beaten, rinsed and hung in the sun to dry. The fibres obtained from one leaf are usually tied up at one end into a knot. The length of such a strip will be about 70 cm. According to the size of thread required, each strip is employed whole or split by the thumbnail to make a very fine twine (Roth, 1924). The fibres are

rolled on the naked thigh into twine, which is then woven into hammocks, bags, baby slings and carpets. The unspun fibre is made into basketry, violin strings, dolls, skirts, and other crafts. The fibre can be dyed in different colours. Tibisiri making is a rather labour-intensive work. An average hammock takes about 12 shoots. For detailed descriptions of tibisiri weaving techniques, see Roth (1924, 1929).

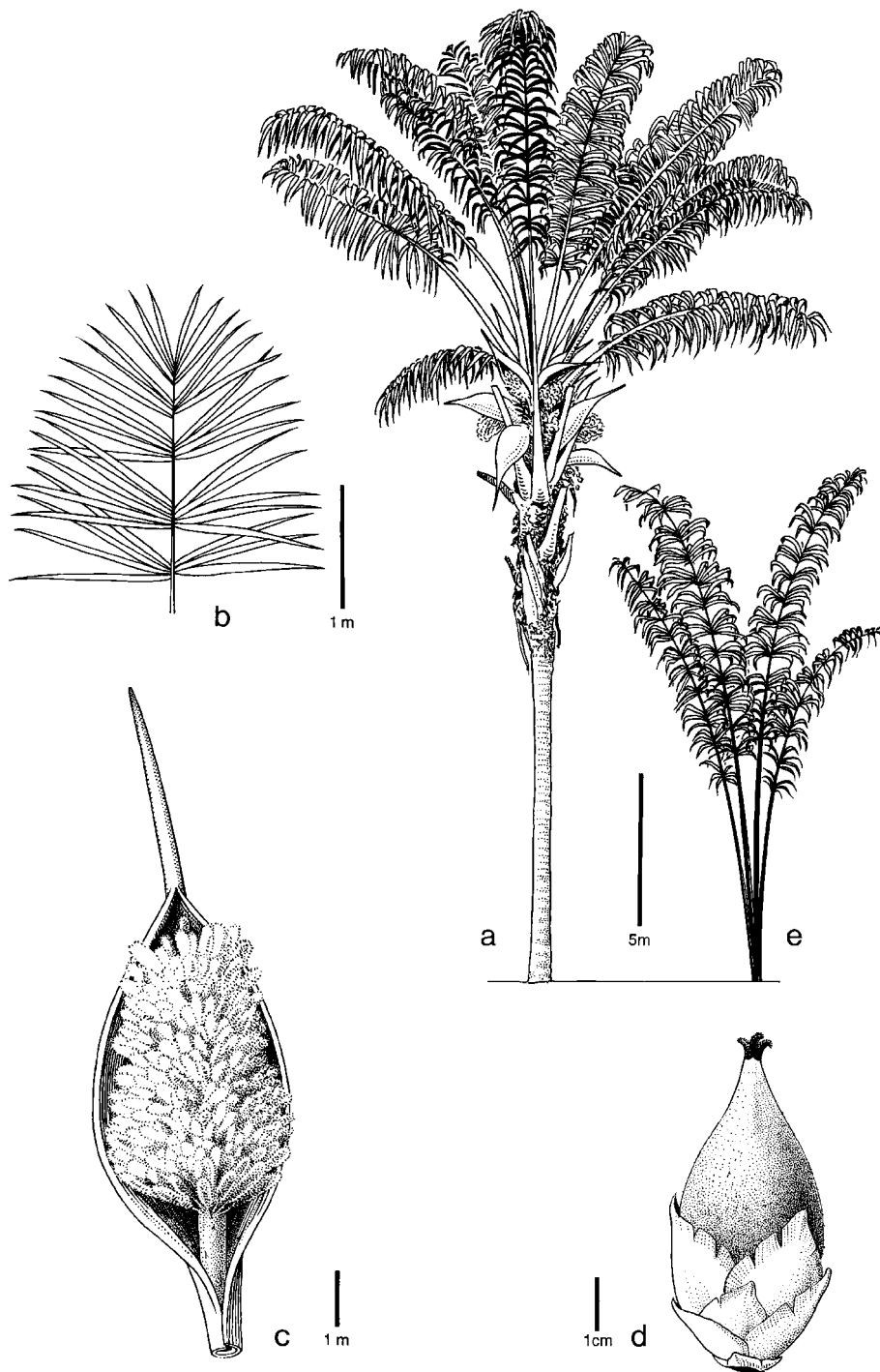
The shoots are harvested in the wet season, when the trees on the flooded savanna can be easily reached by boat. Crafts people complained that the savanna fires in the dry season made it difficult to obtain the raw material. Most adult palms survive the burning, but the juvenile individuals are killed. Tibisiri makers prefer to harvest from young trees, since their shoots are easier to reach. The seasonal burning of ité savannas thus limits the availability of the raw materials for the craft industry. Nevertheless, no clear signs of overharvesting were observed, and huge stands of *Mauritia flexuosa* occur on the savannas along the Moruca and Haimaracabra River. The reasons for the annual burning of savannas and quackal forest are discussed in chapter 3 (Part I of this thesis).

In other parts of Guyana, entire ité leaves are woven into baskets and handbags, but this practise was not observed in the northwest. Old leaves, dry grass, and waste of tibisiri straw are used to burn out canoes. The larvae from the palm grub beetle (*Rynchophorus palmarum*) are collected from the rotten wood. They are eaten raw or fried in their own fat and considered a delicacy. In the past, *M. flexuosa* had a much greater value for the Warao living in the coastal wetlands. Lacking dry land for agriculture, they extracted starch from the pith of the trunks to bake their daily bread. Up to 60 kg of starch could be harvested from one tree (Heinen and Ruddle, 1974). Today, this practise has died out completely. Most Warao have engaged in cassava cultivation or buy rice and flour in shops.

Economy: In areas where toa toa finches (*Oryzoborus angolensis*) are trapped, temporary birdcages from ité bone are sold for US\$ 0.70. Small craft centres for tourists exist in the main tibisiri producing villages in northwest Guyana (Santa Rosa, Kabakaburi, and Hosororo). Some crafts are sold to shop owners in Charity and Georgetown. However, the bulk of the country's tibisiri craft (especially carpets and car seats) is produced outside the North-West District, in the Arawak villages Santa Mission and St. Cuthberts Mission. Crafts are exported to the Caribbean islands, where they are sold again in souvenir shops. Tibisiri fibre is also employed in the (export) furniture industry. A tibisiri hammock in Georgetown would cost US\$ 18, while in the regional craft shop the price lies around US\$ 10.

The fruits, leaves, and fibres of *M. flexuosa* are widely used and commercialised by indigenous groups throughout South America. In large Amazonian towns like Iquitos (Peru) and Manaus (Brazil), the fruits are sold in large quantities, both fresh and processed into ice cream, cakes, and fruit drinks (Balick, 1988; Padoch, 1988; Kahn, 1997). According to Peters et al. (1989), *M. flexuosa* is the most intensively harvested and commercially important forest fruit of western Amazonia. Although the ité palm covers large areas of swampy savannas in Guyana, the fruits do not have a substantial commercial value. If an export market could be found for this product, or if local consumption would be stimulated (the fruit contains significant amounts of fat, vitamin A and C), the ité savannas could bring in much more revenue than they do today.

Notes: (1) 'Haukuaharu' is the Warao name for the male ité palm, while 'ohi arau' is the female palm (Heinen and Ruddle, 1974); (2) See plate 18; (3) See plate 21; (4) See plate 19.



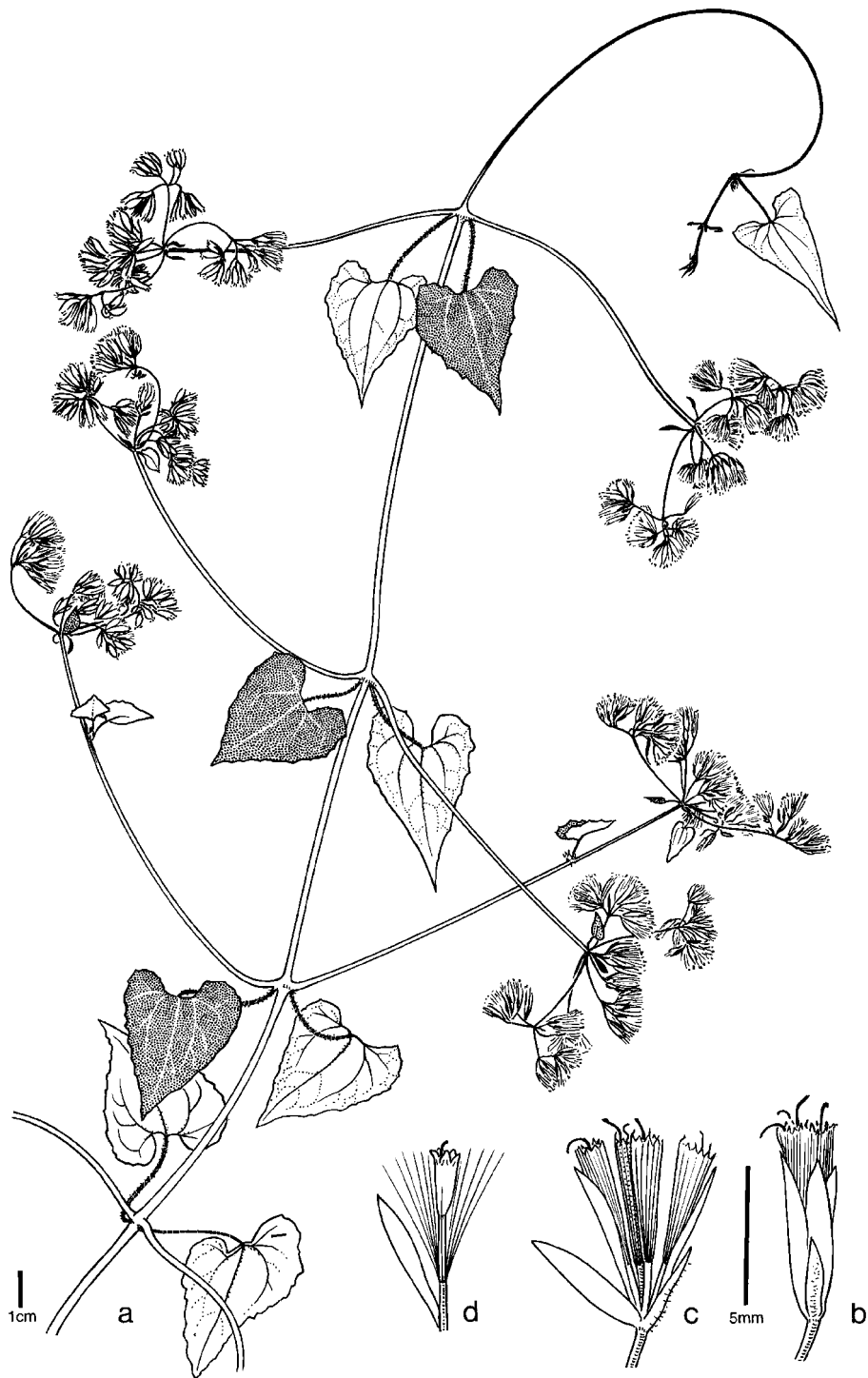
54. *Maximiliana maripa* a. habit; b. leaf apex; c. inflorescence; d. fruit; e. sapling.

54. *Maximiliana maripa* (Corrêa) Drude

PALMAE

Kokerite

Synonym: *Attalea regia* (Mart.) W. Boer, *Maximiliana regia* Mart., *Attalea maripa* (Corrêa) Mart.**Vernacular names:** Kokerite (Cr), Kokoriti (Ar), Maripya (C), Doi arau (Wr).**Botanical description:** Solitary palm; trunk erect, columnar, to 20 m tall, ca. 25 cm in diam. Leaves 10-22, erect, arranged in a few spirals; sheaths ca. 85 cm long, fibrous at margins; petiole ca. 3 m long; rachis ca. 7 m long, pinnae 150-300 per side, irregularly arranged in clusters of 2-10, spreading in different planes, linear, ca. 130 x 5 cm. Inflorescences interfoliar, persistent for some time below the crown among dead leaves; peduncle ca. 50 cm long; outer spathe ca. 1 m long, inner spathe deeply sulcate, ca. 2 m long, including the ca. 40 cm long acumen; rachis ca. 70 cm long, rachillae ca. 600, ca. 13 cm long, silvery-white. Male flowers: sepals triangular, to 1 mm long; petals narrowly elliptic, ca. 4 mm long. Female flowers 6-10 per rachilla; sepals broadly ovate, ca. 1 cm long; petals very broadly ovate, ca. 1 cm long; ovary tomentose. Fruit ovoid-oblong with a long terminal point, ca. 5 x 3 cm, cupule brown-lepidote, enclosing the fruit to about the middle, mesocarp pink, fleshy, endocarp thick; seeds 2-3, ovoid, ca. 2.5 x 1 cm, albumen white, oily.**Distribution and ecology:** Widespread in northern South America, Peru, Brazil and Bolivia. In northwest Guyana, frequent in manicole swamps and mixed forest, common in secondary forest. The species is especially abundant near human settlements, since trees are spared when felling forest for agriculture¹, seedlings are saved from weeding, and seeds are deliberately planted in home gardens. In northwest Guyana, flowering from November to February; ripe fruits were seen from June to September. Fruits are dispersed by monkeys and rodents (van Roosmalen, 1985).**Use:** Kokerite fruits are sweet, juicy, and highly appreciated. They are eaten raw, but the flesh and juice are also used instead of coconut milk in the traditional Guyanese dish 'cook-up rice'. The kokerite palm heart is much larger than the heart of the manicole (*Euterpe oleracea*). It is eaten raw or cooked as vegetable, but it is not commercialised. In the past, indigenous people extracted a cooking oil from the mesocarp and seeds, but this does not seem to happen anymore. Fanshawe (1948) analysed the contents of the oil, but predicted that even with a de-kernelling machine cracking the nuts, the oil could not compete commercially with African palm oil. Thus, in spite of its good quality and the abundance of kokerite trees, the oil never became an export product. Bush Negroes in Suriname still extract cooking oil from kokerite seeds. The leaves are stripped from their pinnae and the midribs used as a stringer in roof thatch constructions with dhalebana (*Geonoma baculifera*). In Barama, the bare midrib ('kokerite bone') is used as arrow shaft when the real arrowstick (*Gynerium sagittatum*) is not available.To make blowgun darts, a midrib is split with a knife into small, pointed slivers ('pointers') of ca. 25 cm long. A piece of cotton is put around one end. The blowgun is made from a hollowed trunk of *Bactris campestris*. Just one person in Moruca knew about blowpipe hunting, he had learnt this from Akawaio Indians along the Cuyuni River. Without arrow poison, this hunting method is not very successful, but the Akawaio had not revealed any recipes for curare to him. Blowguns and arrow poisons probably never formed part of the traditional hunting methods of the indigenous tribes in northwest Guyana (Gillin, 1936; Lewin, 1923). Entire kokerite leaves are used for roof thatch, but only when leaves of dhalebana, manicole, or troolie (*Manicaria saccifera*) are unavailable or too expensive. These roofs are often badly made and leaking. More elaborate kokerite roofs are made by Macushi and Wapishana Indians in southern Guyana (Roth, 1924; Forte, 1996). Newly made canoes are filled with dry kokerite leaves and set on fire to widen the opening of the boat. Children sometimes use the large spathe as a toy canoe and make roofs of their dolls houses with kokerite leaves.**Economy:** Fruits are sold at regional and national markets, but most come from cultivated sources.**Notes:** (1) See plate 22.



55. *Mikania micrantha* a. habit; b. capitulum; c. capitulum, opened to show 4 florets; d. floret.

55. *Mikania micrantha* Kunth

COMPOSITAE

Bitter tally

Synonym: *Eupatorium denticulatum* Vahl, *Mikania orinocensis* Kunth**Vernacular names:** Bitter tally (Cr), Pakama maituru, Wayamaka erepari¹ (C).

Botanical description: Vine or subwoody climber; stem subterete, glabrous or sparsely puberulous. Leaves opposite, simple, palmately veined, strong-scented; stipules absent; petioles ca. 5 cm long; blades cordate to sagittate, ca. 7 x 6 cm, glabrous above, slightly puberulous and glandular below, margin undulate to dentate, apex acuminate. Inflorescences pedunculate, in paniculate corymbs, the capitula (sub)sessile, discoid, 4-flowered, in clusters at the branch ends, ca. 5 mm long; involucre bracts 4, acute, ca. 4 mm long, persistent. Florets white or greenish, fragrant; corolla ca. 3 mm long, funnellform, 5-lobed, lobes rarely glandular, shorter or equal than tube; stamens 5; ovary inferior, 1-locular, style 1, stigmas 2. Fruit an achene, pentagonous, brownish black, glandular, ca. 2 mm long; pappus white, ca. 3 mm long.

Distribution and ecology: Widely distributed in tropical America, Asia, and the Pacific, in gallery forests and disturbed areas. In northwest Guyana, common in secondary shrubland and riverbank vegetation, and as weed in cultivated and abandoned fields. Flowering and fruiting seemingly throughout the year. Flowers are probably pollinated by insects; seeds are dispersed by the wind (Maas and Westra, 1993).

Use: Bitter tally is renowned as a medicinal plant throughout its range. In Guyana, it is most frequently used as an anti-malaria drug. Five pieces of vine of ca. 30 cm long are boiled in a litre of water. Half a cup of the bitter tea should be drunk for three times a day.

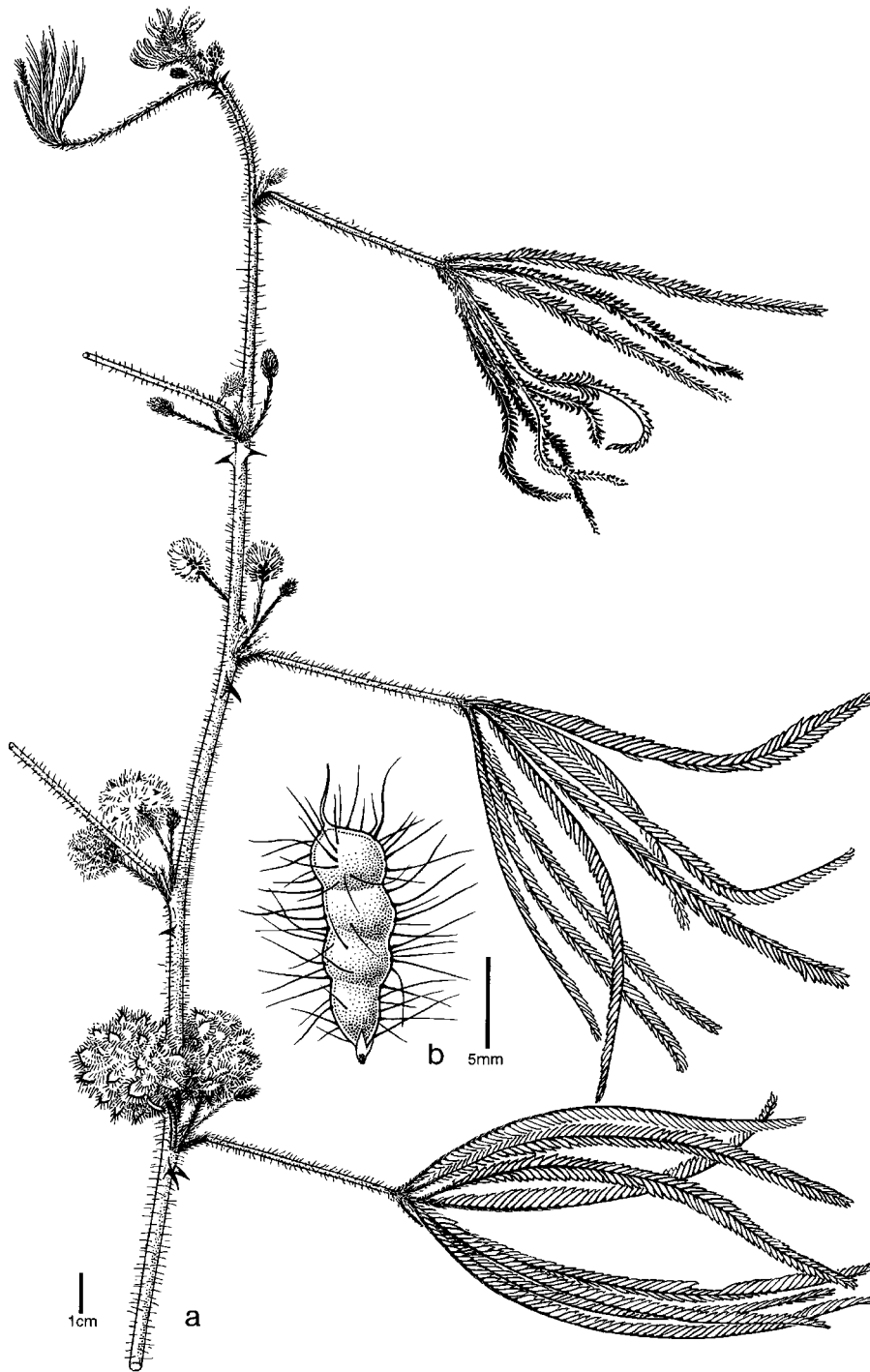
In coastal Guyana, the vine is often boiled with neem leaves (*Azadirachta indica*), caryla (*Momordica charantia*), and sand bitters (*Unxia camphorata*). The tea causes sweating and thereby reduces the fever, and further helps to build up resistance against malaria (Lachman-White et al., 1992). The authors also mentioned that bitter tally tea is drunk for cleaning out the uterus (dilatation and curettage). Young leaves are crushed with salt and the liquid is given orally to babies suffering from thrush, while the bruised leaves are applied to the skin rash that often accompanies the thrush.

In the interior, a large piece of bitter tally is boiled and used as an herbal bath for scabies, itching, sores, and eczema. In Georgetown, the tea from bitter tally was recommended for biliousness. Fanshawe (1948) reported that the acrid sap from the young leaves was drunk as an antidote for snakebites, to treat syphilis, and to relieve indigestion. He further observed that crushed leaves were applied to ulcers, and that a decoction of the leaves and stems was used as a clyster, especially for children.

In Brazil, the tea is used as a diuretic (Stahel, 1944). In French Guiana, the Creoles drink the sap of heated and bruised leaves as an aperitif, three times a day, sometimes boiled in water with red wine. The leaf decoction is used as a blood purifier, against malaria, and as laxative. In the same country, Wayāpi Indians use the leaves in herbal baths to reduce fever, while the Palikur drink the tea to stimulate gall secretion. Active compounds (e.g., diterpenes and saponins) have been isolated from several species of *Mikania* (Grenand et al., 1987; Lachman-White et al., 1992).

Economy: Bitter tally is sold on medicinal herb stalls at the Georgetown market.

Notes: (1) The Carib name means 'iguana food': 'wayamaka' is the green iguana (*Iguana iguana*) and 'erepa' means cassava bread (Ahlbrink, 1931). The animal is said to be fond of the leaves.



56. *Mimosa polydactyla* a. habit; b. fruit.

56. *Mimosa polydactyla* Hum. & Bonpl. ex Willd. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.** **Shame bush**

Vernacular names: Shame bush (Cr), Haburiballi¹ (Ar), Okuyu yerí², Tipihsyeng itu³ (C), Bebe tomanasebe (Wr).

Botanical description: Shrubby herb, to 1.6 m tall; stem terete, straw-coloured or reddish brown, armed with a pair of recurved spines shortly below each node, stem and branches covered with stiff, brown hairs. Leaves alternate, bipinnate, ca. 12 cm long, rachis ca. 8 cm long; stipules erect, ca. 6 mm long; petiole ca. 4 cm long; leaflets in 30 to 60 pairs, linear, ca. 7 x 1.3 mm, ciliate, sensitive to touching. Inflorescences solitary, or in bundles of 2-3 together in the axils, flowers numerous, arranged in heads of ca. 1 cm in diam.; peduncle ca. 2 cm long. Flowers 4-merous, pink or violet, all bisexual and fertile; calyx ca. 0.3 mm long, corolla ca. 1.5 mm long; stamens numerous, filaments pale pink or whitish; ovary superior, style and stigma 1. Pod sessile, ca. 12 x 5 mm, entirely covered with stiff, black hairs, arranged in dense spherical clusters of 2.5 cm in diam.; seeds 3-4, brown, flat, ca. 4 x 4 mm.

Distribution and ecology: From Costa Rica to northern South America and the Guianas, in disturbed forest, brush woodland, and pasture thickets. In northwest Guyana, the plant is a notorious weed in pastures and secondary shrubland around villages. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year, except in extreme droughts (Barneby, 1997).

Use: The leaves of this species rapidly close when they are touched; the reason why various ethnic groups in the Guianas believe the plant has magic powers. In Guyana, it is used to control adultery and domestic violence. If a husband has a habit of beating his wife, she will secretly burn a couple of shame bush leaves, mix the ashes with some coconut oil, and rub them on her swellings and bruises. The next time he tries to beat her, his hands will be seized with cramps and droop down like the leaves of this plant when touched. He will be powerless, unable to hit her anymore, and neither be able to defend himself in fights with other men. He always ends up being beaten by others. Coles et al. (1971) reported from Baramita that when a man cut another man in a fight or disagreement, the victim rubbed shame bush leaves into the cut. This was claimed not only to cure the wound, but also to act on the attacker, in a way that his arms started to weaken and flop like the leaves of this plant.

If a husband commits adultery, his wife can put this to an end by secretly beating his pants seat with a branch of shame bush. The next time he tries to make love to his 'sweet woman', he will not be able to get an erection. He becomes so embarrassed that his girlfriend leaves him soon. In the future, he will only be successful in having intercourse with his own wife. If the leaves are mixed with some oil and rubbed on the husband's arm without his knowledge, he will not get involved with other women at all. No matter how he behaves, the only person he can get intimate with is his own wife.

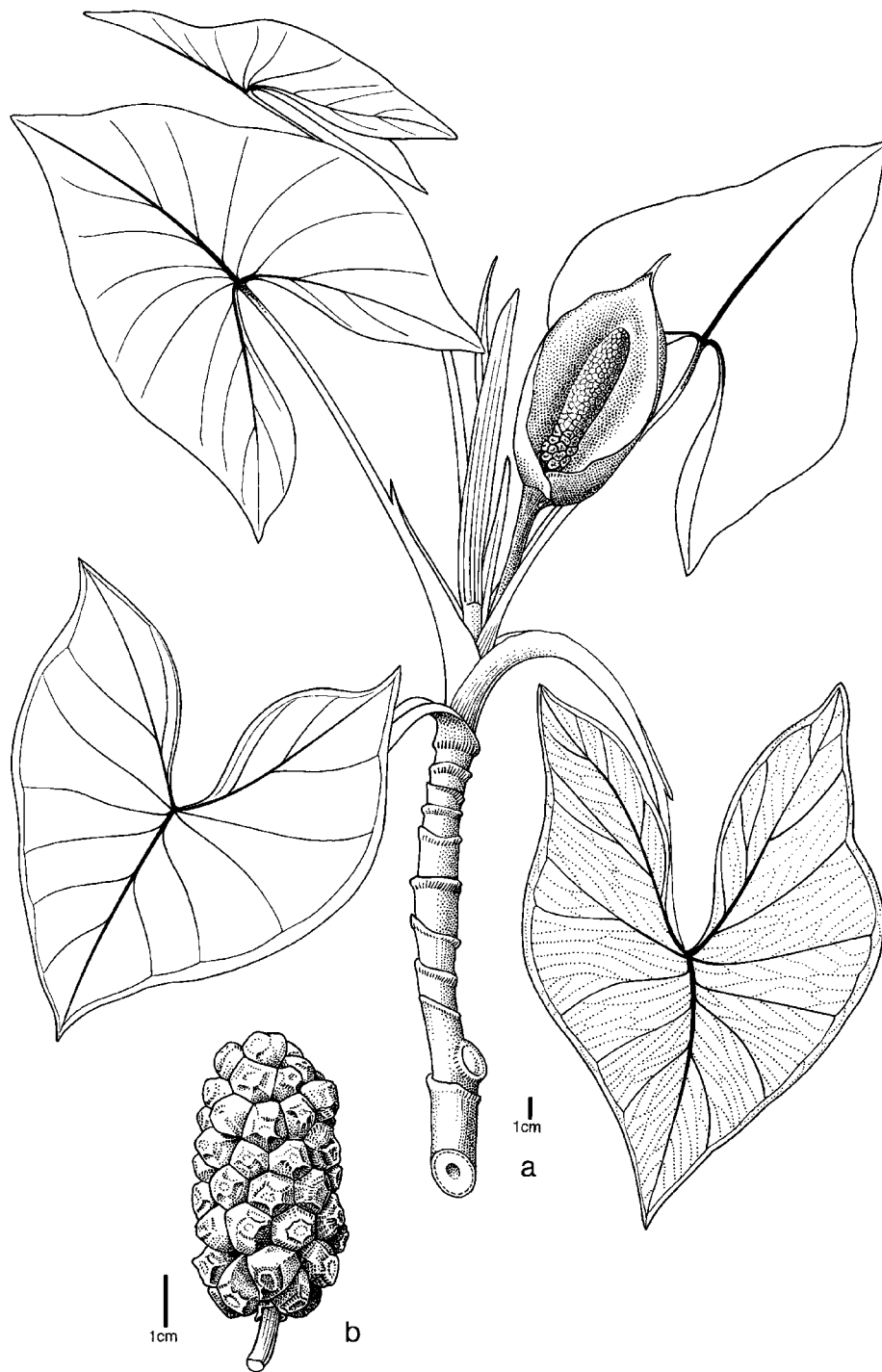
On the other hand, if a woman is tired of her man wanting too much sex, she will secretly put some shame bush under his pillow. At night he will not be able to get an erection, and shamefully leaves his wife in peace. Women admitted they used this plant to prevent their spouses from beating them or getting involved in fights when drunk. Men feeling guilty about their behaviour often fear that women will use these spells upon them so that they become impotent. They are afraid to be killed by their enemies when being under influence of this plant. Men advise each other always to look under the pillow or sheet before going to bed with a woman, and to be careful not to beat their wives too often. The widespread belief in the magic properties of this plant thus seems to prevent domestic violence to a certain extent.

In times of warfare, the Wayãpi from French Guiana used to touch the leaves of the plants growing closely around their settlements. When passing the village border, their enemies would become forceless and inoffensive. A bath from shame bush leaves and sweet broom (*Scoparia dulcis*) makes a person invulnerable for attacks, as the arms of his enemy will hang down powerless from his body (Grenand et al., 1987).

Apart from the magic, the leaves are also used medicinally. The ash from the burned leaves mixed with coconut oil is rubbed on ordinary swellings and bruises as well. To relieve a bad cough, the leaves are heated briefly over a fire and applied as a warm poultice on the chest. A decoction of the leaves is drunk for high blood pressure.

Economy: The species is used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) 'Embarrassed plant', after the folding leaves (Bennet, 1994); (2) 'Snake teeth', after the recurved spines; (3) 'Shame bush', a Carib translation of the Creole name.



57. *Montrichardia arborescens* a. flowering branch; b. infructescence.

57. *Montrichardia arborescens* (L.) Schott ARACEAE Mokomoko

Vernacular names: Mokomoko (Cr), Yurika (Ar), Mukumuku (C), Imuru (Wr).

Botanical description: Terrestrial herb; stem erect, woody, to 3 m tall, to 2 cm in diam., base much thicker, armed with recurved prickles. Leaves alternate, simple, sheathed at the base; stipules absent; sheaths ca. 20 cm long, with an acute, free cusp ca. 1 cm long; petiole ca. 25 cm long, terete; blades leathery, sagittate, ca. 30 x 25 cm, lobes ovate, to 15 cm wide, apex acute. Inflorescence a terminal spadix, cylindrical, ca. 10 x 1 cm, whitish; spathe ca. 13 x 7 cm, greenish outside, cream to white inside, cuspidate; peduncle stout, ca. 4 cm long. Flowers actinomorphic, lacking a perianth, unisexual, plants monoecious. Male flowers in the upper 8 cm of the spadix; stamens 4-7. Female flowers in the basal 2 cm; ovary superior, 1-locular, inconspicuous, stigma discoid, lobed. Fruiting spadix ca. 12 x 8 cm. Fruit a berry, green, soft, obovoid, ca. 2.5 cm in diam.; seed 1, smooth, brown, obovoid, ca. 2 cm in diam.

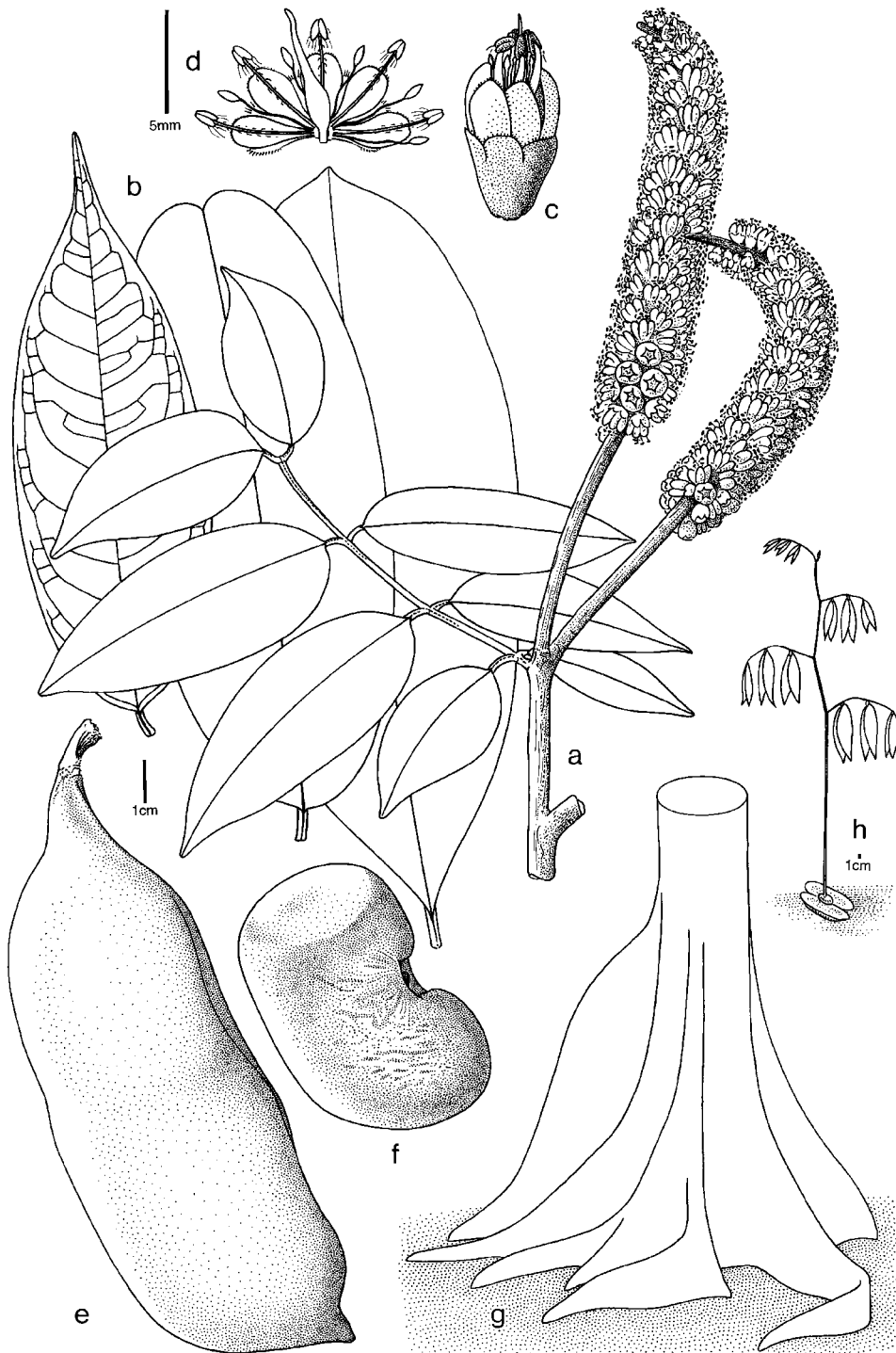
Distribution and ecology: Throughout tropical America, frequent along riverbanks in coastal areas. In northwest Guyana, abundant in brackish and fresh water swamps and coastal savannas, often forming dense stands along rivers. Less common deeper in the interior. Flowering and fruiting through the year. Pollination is probably done by beetles; seeds are dispersed by water and fish.

Use: A tea from a few mokomoko and mango leaves (*Mangifera indica*) is drunk by diabetes patients to keep their blood sugar level low. To treat tuberculosis and heavy chest colds, a concoction is made from one mokomoko leaf, some wild semitoo (*Passiflora foetida*), wild maran (*Pityrogramma calomelanos*), kakarawa bark (*Pradosia schomburgkiana*), and crapeaud pepper (*Physalis pubescens*). The tea is drunk regularly until the symptoms have disappeared. To disinfect and stop the bleeding of cuts, bruises, snakebites, scorpion stings, and stingray punctures, a piece of stem or shoot is heated over a fire for about 5 minutes. The slightly acrid sap is squeezed in the wound. A slice of stem or a poultice from a young shoot is tied to the wound with a piece of cloth. A spoonful of the sap with three drops of kerosene is taken for the relieve of colds and sore throat. Reinders (1993) observed that in Mabaruma, the sap was drunk with some salt for high blood pressure. It was also rubbed on sprained limbs. Lachman-White et al. (1992) reported the internal and external use of the salted sap for sore eyes, tuberculosis, colds, and thrush by infants. A decoction of dried roots and leaves was taken daily for hypertension. The powdered roots are known as a drastic diuretic in Colombia (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990). In French Guiana, the sap is rubbed on the limbs as a protection against attacks of the electric eel (Grenand et al., 1987).

The flowering spadix is cut into pieces and put on a hook as fish bait. To catch large fish like the morocot (*Myletes* sp.), a whole spadix may be used. Warao fishermen have a special way of preparing morocot bait. Since the fish is able to smell humans from a long distance, touching the spadix must be avoided. A knife or muddy hands are used instead. A sharp stick is drilled in the spongy spadix, the whole is wrapped in a dhalebana leaf (*Geonoma baculifera*) and closed tightly with a bush rope. To avoid that the bait contracts the smell of humans, the preparation is done in the forest, away from the village and forest trails. When the package is thrown in the river or put on a hook, morocots are immediately attracted to it. The same type of bait is made with crabwood seeds (*Carapa guianensis*). The young shoot may also be carved into the shape of a fish and used as bait. This is particularly effective to catch lokonani (*Cichla ocellaris*).

In the past, mokomoko spadices were also used to lure manatees (*Trichechus manatus*) by holding the spadix above the water and shooting the animal when it came near (Roth, 1924). Nowadays manatees have become very scarce and are rarely hunted. Pieces of mokomoko trunk serve as cork for gasoline containers. The elastic stem is easily cut into shape and does not let the fuel leak through. Duke and Vásquez (1994) mentioned that roasted mokomoko seeds were edible, but this custom was not observed in Guyana.

Economy: Mokomoko leaves are sold on medicinal herb stalls at the Georgetown market.



58. *Mora excelsa* a. flowering branch; b. leaflets; c. flower; d. dissected flower; e. fruit; f. seed; g. trunk base (4 m high); h. seedling.

58. *Mora excelsa* Benth.

LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.

*Mora***Vernacular names:** Mora (Ar), Parakuwa (C), Mo'ra (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 50 m tall; trunk to 2 m in diam., often hollow when old, buttresses to 5 x 4 m, often with smaller secondary branches. Outer bark grey-brown to red-brown, lenticellate, scaly to flaky, inner bark pink to light brown, darkening after exposure, slightly sweet-scented, exudate brown-yellow, clear, somewhat sticky, sapwood light brown, heartwood red-brown. Leaves alternate, 6-8- foliolate, rachis ca. 9 cm long; stipules minute, caducous; petiole ca. 4 cm long, flat above; leaflets opposite, leathery, oblong-elliptic, ca. 14 x 6 cm, glabrous, apex acute, obtuse or emarginate, base rounded to acute. Inflorescence a terminal panicle of few, dense spikes ca. 15 x 1.5 cm long. Flowers white, almost symmetric, sessile; calyx cup-shaped, 4 mm long, shortly 5-lobed, margins ciliate; petals 5, ca. 6 mm long, margins ciliate; stamens 10, free, 5 sterile and 5 fertile, exserted, covered with white, woolly hairs. Pod brown, woody, flattened, to 20 x 7 x 5 cm, glabrous, longitudinally dehiscent, valves coiling up after dehiscence; seeds 1-2, heavy, kidney-shaped, ca. 9 x 5 x 4 cm, wall thin. Seedlings with pink or reddish leaves, apex long-acuminate, the two pink cotyledons spread out on the soil.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela (Orinoco), Trinidad, Guyana, and Suriname, in moist to wet places, locally abundant to dominant (*Mora* forest) on clay soils along rivers and creeks, occasional in marsh forest. In northwest Guyana, dominant on the floodplains of large rivers above the influence of the tides, occasional in local depressions in mixed forest and manicole swamp. Flowering mainly from January to May, sometimes in July and August; fruiting mainly in June-July, occasionally in October-November (ter Steege, 1990). In Barama, the species was flowering in July-August and fruiting in December. *Mora* has a conspicuous leaf flush and an abundant germination under fruiting trees, creating a dense seedling bank, even in dense shade. The flowers are probably pollinated by bees, the floating seeds are dispersed by water (Polak, 1992).

Use: The hard and heavy wood is used for canoes, which may last up to 20 years. When they become old and leaky, they serve some more years as cassava grating trough, known as kumong (C) or adisa (Ar). The wood is sawn into boards with a chainsaw or mechanically in local sawmills. Boards are also used for 'ballahos' (boats made out of boards). Sometimes only the stern of a boat is made from *mora*, to have a firm backside to attach the outboard motor. In remote Carib communities, drinking vessels for cassava beer (paiwari, cassiri) are made from a hollowed-out *mora* trunk. These 'cassiri canoes' are able to contain up to 100 litres of drink. Their ends made into two handles, to carry the vessel when empty. The wooden construction to attach matapis is made from *mora* as well.

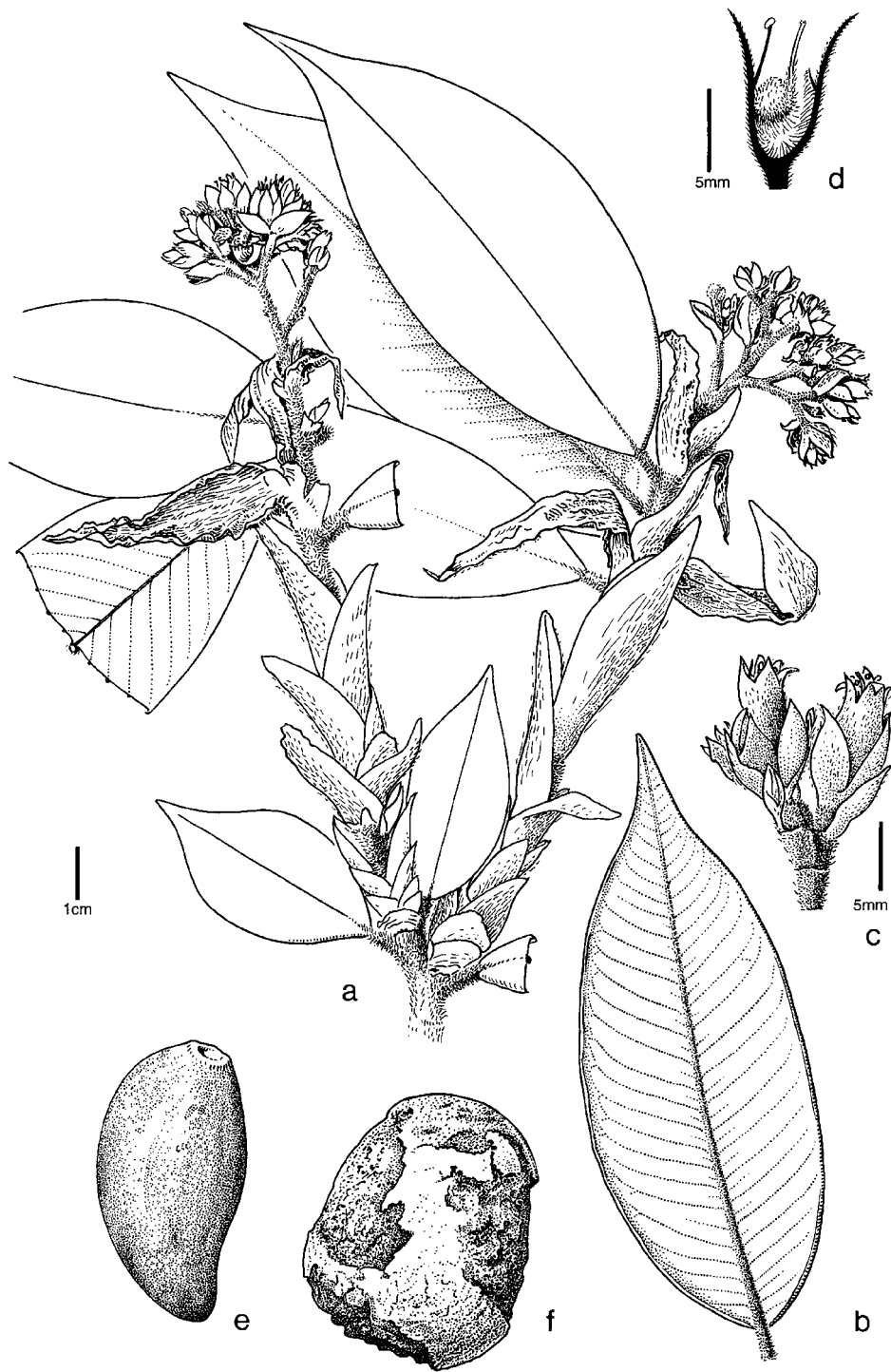
Young *mora* trunks are preferred for house posts, as they are strong and heavy. In Barama, nearly every house is built on 'mora tacoubas'. Pieces of the heavy wood are carved into mortars to pound coffee beans, maize, or other grains and seeds. *Mora* branches and split trunks are used to build a fireside ('babracots').

The bark is scraped off with a knife, boiled as tea or soaked in water and strained. Half a cup is drunk to relieve diarrhoea and dysentery. Fanshawe (1948) mentioned a decoction of the fresh bark for uterine infections, intestinal worms, and to cleanse cuts and sores. The bark contains some 8% tannin and produces light-coloured leather, but has no commercial scope, as its quality is inferior to that of mangrove bark (*Rhizophora mangle*). Roth (1924) and Gillin (1936) noted that in times of cassava scarcity, *mora* seeds were grated, mixed with cassava flour and baked into bread. The hard seeds had to be soaked in water for a week before they could be grated. In Barama, this is still being done every now and then, but not always in times of shortage. People said they liked the bitter taste the seeds give to the cassava bread.

Fresh chips of mora wood and bark thrown in the water appear to have a weak toxic effect on fish. But unlike in other parts of Guyana (Fanshawe, 1948; Lachman-White et al., 1992), mora is not used as fish poison in the North-West District. Local beekeepers said that most of their honey was produced during the flowering of mora and corkwood (*Pterocarpus officinalis*).

Economy: Mora is a commercial timber species (Polak, 1992), used for construction of bridges and shipbuilding. In the interior, Mora canoes are sold for around US\$ 55, according to their size.

Notes: (1) *Morabukea (Mora gonggrijpii)* is distinguished from *M. excelsa* by its bifoliate leaves. *Morabukea* is much more common in central Guyana than in the North-West District.



59. *Parinari rodolphii* a. flowering branch; b. leaf; c. flowers; d. flower, longitudinal section; e. young fruit; f. fruit, mesocarp partly eaten by agouti.

59. *Parinari rodolphii* Huber

CHRYSOBALANACEAE

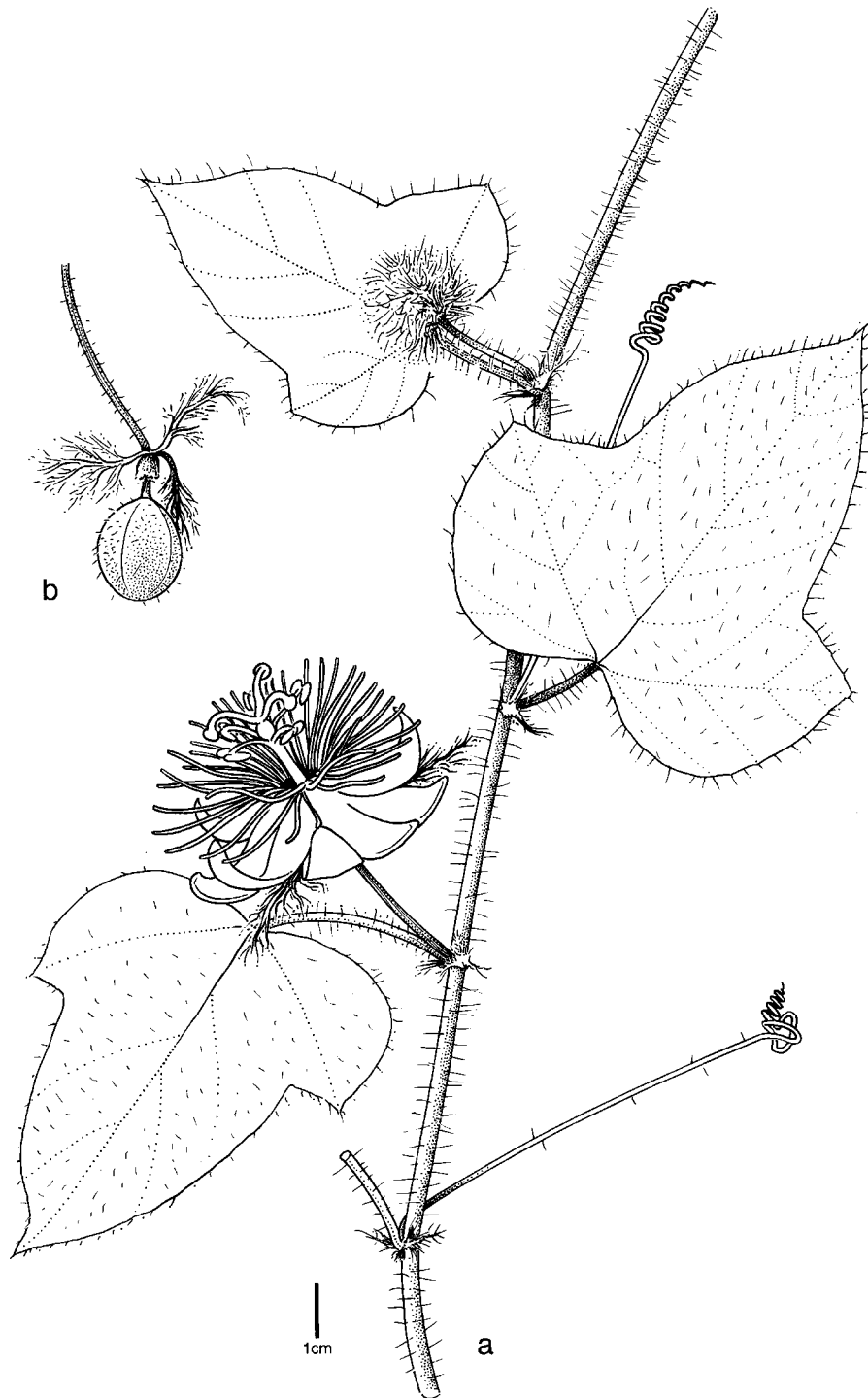
Buhurada

Synonym: *Parinari lucidissima* Standl.**Vernacular names:** Counter, Wild potato (Cr), Burada, Buhurada (Ar), Karapa pori¹, Napi², Ereyuru, Tapowonureng (C).**Botanical description:** Tree, to 40 m tall; trunk to 45 cm in diam., buttresses to 2 m high. Outer bark flaky, lenticellate, light brown, inner bark orange-yellow, wood white. Young branches densely covered with stiff, golden to rusty-brown hairs. Leaves alternate, simple; stipules to 4 cm long, almost clasping the branch, rusty-brown puberulous; petiole ca. 5 mm long, with two medial glands usually obscured by dense pubescence; blades elliptic to oblong to narrowly elliptic, ca. 15 x 4 cm, glabrous above, densely covered with white or golden hairs below, apex acuminate, base acute to obtuse. Inflorescences terminal, densely flowered panicles to 6 cm long, rusty-brown puberulous; bracts and bracteoles enclosing young flowers in small groups. Flowers slightly zygomorphic; hypanthium cup-shaped, brown puberulous on both sides, ca. 3 mm long; calyx 5-lobed, lobes ca. 2 mm long; petals 5, white, shorter than calyx lobes; stamens 7, staminodes 7-8, short, filiform, opposite the stamens; ovary superior, 2-locular, excentrally placed in hypanthium, densely pilose, style 1. Fruit a drupe, ellipsoid, to 6 cm long, epicarp warty, pinkish yellow, glabrous, mesocarp yellow, starchy, sweet-scented, endocarp hard, thick, fibrous.**Distribution and ecology:** The Guianas and eastern Amazonian Brazil, in non-flooded or periodically flooded forest (Prance, 1972). In northwest Guyana, common in mixed primary and late secondary forest. In Barama, fruits were seen in August. The seeds are probably dispersed by monkeys, bats, and rodents (van Roosmalen, 1985).**Use:** The wood of this species is highly valued as firewood, like most other species of Chrysobalanaceae. The wood splits easily into small sticks, burns good and is quickly lit, even when wet. The wood is preferred for the small fires under the circular iron plates used for baking cassava bread³. In the more traditional Amerindian villages, wood is still the only fuel source. In a household survey carried out in the North-West District by Sullivan (1999), all but one household interviewed said they collected firewood. An average of 1.3 hour per day was spent in gathering and preparing firewood. The wood is locally sawn into boards and used for flooring and walling.

The inner bark is scraped and used as a poultice on snakebites. Meanwhile, the patient must suck on some pieces of the slimy bark. It is said to counteract the poison of different species of snakes. A decoction of the outer bark is reputed to have aphrodisiac properties (Fanshawe, 1948).

Van Roosmalen (1985) mentioned that the starchy mesocarp was edible. The fruits are not eaten in northwest Guyana, but the aromatic fruit flesh is occasionally grated, mixed with coconut oil and rubbed on the skin as a perfume.

Economy: The wood of this species is sometimes sold as firewood at regional markets for \$ 0.25 per basket. The species is a minor commercial timber (Polak, 1992).**Notes:** (1) 'Smells like crabwood' (*Carapa guianensis*), after the scent of the fruits; (2) 'Potato', after the shape of the fruit. The same name is given to the sweet potato (*Ipomoea batatas*); (3) See plate 23.



60. *Passiflora foetida* var. *hispida* a. habit; b. fruit.

60. *Passiflora foetida* L. **PASSIFLORACEAE** **Wild semitoo**
 var. *hispida* (DC.) Killip ex Gleason

Vernacular names: Wild semitoo, Baby semitoo, Mis mis (Cr), Semetho¹ (Ar), Nuno inyeropo² (C), Merehkuyu³ (Wr).

Botanical description: Delicate vine, climbing with spring-like, axillary tendrils, covered with yellowish brown hairs. Leaves alternate, simple, 3-lobed, giving an unpleasant smell when crushed; stipules semi-circular, deeply cleft into thread-like, gland-tipped segments; petiole ca. 2.5 cm long, glandular-ciliate, without true petiolar glands; blades hastate, ca. 8 x 7 cm, sparsely appressed-hirsute on both sides, margins glandular-ciliate. Flowers solitary, axillary; pedicels ca. 2.5 cm long; bracts ca. 3.5 cm long, tri- or quadripinnatisect, the gland-tipped segments closely interwoven in bud and even at the time of fruiting. Flowers actinomorphic, bisexual; hypanthium prolonged into an androgynophore; calyx tube short, campanulate; sepals and petals 5, alternately inserted at the throat of the tube, white, tinged with blue, oblong, ca. 1.5 cm long; corona filaments in several series of white and purple threads, ca. 1.5 mm long; stamens 5; ovary superior, 1-locular, glabrous, styles 3. Fruit a berry, yellow, globose, ca. 2.5 cm in diam., ribbed, glabrous; seeds numerous, blue-black, narrowly obovoid, ca. 4 mm long, coarsely reticulate, embedded in sweet, grey pulp.

Distribution and ecology: From the West Indies throughout tropical South America to northern Peru and Amazonian Brazil, introduced in tropical Africa and Asia. In northwest Guyana, common in secondary shrubby vegetation and abandoned fields, sometimes spared from weeding around house yards. Flowering and fruiting from July to January. Seeds dispersed by monkeys and birds (van Roosmalen, 1985).

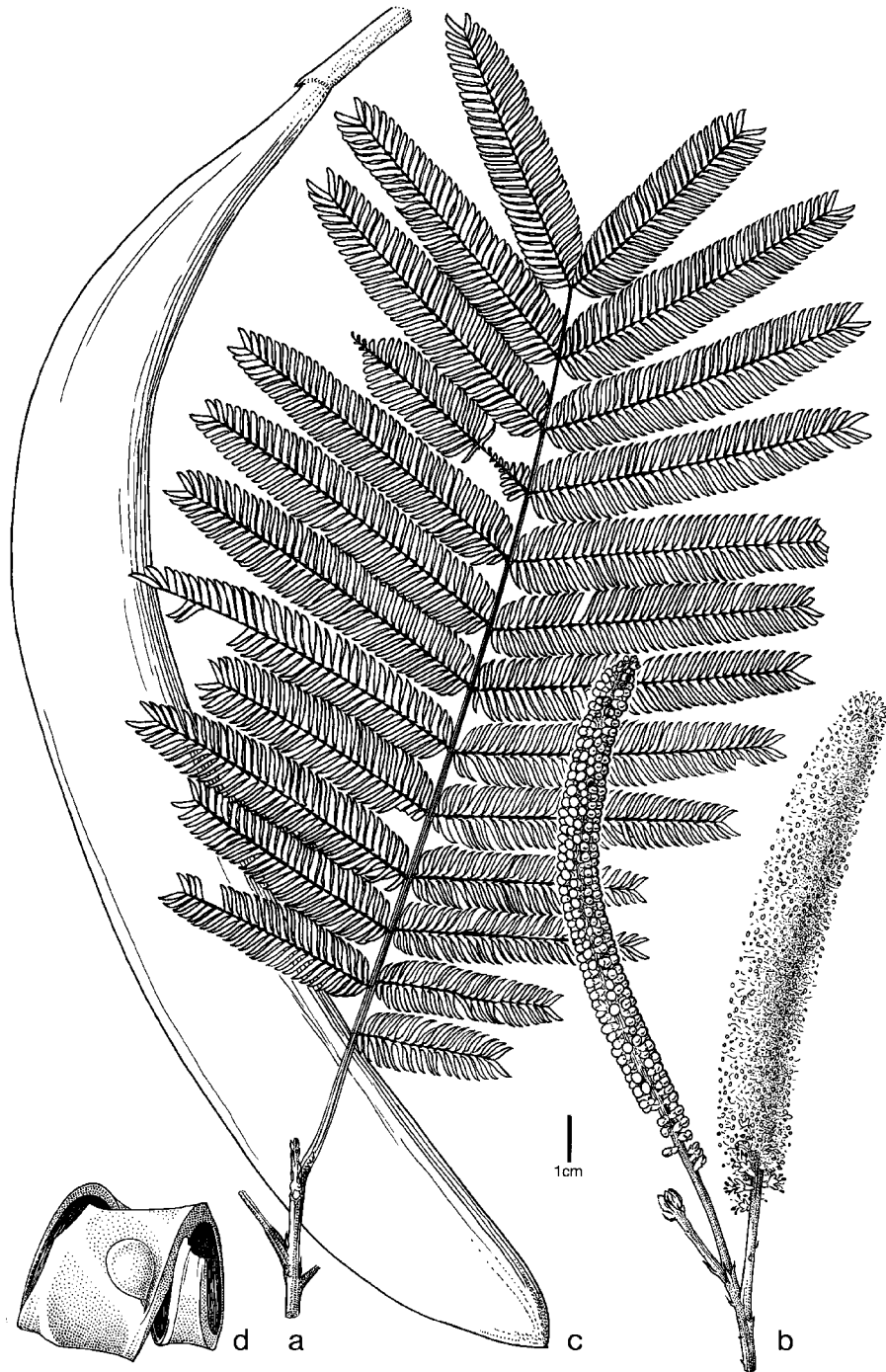
Use: The sweet, grey fruit pulp is eaten. The plants bear just a few ripe fruits at the time, and the amount of pulp is too small to be of commercial interest. More than for its fruits, the species is collected for its medicinal properties. A piece of the vine is boiled into a tea that should be drunk for nine days to combat hookworms and other intestinal worms. The medicine is said to kill the parasites, which are sooner or later passed out with the stool.

To treat tuberculosis and heavy chest colds, a concoction is made from some wild semitoo, wild maran (*Pityrogramma calomelanos*), one leaf of mokomoko (*Montrichardia arborescens*), the bark of the kakarawa tree (*Pradosia schomburgkiana*), and crapeaud pepper (*Physalis pubescens*). The tea is drunk regularly until the symptoms have disappeared. A children's medicine for colds is made by boiling some wild maran with a piece of wild semitoo vine, lime juice, and sugar in a pint of water. The decoction is boiled down into a syrup that is taken as a relief for colds.

Around Mabaruma, a laxative to get rid of intestinal parasites is prepared by boiling six leaves of wild tobacco (*Irlbachia alata*) with a piece of wild semitoo vine in two litres of water, and boiling it down to one litre. Half a glass of the bitter tea must be warmed and taken three times a day to 'clean out' the intestines (Reinders, 1993). In Venezuela, an infusion of the flowers is drunk to reduce fever (Delascio Chitty, 1985). A wide variety of flavonoids have been isolated from *Passiflora foetida* var. *hispida* (Ulubelen et al., 1982). This variety is distinguished from *P. foetida* var. *foetida* by having less hairy leaves.

Economy: The vine is sold at medicinal herb stalls at the Georgetown market as medicine for parasitic worms and thrush.

Notes: (1) Arawak name means 'the sweet one', as 'semehi' is sweetness (Bennet, 1994); (2) The Carib name means 'the moon has left her', in the sense of an infertile woman, since the vine bears only a few fruits at a time. In Suriname, the same name was given to *P. vespertilio*, used by women to postpone their menstruation during long boat trips (Ahlbrink, 1931); (3) Warao name is derived from 'maracuya', the general Spanish name for passion fruits.



61. *Pentaclethra macroloba* a. leaf; b. inflorescences; c. fruit; d. dry valve with seed.

61. *Pentaclethra macroloba* (Willd.) Kuntze LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS. Trysil

Vernacular names: Trysil (Cr), Koroballi (Ar), Parawakasi (C), Bihibihidu (Wr).

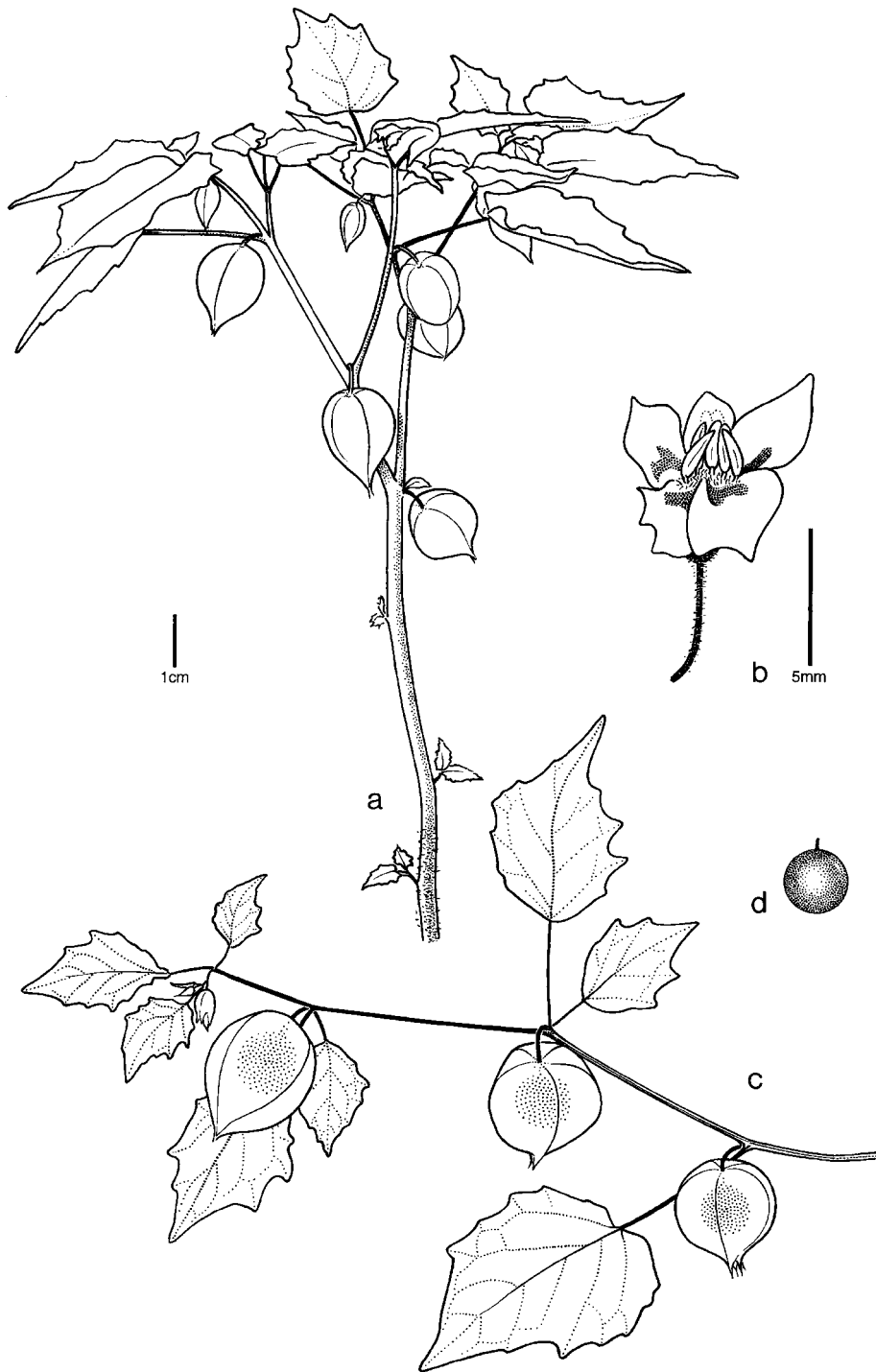
Botanical description: Tree, to 25 m tall; trunk to 40 cm in diam., small buttresses. Outer bark light brown with white patches, rough, inner bark brown, sapwood light brown, heartwood dark red-brown. Branches robust, red-brown, puberulous when young. Leaves alternate, bipinnate, pinnae in 10-20 pairs, rachis ca. 20 cm long, grooved; stipules small, caducous; petiole ca. 4 cm long; leaflets in 30-50 pairs, falcate, linear, ca. 7 x 1.3 mm, glabrous, apex acute, base asymmetric. Inflorescence a cylindrical spike, ca. 20 cm long, often arranged in terminal panicles, rachis rusty tomentose, floral scars evident on rachis after flowers have fallen. Flowers actinomorphic, 5-merous; sepals reddish, 2 mm long; petals yellowish white inside, red outside, ca. 9 mm long; stamens 5, connate into a short tube; staminodes 5, yellow, ca. 25 mm long, opposite to the petals; ovary superior, 1-locular, style and stigma 1. Pod flattened, red-brown to purple-black, falcate, longitudinally veined, ca. 30 x 6 cm, explosively dehiscent, the valves coiling up after dehiscence; seeds ca. 6, light brown, irregularly rhomboid, ca. 4 x 3 x 0.3 cm.

Distribution and ecology: From Nicaragua to northern South America, Trinidad, the Guianas and Brazil. Abundant in Mora forest and species-poor liana forest (Mennega et al., 1988). In northwest Guyana, abundant in manicole swamps, Mora and secondary forest, frequent as large tree in mixed forest. Flowering from April to November; fruiting from February to June (Hellum, 1994).

Use: Trysil bark is widely used as a disinfectant for skin wounds. The inner bark is rasped with a knife and the powdery scrapings are boiled. The bright red, slightly aromatic decoction is used to cleanse cuts, bruises, sores, and abscesses. The bark scrapings are also applied directly to the skin, either fresh or a bit warmed in water. The treatment is said to stop the bleeding and allow for a rapid healing. Furthermore, bark scrapings are put as poultice on sprained limbs and stuffed in cavities or rotten teeth to relieve tooth ache. The decoction of the bark was mentioned as a first aid to cleanse snakebites, especially from the labaria (*Bothrops asper*) and morabana (*Lachesis* sp.) snakes. However, as this remedy alone was not sufficient, patients were recommended to go to a hospital for full treatment. In coastal Guyana, rum, garlic, and gun powder are added to the bark decoction, which is smeared as a poultice on the bite. The powdered bark mixed with salted butter is rubbed on *leishmaniasis* sores (bush yaws). Drinking the bark tea causes vomiting, and this is done on purpose to treat bowel complaints (Lachman-White et al., 1992). Fanshawe (1948) noted an infusion of the inner bark as a remedy for scorpion stings, fever, asthma, bronchitis, and colds. He did not clarify whether the infusion should be taken orally or applied externally.

Children suffering from measles are immersed in a bath with trysil leaves. Fresh leaves are rubbed on children's limbs to cure chicken pox. The leaves are thrown together with the leaves of small leaf bloodwood (*Vismia guianensis*) into chicken pens to get rid of poultry lice (known as 'nimbles' in Guyana). Trysil leaves are scattered around the house when there are many jiggers (sand fleas) in the yard. Trysil twigs and branches are stuffed into the holes in walls and roofs to repel insects eating the thatch. The smell of the leaves is said to chase away the bugs. In French Guiana, the Palikur Indians apply ground trysil seeds as a plaster on scabies (Grenand et al., 1987). To make a fire without matches, a dry trysil branch is rapidly swizzled in a piece of firemother wood (*Tabernaemontana disticha*). When the wood gets very hot, some dry, powdered trysil bark is sprinkled on it, which will quickly catch fire. Matches and lighters are widely available in the interior, but this method of fire making is occasionally practised by hunters when they are far away in the forest, or by children just for fun. It is believed that when somebody beats an acvero palm (*Astrocaryum aculeatum*) full of unripe fruit with a young trysil branch, the ripe fruits will be dropping plentiful the following day. The wood is used for firewood and frames of temporary forest camps. In Moruca, where heavier and high-quality wood species are getting scarce, trysil trunks are used as house posts.

Economy: The wood is a commercial timber in other South American countries (Duke and Vásquez, 1994), but in Guyana the species is used for subsistence only.



62. *Physalis pubescens* a. habit; b. flower; c. fruiting branch; d. fruit.

62. *Physalis pubescens* L.

SOLANACEAE

Crapeaud pepper

Vernacular names: Crapeaud pepper, White crapeaud pepper, Pap bush (Cr), Shiberio bime¹ (Ar), Pororu wokuru² (C), Naniyobo ahuku³ (Wr).

Botanical description: Erect, annual herb, ca. 50 cm tall, unarmed, densely covered with glandular hairs. Stem hollow, flexuous. Leaves alternate, simple, variable in size, with a strong, unpleasant smell; stipules absent; petiole to 6.5 cm long; blades ovate, subcordate, to 9 x 5 cm, but often much smaller, puberulous on both sides, margin coarsely dentate, apex acuminate, base subcordate, asymmetric. Flowers solitary, axillary; pedicels ca. 4 mm long, puberulous. Flowers actinomorphic, 5-merous; calyx campanulate, green, 5-toothed, enlarging strongly after flowering; corolla campanulate, disc-shaped, 5-lobed, lobes yellow with a dark brown spot, ca. 8 mm long, puberulous inside; stamens 5, inserted at the base of the corolla tube, unequal, filaments lilac, anthers blue; ovary superior, 2-locular, style and stigma 1. Fruiting calyx greenish white, inflated, ovoid, ca. 25 x 16 mm, reticulate, 5-angular, puberulous outside, teeth acuminate. Fruit a yellow berry, enclosed in calyx, ca. 1 cm in diam; seeds numerous, rugose.

Distribution and ecology: Widely distributed in Central America, the West Indies, Venezuela, the Guianas, Brazil, and the Old World tropics. In northwest Guyana, common as weed in cultivated fields and pastures. Apparently flowering and fruiting throughout the year (Benítez de Rojas and Magallanes Nessi, 1998).

Use: The yellow berries are edible and have a soursweet, tomato-like taste. They are mainly eaten by children. Frogs and toads are fond of the berries as well, as can be deduced from the vernacular names of this plant. The sticky, smelling leaves have a variety of medicinal applications. The whole herb is boiled and the bitter tea is taken to get rid of intestinal worms, to treat kidney disorders and Brights' disease, a kidney infection leading to anuria. A small dose of this tea is drunk to relieve swelling of the stomach and skin, which might be a result of kidney malfunction. Reinders (1993) mentioned a steam bath from three crapeaud pepper plants, boiled for half an hour in water with five to ten cowfoot leaves (*Pothomorphe peltata*) as a treatment for swellings of the body. Skin wounds are covered with a poultice of the boiled leaves, while a little of the tea is drunk to prevent infection.

A decoction of several crapeaud pepper plants serves as a hot foot bath to cure ground itch (fungus infection between the toes). The crapeaud pepper is said to 'kill the ground itch'. Foot fungus or 'athlete's feet' is a common ailment in the wet tropics, as people often walk barefoot in the mud or swampy soil for long distances. To treat tuberculosis and heavy chest colds, a concoction is made from crapeaud pepper, wild semitoo (*Passiflora foetida*), wild maran (*Pityrogramma calomelanos*), one leaf of mokomoko (*Montrichardia arborescens*), and the bark of the kakarawa tree (*Pradosia schomburgkiana*). The tea is drunk regularly until the symptoms have disappeared. In French Guiana, the Creoles regard the fruits as a diuretic and effective against intestinal worms. Fruits are crushed and preserved on vinegar as a condiment. An infusion of the leaf is drunk against gall eruptions. When the leaves are fed to chickens, this will stimulate their egg production (Grenand et al., 1987).

The black crapeaud pepper (*Physalis angulata*) is less common in the North-West District, but it is frequently used as medicinal herb in other parts of the Guianas (Lachman-White et al., 1992; Raghoenandan, 1994). The species is distinguished from the white crapeaud pepper by being less hairy and having cuneate leaf bases. The plant is used for quite different ailments.

Economy: The species is used for subsistence purposes only.

Notes: (1) 'Frog pepper', as frogs feed on the fruits; (2) 'Toad drink', as toads eat the fruits as well; (3) 'Smell of the big toad' (*Bufo marinus*) (Charette, 1980).



63. *Pityrogramma calomelanos* var. *calomelanos* a. habit; b. part of fertile frond.

63. **Pityrogramma calomelanos** (L.) Link **PTERIDACEAE** **Wild maran**
var. **calomelanos**

Vernacular names: Wild maran, Violin head, Maidenhair fern, Aisegay, Silverback fern (Cr), Arawera upuhpo¹, Amamai (C), Ohisiakaida, Ohisiaka mokumoku (Wr).

Botanical description: Terrestrial fern. Rhizomes short, erect, apex covered by golden-brown, narrowly elliptic scales with long, filamentous apex. Fronds in clusters, to 1 m long; petiole reddish brown to black, shiny, grooved on the upper side, almost as long as lamina. Lamina narrowly triangular, to 100 x 30 cm, bipinnate to bipinnate-bipinnatifid, the ultimate segments narrowly elliptic to elliptic, covered with white, waxy powder below, margins dentate; pinnae with numerous pinnately arranged lobes, ultimate segments shallowly toothed, narrowly elliptic, pinnately many-veined. Young leaves 1-pinnate-pinnatifid, totally covered with silvery-white, waxy powder. Sporangia numerous, without indusium, almost completely covering the lower surface of the pinnules; spores prominently ridged.

Distribution and ecology: From southern Florida to Bolivia and Argentina, widely introduced in the Old World tropics, common in disturbed habitats. In northwest Guyana, common as weed in cultivated fields and in open, recently burned areas.

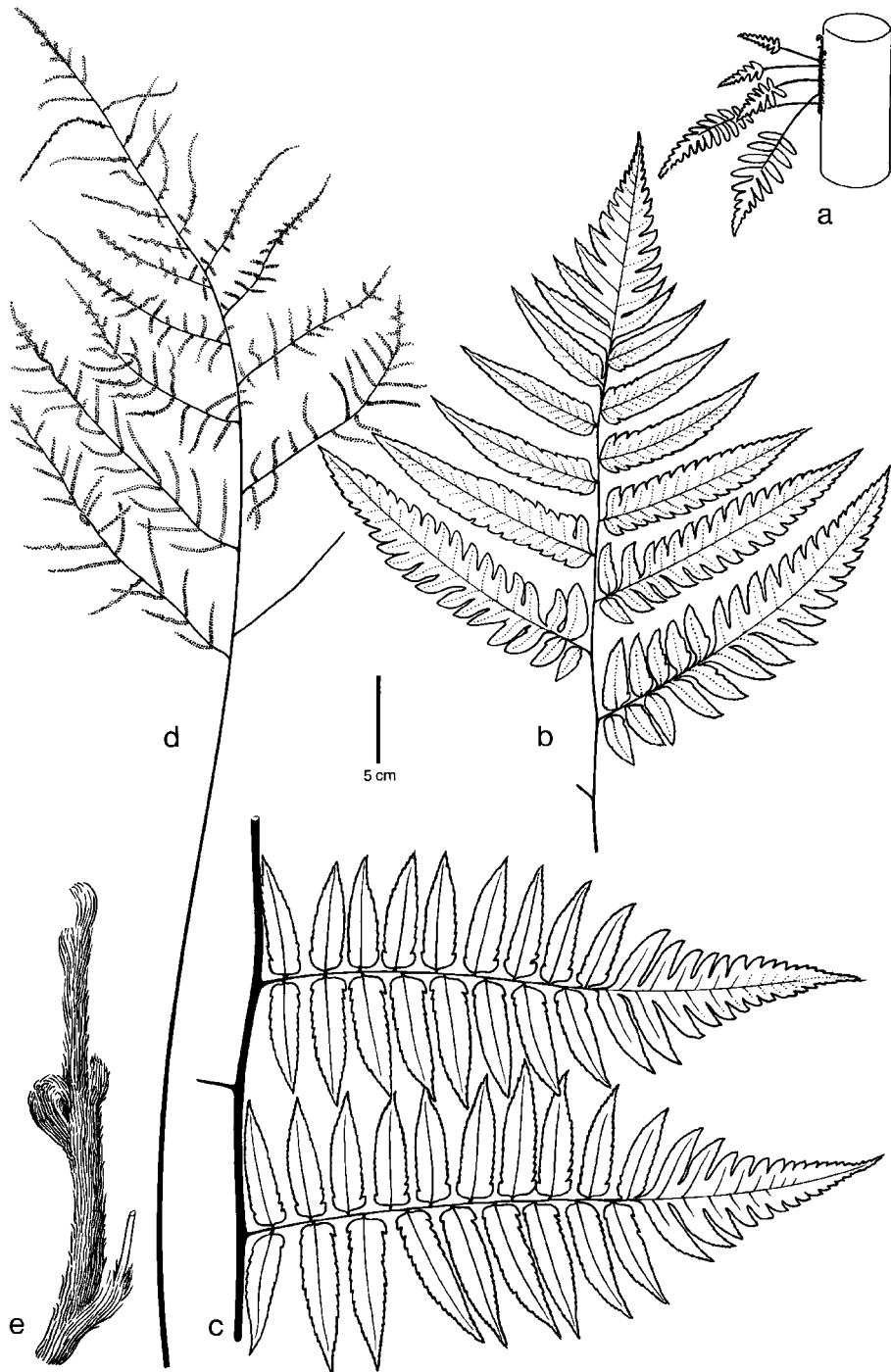
Use: Throughout its range, this fern is used for a variety of medicinal purposes (Duke and Vásquez, 1994). One of the most common applications is the use of the leaves to staunch the bleeding of cuts. Leaves are briefly heated over a fire, rolled and macerated between the hands. The sap is squeezed in a cut, bruise, or open sore. The green sap burns like iodine and is said to have comparable antiseptic properties. The sap from the pounded rhizomes is used similarly. A tea brewed from the leaves is used to cleanse cuts and sores. Medicinal plant vendors in Georgetown defined the properties of this plant as 'antibiotics', and advised to prepare a bitter tea from the leaves. This tea should be drunk to cure internal bleedings, stomach pains, venereal diseases, colds, and influenza. The tea was furthermore recommended as aphrodisiac and to clean out the ovary tubes.

In Barama, a very effective poultice to cure bush yaws (*leishmaniasis*) was made as follows: the leaves of iodine bush (*Solanum leucocarpon*) were briefly heated over a fire, macerated, squeezed into a bowl, and mixed thoroughly with some cooking oil, crushed leaves of carrion crow bush (*Senna alata*), and leaves of wild maran. The poultice was applied to the sores for several days. To treat tuberculosis and heavy chest colds, a concoction is made from some wild maran, wild semitoo (*Passiflora foetida*), one mokomoko leaf (*Montrichardia arborescens*), crapeaud pepper (*Physalis pubescens*), and kakarawa bark (*Pradosia schomburgkiana*). The tea is drunk regularly until the symptoms have disappeared.

The whole fern is boiled with some leaves of cat ears (*Hebeclinium macrophyllum*), and drunk for bronchitis, heavy colds, whooping cough, asthma, pneumonia, tuberculosis, and other respiratory illnesses. A children's medicine for colds is made by boiling some wild maran with a piece of wild semitoo vine (*Passiflora foetida*), some lime juice and sugar in a pint of water. The decoction is boiled down into a syrup and given to children as a relief for colds. Around Mabaruma, the leaves are macerated in water and some of this liquid is dripped into sore eyes. The leaves are boiled with some lemongrass (*Cymbopogon citratus*) and one granadilla leaf (*Passiflora quadrangularis*) and drunk for colds and fever (Reinders, 1993). In French Guiana, an infusion of the rhizomes is used to relieve coughs and other pulmonary infections (Grenand et al., 1987). Several sesquiterpene lactones have been isolated from this fern, of which some have proved antibiotic properties and others exhibited anti-fungal activities (Bardouille and Cox, 1977; Bardouille et al., 1978).

Economy: The fern is sold on medicinal herb stalls at the Georgetown market.

Notes: (1) The Carib name means 'violin head', after the coiled young fronds.



64. *Polybotrya caudata* a. habit on tree trunk; b. sterile frond, 3-pinnate-pinnatifid; c. sterile frond, 2-pinnate-pinnatifid; d. fertile frond; e. rhizome.

64. *Polybotrya caudata* Kunze

DRYOPTERIDACEAE

Baboon tail

Vernacular names: Small leaf baboon tail (Cr), Hoa ferobero¹, Ituri hi (Ar), Arawata andikiri² (C), Wai ahū² (Wr).

Botanical description: Hemi-epiphytic fern; rhizomes of adult plants long-creeping, to 2.5 cm in diam., appressed against tree trunks, densely covered with scales; scales linear-triangular, ca. 14 x 1 mm, red-brown. Sterile lamina 2-3-pinnate-pinnatifid, glabrous to pilose; hairs on the axis to 1.5 mm long; pinnae subdeltate, stalked, acuminate, ca. 20-50 x 7-25 cm; pinnules slightly prolonged acroscopically, base truncate or cordate, margins sparsely ciliate with small hairs. Fertile leaves 2-pinnate, with some of the larger pinnules lobed at the base, pinnae long-caudate, ca. 6 x 1 cm, sporangia more or less covering both surfaces including the enlarged margin, the remaining adaxial surface a small, central, narrow green stripe.

Distribution and ecology: From southern Mexico to Bolivia, in wet, shaded forest at low elevations. In northwest Guyana, common in the understorey of mixed and Mora forest.

Use: The rhizome of this creeping fern is covered with long, reddish brown scales, and its top end is often coiled inwards. The colour and shape of the rhizome is associated with the tail of a red howler monkey, known locally as 'baboon' (*Alouatta seniculus*). Two other climbing ferns common in the region, *Cyclodium meniscioides* var. *meniscioides* and *Lomariopsis japurensis*, also have a coiled rhizome with red 'hairs'. They are both called 'broad leaf baboon tail', and are used in a similar way as the species treated here.

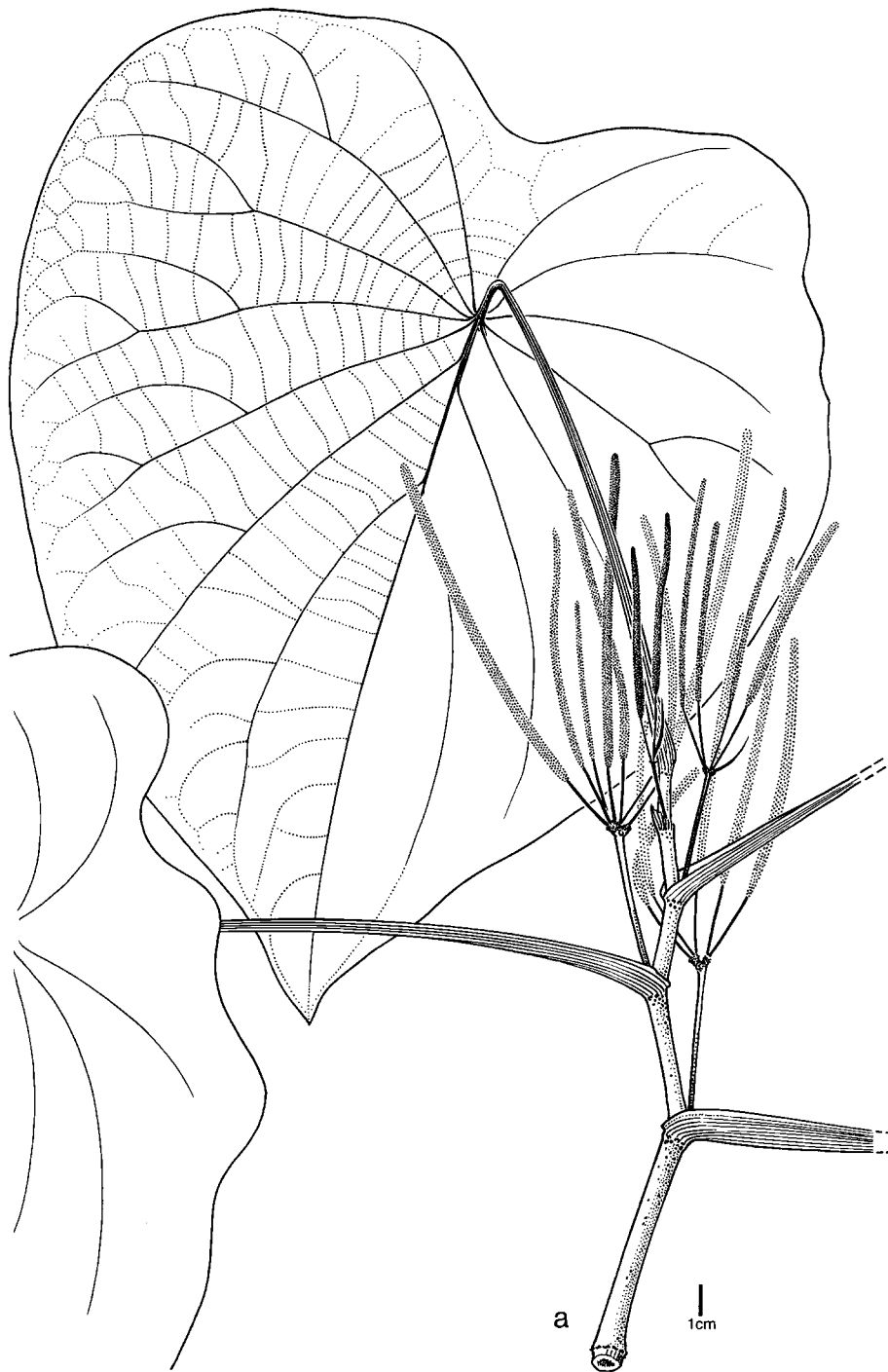
Among indigenous people in Guyana, it is believed that whooping cough is a disease that is related to the baboon, as the sound of the cough resembles the howling of the monkey. To cure children suffering from whooping cough, the rhizome is washed and boiled (with or without the scales) and drunk as tea. The sap squeezed from the rhizome is also drunk. A rhizome decoction is used as a herbal bath for the same illness. Sometimes a section of the scaly rhizome is hung around the neck of the patient as a necklace. This is believed to alleviate the whooping cough as well.

In many traditional Amerindian households, a voice box or 'goggle' from a howler monkey skull is kept in case somebody falls ill with whooping cough. The goggle is used as a cup out of which a sick child must drink until it recovers. In the past, the skin and brains of the baboon were also used against heavy colds and cough. The healing property is explained by the fact that 'the monkey howls so much and so loudly that he cannot possibly have anything wrong with his throat' (Coles et al., 1971: 18).

To relieve painful swellings or abscesses, the sturdy red hairs of the rhizome are removed, and the white flesh of the rhizome is grated and applied as a poultice. The slime from the grated rhizome is said to bring down the swelling and draw out the inflammation.

Economy: The species is used for subsistence purposes only.

Notes: (1) The Arawak name means 'large kind of ring-tailed monkey' (capuchin monkey, *Cebus* sp.); (2) The Carib and Warao names both stand for 'baboon tail'.



65. *Pothomorphe peltata* a. flowering branch.

65. *Pothomorphe peltata* (L.) Miq.

PIPERACEAE

Cowfoot leaf

Vernacular names: Cowfoot leaf (Cr), Dobori banaro¹ (Ar), Popo sakari, Papasaka ari (C), Naba aumu², Bebe Joconi, Naniyobo aroko, Naniyobo makuru (Wr).

Botanical description: Shrub, to 2 m tall. Stem glabrous, hollow, green with black spots, swollen at the nodes, with few branches. Leaves alternate, simple, peltate, with a strong anise-pepper scent when crushed; stipules absent; petiole ca. 15 cm long, sheathed up to half of its length; blades broadly ovate, ca. 25 cm in diam., glabrous, green above, greyish green below, with yellow, transparent, glandular dots, apex acute, base rounded to cordate. Inflorescences compound, umbellate, erect, at the end of an axillary stalk, ca. 6 cm long, rachis fleshy, spikes 3-12, greyish white, slender, many-flowered, ca. 7.5 cm long; peduncles slender, ca. 2.5 cm long, glabrous; bracts small, linear, at the base of the spikes, caducous. Flowers actinomorphic, bisexual, sessile, subtended by triangular-peltate bracts, fimbriate at the margins; perianth absent; stamens 2; ovary superior, 1-locular, stigmas 3, sessile. Fruit a drupe, small, 3-angled, ca. 0.5 mm in diam.; seed 1.

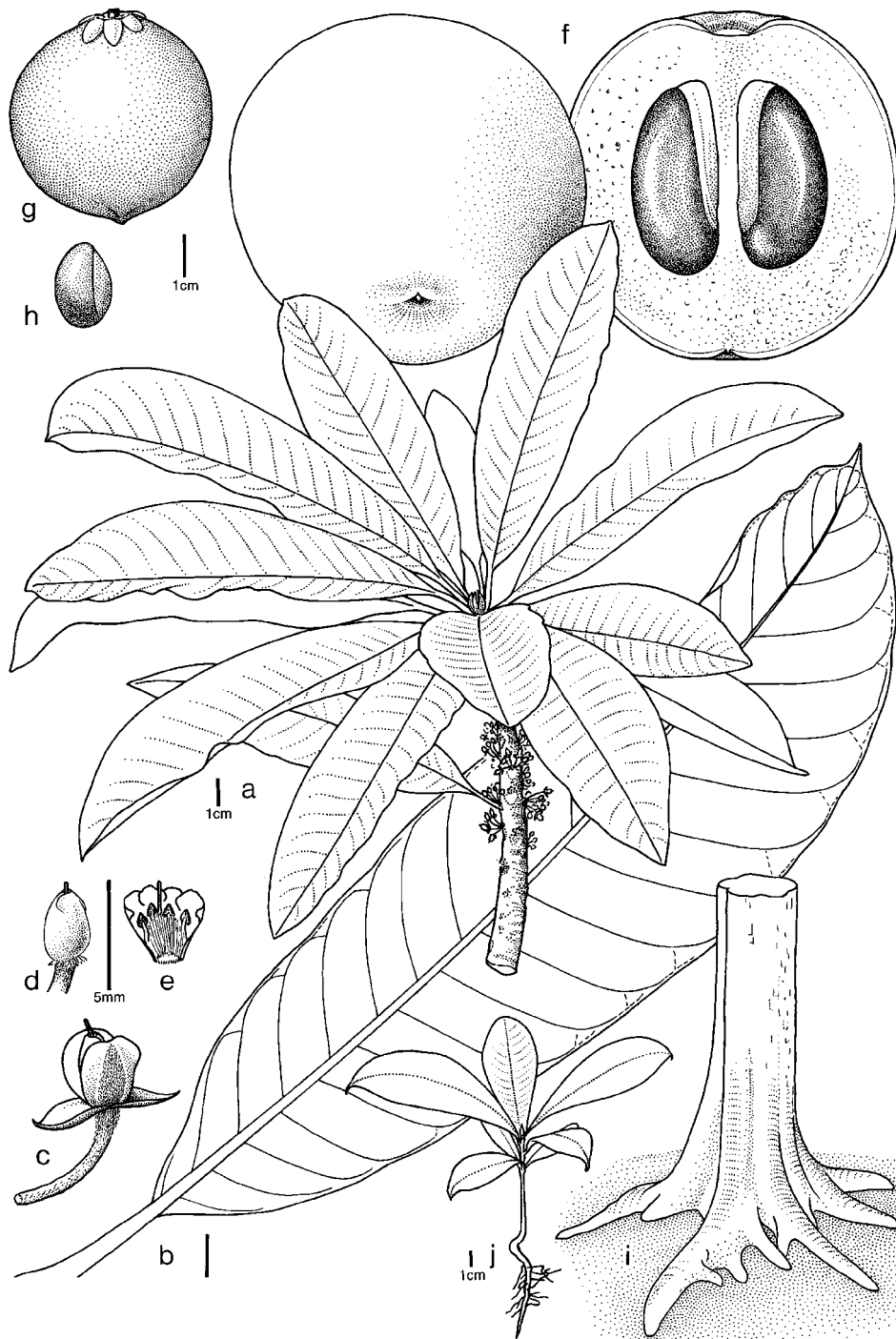
Distribution and ecology: Mexico, the West Indies, Northern South America, Peru, and Brazil. In open, disturbed areas, road sides, and secondary forest (Steyermark, 1984). In northwest Guyana, very common in pastures, growing as weed in cultivated and abandoned fields. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year. Pollination is probably done by bees; seeds are dispersed endozoochorously (Maas and Westra, 1993).

Use: Cowfoot leaves are used for a variety of herbal remedies throughout South America (Milliken and Albert, 1997). For painful and swollen limbs, cuts, sores, abscesses, and arthritis, a leaf is briefly heated over the fire, rubbed in with some coconut or crabwood oil and wrapped around the hurting spot. Leaves are also macerated and applied as poultice. For headache and other facial pains, a leaf is simply stuck to the forehead or face with some coconut oil. The leaves are said to have a cooling effect because of their volatile oils. When a woman is bleeding heavily after childbirth (haemorrhage) and her vagina has ruptured, three cowfoot leaves, some plum bark (*Spondias mombin*) or a few pumpkin leaves (*Cucurbita moschata*), and a little kerosene are boiled in a large cooking pot. The woman must sit over the pot and wash her genitals with the warm decoction. This remedy is said to be very effective, as shortly afterwards the bleeding will stop and the birth channel will close back. In remote areas, where there is no doctor who can put a stitch in the wound, this method is used by local midwives. A tea from cowfoot leaves alone, or with some pumpkin leaves and a piece of ginger (*Zingiber officinale*), is given to a woman in childbed 'to clean out her womb', a purgative for uterine curettage. The tea causes an increased vaginal discharge, after which she will soon recover.

From Baramita, Coles et al. (1971) reported a decoction of cowfoot leaves and fire rope (either a Dilleniaceae liana or *Philodendron fragrantissimum*) in four pints of water, boiled down to three pints. The brew should be drunk the following morning by women unable to produce children. After taking one bottle of the medicine, the woman will experience a heavy menstruation. Shortly after this she will become fertile again. In Baramita, the strong scent and the bitterness of cowfoot leaves were thought to be the reason why a decoction of the leaves was a powerful remedy against venereal diseases. Reinders (1993) described a treatment for swellings of the body with a steam bath from three crapeaud pepper plants (*Physalis pubescens*) and five to ten cowfoot leaves, boiled for half an hour in water. To ease fever, a steam or herbal bath was prepared from cowfoot leaves, munuridan (*Siparuna guianensis*), and a black banana leaf (*Musa* sp.). The Yanomami Indians of Brazil use cowfoot leaf as a remedy for malaria and intestinal pains. Crushed leaves are soaked in hot water. The infusion is drunk in small quantities or used as bath. The macerated leaves may also be rubbed on the body to ease malaria (Milliken and Albert, 1997).

Economy: The species is used for subsistence purposes only.

Notes: (1) 'Stingray leaves', as the peltate leaves are shaped like a stingray (*Potamotrygon* sp.) (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Tapir foot', after the shape of the leaves.



66. *Pouteria guianensis* a. flowering branch; b. leaf, lower side; c. flower; d. flower with calyx and corolla removed; e. flower, opened to show stamens and pistil; f. fresh fruit, complete (l) and in longitudinal section (r); g. dried fruit; h. seed with hilum; i. trunk base; j. seedling.

66. *Pouteria guianensis* Aubl.

SAPOTACEAE

Asepoko

Vernacular names: Red tree, Broad leaf asepo (Cr), Asepoko (Ar, C), Esseboko (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 35 m tall; trunk to 90 cm in diam., base often fluted, with steep, slender buttresses to 1 x 1 m. Outer bark red-brown, fibrous, vertically grooved, scaly; inner bark pink to light brown, with little, white latex, sapwood light brown, heartwood red-brown. Branches reddish brown, covered with short, appressed hairs when young. Leaves simple, alternate, clustered at branch ends, densely covered with rusty brown hairs when young; stipules absent; petiole ca. 3 cm long, angular; blades leathery, narrowly obovate to oblong-elliptic, ca. 20 x 7 cm, more or less glabrous above, brown-silky puberulous to glabrous below, apex rounded to shortly acuminate, base acute. Inflorescences 2-5-flowered fascicles, axillary and below the leaves; pedicels ca. 3 mm long. Flowers actinomorphic, bisexual; sepals 4, green, broadly ovate to elliptic, ca. 7 mm long, persistent; corolla tubular, 4-lobed, pale green, tube ca. 10 mm long, lobes ca. 3 mm long; stamens 4, ca. 5 mm long; ovary superior, 4-locular, style and stigma 1. Fruit a berry, orange-yellow, with little white latex, globose, ca. 5 cm in diam., densely covered with pale brown hairs when young, sweet-tasting; seeds 2-4, ellipsoid, ca. 25 x 15 mm, shiny brown, hilum dull brown, ca. 8 x 20 cm.

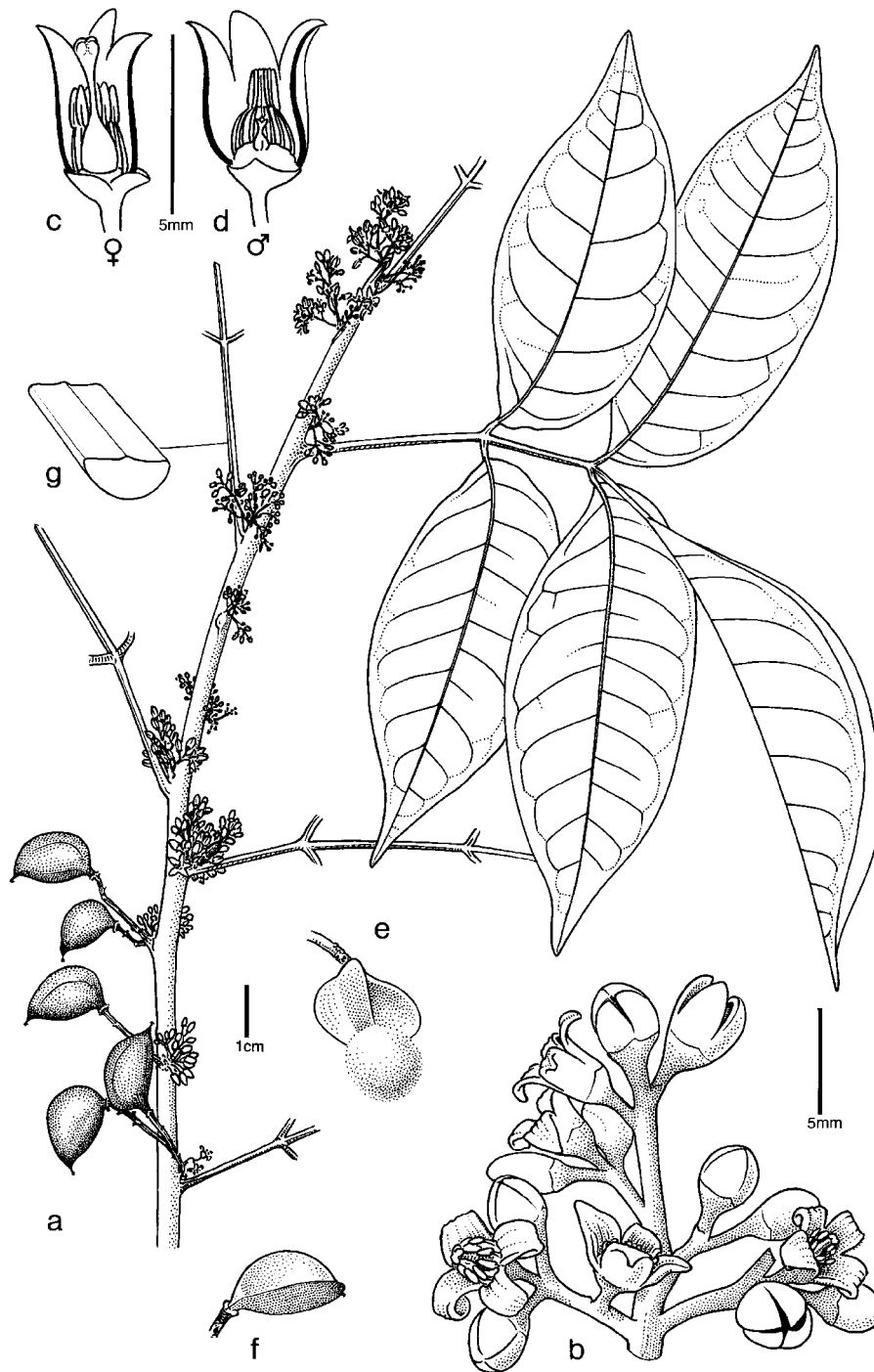
Distribution and ecology: Western Colombia to Venezuela, Trinidad, the Guianas, Brazil, and Peru, in non-flooded, seasonal evergreen forests and montane forest (Pennington, 1990). In northwest Guyana, common in mixed forest, rare in Mora forest and other swamp forests. Flowering mainly in October-December and April-June; fruiting in March and April (Polak, 1992). In northwest Guyana, flowers were seen only once in October. A few fruits were ripe between September and December. Local people claimed the tree was fruiting once every three years, mostly in the dry season (April). Flowers are probably pollinated by small bees (Pennington, 1990). Seeds are dispersed by spider monkeys (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: The large, yellow fruits are juicy and sweet. In spite of their sticky latex, asepo fruits are much appreciated by local people. In the rare moments that asepo is in season, trees are fruiting heavily. People even cut down the trees to collect baskets full of the fruits. No attempts were observed to cultivate the species.

More than eight species of *Pouteria* with edible fruits were collected in northwest Guyana. In Barama, *P. guianensis* was the most common species, while several other *Pouteria* species were frequent in Moruca. Regardless of their popular fruits, asepo trees were not deliberately spared when cutting forest for agriculture. In a household survey in three Amerindian villages in northwest Guyana, some 18% of the families listed asepo among the most important plants they collected from the forest (Sullivan, 1999). Several species of *Pouteria* might be included in this response, as no details on particular species were given.

The wood of this tree is hard and durable and locally used in house construction. Young trunks are used as roundwood rafters and house posts. Parts of the steep buttresses are cut out with a cutlass to make axe handles, a type of wood harvesting which is generally survived by the tree.

Economy: The species yields a commercial timber (Polak, 1992). The fruits of *P. guianensis* are consumed throughout its range, but unlike other wild *Pouteria* species, asepo is not commercialised or cultivated, neither in Guyana nor in other Amazonian countries (Cavalcante, 1974; Duke and Vásquez, 1994; Sánchez, 1996).



67. *Protium heptaphyllum* subsp. *heptaphyllum* a. branch with flowers and fruits; b. part of inflorescence; c. female flower, longitudinal section; d. male flower, longitudinal section; e. dehiscent fruit, showing pyrene covered with pulp; f. empty fruit; g. petiole.

67. **Protium heptaphyllum** (Aubl.) March. **BURSERACEAE** **Kurokai**
 subsp. **heptaphyllum**

Vernacular names: Incense tree, Morocot eyeball (Cr), Kurokai, Haiawa, Porokai (Ar), Sipyo, Kasama enuru (C), Sibú (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 20 m tall; trunk to 15 cm in diam. Outer bark light brown, inner bark pink, exudate colourless, turning white after exposure, heavily sweet-scented, wood yellow. Branches slender, greyish. Leaves alternate, compound, 5-7-foliolate, to 25 cm long, rachis flattened; stipules absent; petiole ca. 5 cm long; leaflets opposite; petiolules ca. 4 mm long, swollen; blades oblong-elliptic to elliptic, ca. 9 x 4 cm, glabrous, apex acuminate, base obtuse, asymmetric. Inflorescences axillary clusters, dense, much-branched, sparsely puberulous, ca. 1.5 cm in diam. Flowers actinomorphic, fragrant, unisexual, male and female flowers in one inflorescence; calyx cup-shaped, green, ca. 1 mm long, minutely 4-lobed, lobes shallowly triangular; petals 4, yellowish green to reddish, oblong, reflexed, ca. 4 mm long, papillose at the margins; stamens 6-10, in two whorls; ovary superior, 4-5-locular, glabrous; style 1, stigma 4-lobed. Fruit a drupe, asymmetric, consisting of 1-3 pyrenes, entire to 3-lobed, oblique-ovoid, ca. 3.5 x 1.5 cm, apiculate, dehiscent, pericarp shiny green when immature to bright red when ripe, each pyrene enclosed by fleshy, white, balsamiferous pulp, endocarp woody; seed 1 per pyrene.

Distribution and ecology: Northern South America, occasional in rain and seasonal forest. In northwest Guyana, frequent in mixed and secondary forest, common in shrubby vegetation on white sand in the Moruca region. Flowering and fruiting from October to February. Pollination probably takes place by small, stingless bees (Daly, 1987). Seeds are dispersed by birds (toucans, marudis), spider and howler monkeys, opossums, and kinkajous (van Roosmalen, 1985).

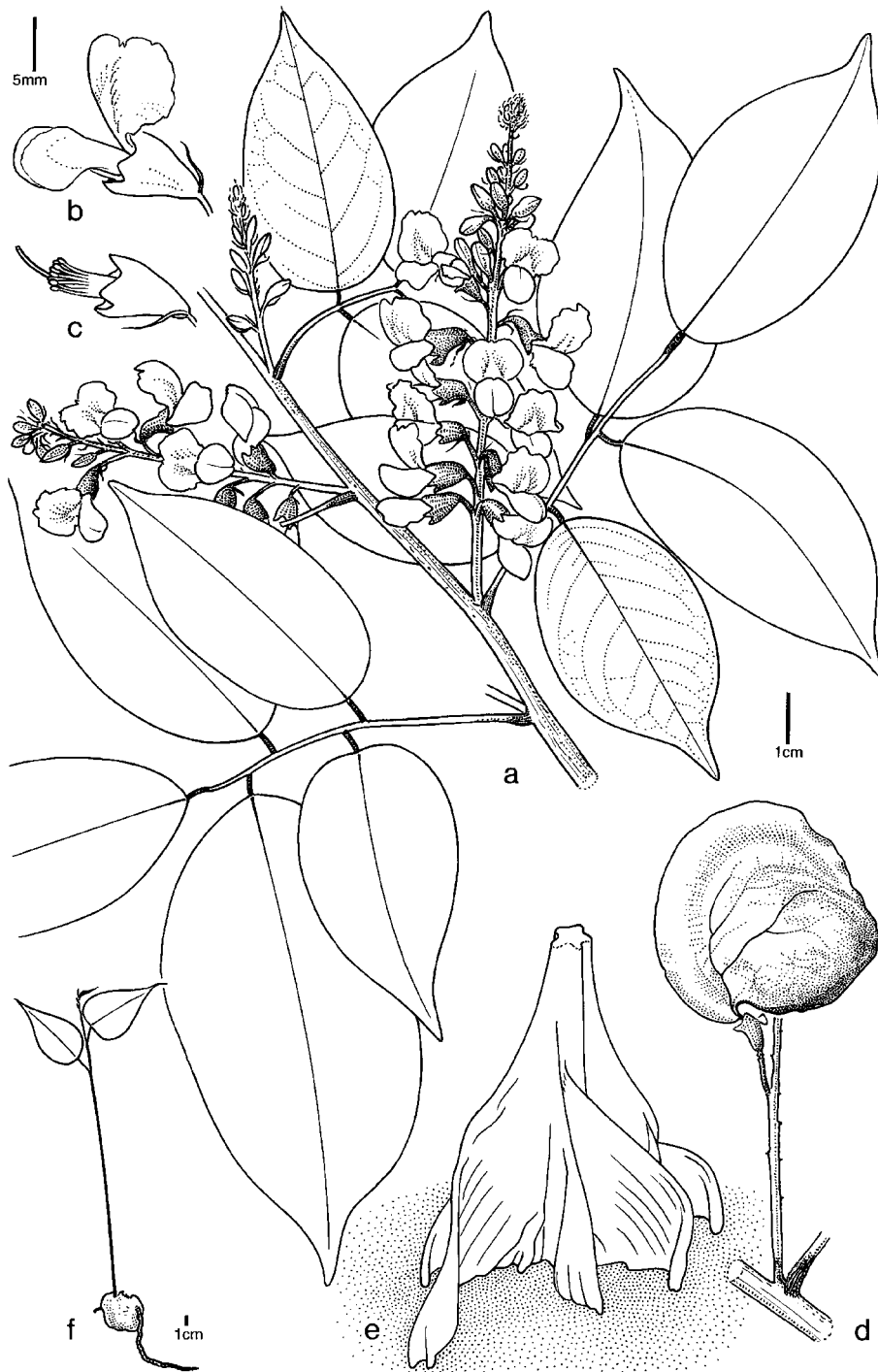
Use: An aromatic, clear resin is secreted from the wounded bark. This resin, which soon becomes solid and whitish, is known as elemi, haiawa, or kurokai gum. Several *Protium* species in the Guianas have such aromatic resin, but they are quite difficult to tell apart in the field. Arawaks made no clear distinction and called all *Protium* species either 'kurokai', 'haiawa', or both, and used them similarly. The Barama Caribs, however, were certain that the resin of sipyo (*P. heptaphyllum*) was of better quality than that of ariwa-u (*P. decandrum*). For this reason, *P. heptaphyllum* is treated here, although *P. decandrum* is more common in northwest Guyana.

The brittle, white resin of *Protium* is used as incense throughout South America. People search for small balls of resin on the trunk, or slash the bark and return the following day to collect the coagulated resin. It burns quite well, but gives a thick smoke and melts very fast. A candle is made by splitting a twig and putting a piece of gum in between. Once lighted, the gum will not go out easily, but the steadily dripping hot gum makes walking with these candles a hazardous exercise. More elaborated candles are made by pouring the melted gum into a bamboo segment with a small thread of homespun cotton as a wig. Before kerosene lamps became popular in the interior, Amerindians made torches by filling a dry crown shaft of manicole (*Euterpe oleracea*) with haiawa gum, strapping it tightly with a bush rope and burn it as a 'flambeau'. Because of their nice smell and ability to chase away mosquitoes, they left the torches burning the whole night. These days, torches are not made anymore, but pieces of gum are still used to light a fire. The incense is believed to invite good spirits and chase away the bad ones. It is even burned in the Catholic church of Santa Rosa Mission, Moruca River.

The melted gum, mixed with coconut oil, is said to be soothing when rubbed on painful or arthritic limbs. The pinkish inner bark is scraped off and dried in the sun. The powder is applied to skin sores, cuts, or fire burns. It dries the wound and allows a fast healing. In coastal Guyana, a decoction of boyari rope (*Aristolochia daemnonioxia*) with some haiawa (unknown if gum or leaves are used) acts as a vomiting agent for drowsiness, listlessness, and as antispasmodic (Lachman-White et al., 1992).

The soursweet pulp is sucked from the seeds, but should be eaten only after the fruit has split open, otherwise the resin in the fruit wall irritates the mouth. Barama Caribs also ate the coagulated resin. The trunk of a large sipyo tree along a 'public bush road' was totally deformed by the repeated slashing of the bark to obtain the resin. The wood is regionally used for house construction and canoes. It is sawn into boards in local sawmills, but was not mentioned as a commercial timber by Polak (1992).

Economy: In the 1940s, some chemical trials were carried out by the Imperial Institute to see whether the gum was suitable for the manufacture of fumigants and printing inks. However, the quality of the resin was too low and the species too scattered to commercialise the product (Fanshawe, 1948).



68. *Pterocarpus officinalis* subsp. *officinalis* a. flowering branch; b. flower, side view; c. flower with petals removed to show staminal tube; d. fruit; e. trunk base; f. seedling.

68. *Pterocarpus officinalis* Jacq.
subsp. *officinalis*

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Corkwood

Vernacular names: Corkwood (Cr), Itiki boro¹ (Ar), Mutusi (C).

Botanical description: Tree, to 30 m tall; trunk to 55 cm in diam., buttresses flat, wide, often sinuous. Outer bark light brown to greyish white, corky, lenticellate, inner bark yellow with little red, sticky exudate, sapwood yellowish white. Leaves alternate, 5-11-foliolate, ca. 13 cm long; stipules ca. 3 mm long, caducous; leaflets alternate, ovate-oblong, ca. 13 x 4 cm, shiny, apex shortly acuminate, base asymmetrically rounded. Inflorescence axillary or terminal panicles; bracts ca. 2 mm long, caducous. Flowers zygomorphic; calyx pale green, campanulate, ca. 6 mm long, 5-dentate, glabrous or somewhat puberulous, curved in bud; petals 5, dark yellow, clawed, ca. 15 mm long, glabrous, standard with a red-brown spot, orbiculate, emarginate, wings obliquous-ovate, shorter than standard, keel shorter than wings; stamens 10; ovary superior, long-stipitate, glabrous, style and stigma 1. Pod light green, stipitate, asymmetrically rounded, ca. 4 x 4 x 0.7 cm, glabrous, leathery, with prominent venation, winged at the exterior margin; seed 1, oblong, ca. 2.5 x 3 cm.

Distribution and ecology: Central America, northern South America, the West Indies, the Guianas, and Brazil, common in swamp forest along creeks and riverbanks, in moist to very wet areas (Amshoff, 1939; van Roosmalen, 1985). In northwest Guyana, common in Mora forest, manicole and quackal swamps. Flowering in October, fruiting in November. The winged fruits are dispersed by wind and water (Fanshawe, 1954).

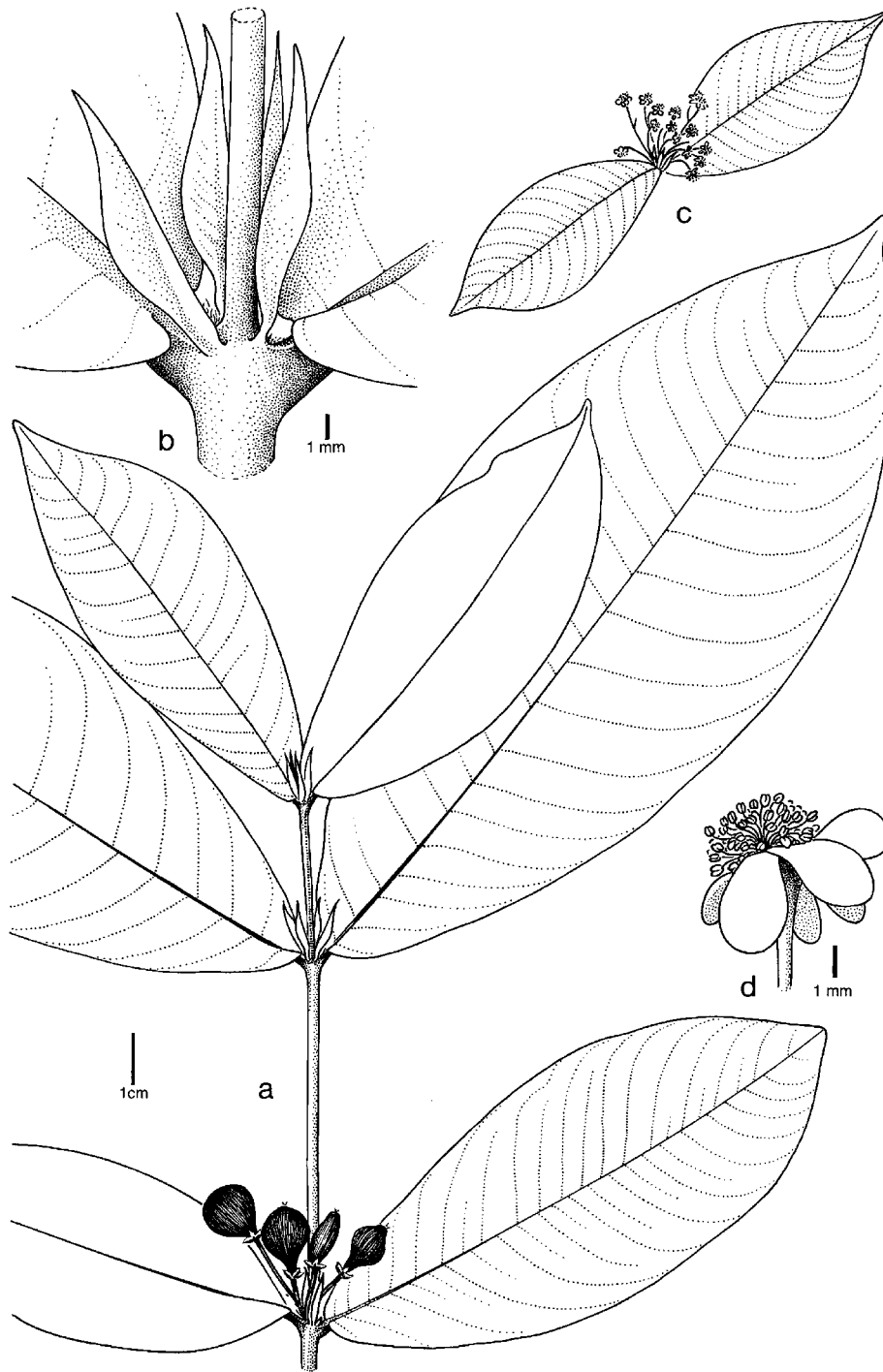
Use: The wood of this tree is soft, very light, and floats on water. Pieces of the broad buttresses are cut off with a cutlass, without felling the tree. The wood is carved with a knife into floaters for fishing nets, bottle corks, or plugs for gasoline containers. When a canoe lacks a seat, a quick bench is shaped out of a corkwood spur during the trip. Children carve the wood into cricket bats, balls, helicopters, aeroplanes, guitars, and toy boats². Occasionally, more sophisticated handicrafts are made from the wood, such as small boats, animal figures, and elaborated balancers³. The crafts need to be painted or varnished with mangrove bark (*Rhizophora mangle*), since the soft wood is quickly attacked by weevils.

The bitter, red exudate from the bark is diluted in some water and drunk to stop diarrhoea. A piece of cotton is soaked in the red sap to disinfect mouth sores. The mouth must be rinsed with water afterwards. The sap is also used to cleanse the mouth of babies and small children suffering from thrush, a infection in the mouth caused by the fungus *Candida albicans* (Lachman-White et al., 1992). Thrush is often the result of unhygienic feeding habits, such as dirty nipples, spoons, or drinking bottles. Local people also use the name thrush if a baby reacts sensitive to breast milk after the mother has eaten hot pepper, garlic, or catfish ('skin fish'). Symptoms include a white mouth and tongue, stomach cramps, and rash or sores on the baby's skin.

Fanshawe (1948) reported that an infusion of the bark was used to treat dysentery. The coagulated red sap, known as 'dragon's blood', was also used medicinally, but no further details were given.

Economy: Corkwood handicrafts are sold every now and then in craft shops in Mabaruma and Georgetown, varying in price from US\$ 3.50 for a small boat to US\$ 20 for a painted balancer.

Notes: (1) According to Bennet (1992), the Arawak name means 'shoot of the kiskadee bird' (*Pitangus* sp.); (2) See plate 24; (3) See plate 25.



69. *Quiina guianensis* a. fruiting branch; b. stipules; c. inflorescence; d. male flower;

69. *Quiina guianensis* Aubl.

QUIINACEAE

Wokunse

Vernacular names: Okokonshi (Ar), Wokunse (C), Dau konisi (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 15 m tall; trunk to 13 cm in diam. Outer bark brown, inner bark red, wood light brown. Leaves simple, opposite, subsessile; stipules interpetiolar, leaflike, acute, to 2 cm long; petioles ca. 2 mm long; blades ovate-oblong to obovate, ca. 15 x 5 cm, apex shortly acuminate, base rounded or subcordate. Inflorescences axillary clusters of few-flowered cymes; bracts narrowly elliptic, ca. 1.5 mm long, puberulous, bracteoles minute; pedicels ca. 5 mm long, enlarging in fruit. Male flowers ca. 6 mm in diam.; sepals 4, free, obtuse, ca. 1.5 mm long; petals 6-7, yellowish orange, obovate to orbicular, ca. 3 x 2 mm; stamens ca. 30. Bisexual flowers insufficiently known, sepals 4, ca. 2 cm long, persistent in fruit; ovary superior, 2-locular, styles 2, ca. 1 mm long; fruiting pedicels slender, to 1 cm long. Fruit a fleshy berry, brownish when immature, bright orange when ripe, obovoid, ca. 12 x 6 mm, glabrous, longitudinally striate, apex crowned by 2 styles, base stipitate; seeds 2-4, subglobose, ca. 0.6 cm in diam., densely puberulous.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuelan Guayana, Trinidad, and the Guianas, in riverine and upland rainforests. Dominant in the lower canopy of greenheart forest (Polak, 1992). In northwest Guyana, common in the understorey of mixed and secondary forest. In Barama, flowers and ripe fruits were seen in August. Seeds are dispersed by monkeys (van Roosmalen, 1985).

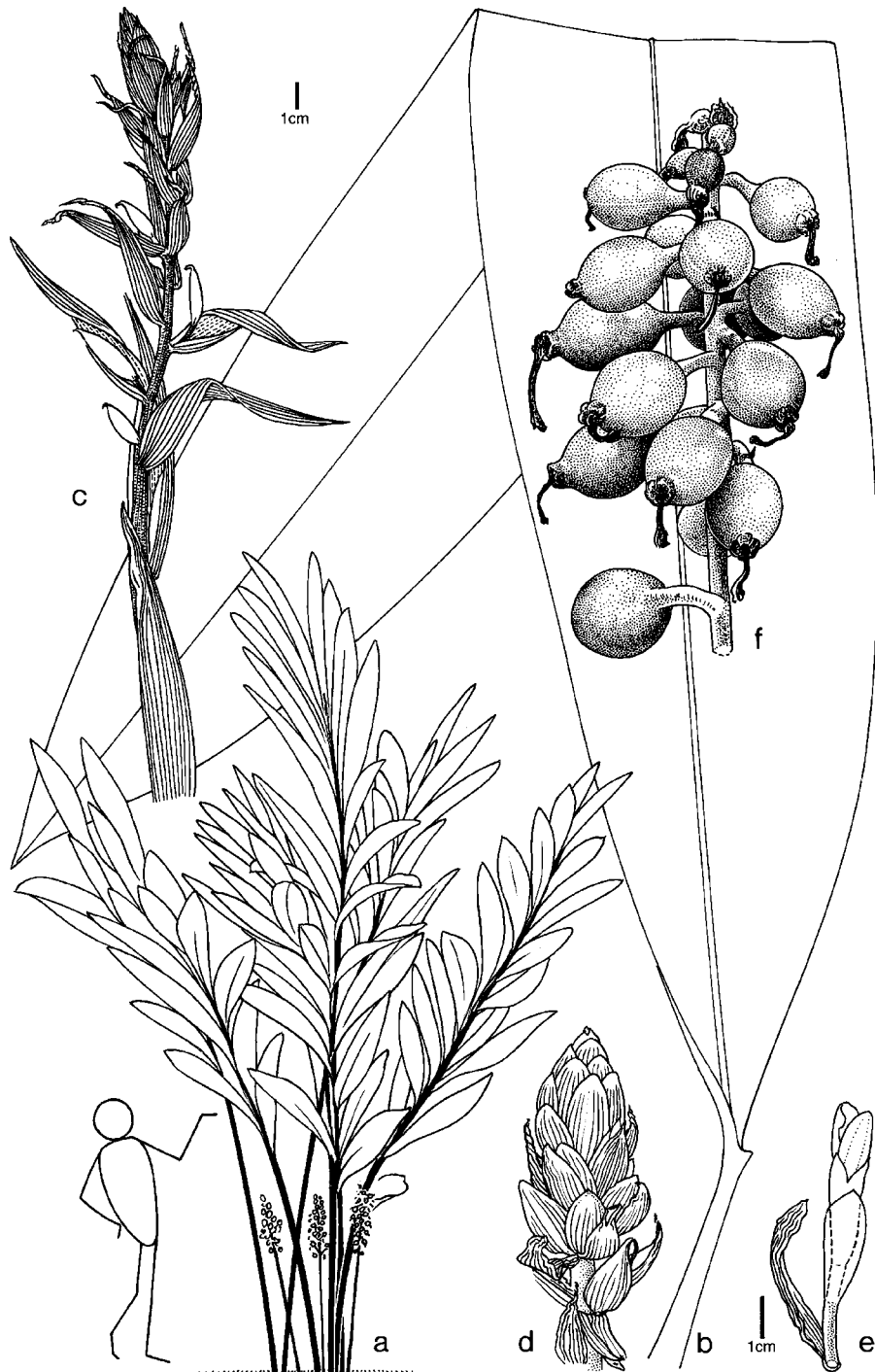
Use: The wood of this species is very hard and the twigs are quite difficult to break. For this property, wokunse is preferred for the manufacture of matapi handles, frames of cassava flour sifters, and warishis, the backpack-like carrying baskets woven from nibi (*Heteropsis flexuosa* or *Thoracocarpus bissectus*)¹. The wood is also used for spear and arrow sockets, the hardwood pegs in which iron arrow heads are inserted. The peg is forced into a hollow arrow shaft made from a flower stalk of *Gynerium sagittatum* (arrowstick). The construction is tightly fastened with a twine and subsequently covered with melted karaman wax (see *Symphonia globulifera*). A smaller piece of wokunse wood is inserted in the bottom end of the shaft, to form the 'arrow foot' which will rest on the bow string.

Wokunse was frequently used by the Barama Caribs. Even though the species was common in the Moruca forests, local Arawaks did not have a name for it. The name okokonshi was taken from Fanshawe (1949). Instead of wokunse, the Moruca Arawaks used turtle cherry (*Eugenia patrisii*) or wild mangro (*Tovomita obscura*) to make their arrow sockets and warishi frames. These species occurred in Barama as well, but local Caribs definitely favoured wokunse for their household equipment, as did Arawaks and Warao living deeper in the interior. Caribs also used the hard wokunse wood to carve out a composite type of arrow point called 'sarapa', made from four barbed prongs and functional to shoot fish².

The fruits of wokunse are edible and have a slightly bitter, soursweet taste. The fruits were only consumed by people from remote, traditional communities (e.g., Kariako, Koriabo, and Warapoka). Arawaks from Moruca did not know that the fruits were edible. Barama Caribs told that the powis, a large black forest bird (*Crax alector*), was fond of the fruits as well, and that 'wokunse' meant 'powis food' in Carib. The use of this species is hardly mentioned in literature.

Economy: Wokunse wood is not sold apart, but arrows, sifters, and warishis are commercialised in Amerindian villages and on regional markets. The fruits are used for subsistence only.

Notes: (1) See front page; (2) See plate 20.



70. *Renealmia alpinia* a. habit; b. leaf; c. inflorescence; d. top of inflorescence; e. flower with bract and bracteole; f. infructescence.

70. *Renealmia alpinia* (Rottb.) Maas

ZINGIBERACEAE

Ink bush

Synonym: *Renealmia exaltata* L.f.**Vernacular names** Ink bush, Ink berry, Wild ink, Big warakaba food (Cr), Koruati (Ar), Konosa (C), Murushi (Wr).**Botanical description:** Perennial, aromatic herb, to 6 m tall; rhizome to 3 cm in diam. Leaves distichous, simple, with an open sheath; ligule ca. 2 mm long; blades narrowly elliptic, to 70 x 13 cm, subglabrous, apex acuminate, base acute. Inflorescence a raceme on a leafless peduncle between the leaf bases, ca. 35 x 5 cm, densely covered with short hairs; bracts pink to red, membranous, soon withering and becoming brown, triangular, ca. 6 cm long; pedicels pink to red, ca. 5 mm long. Flowers zygomorphic; calyx pink to red, membranous, tubular, shortly 3-lobed, ca. 15 mm long; corolla yellowish orange to red, tubular, 3-lobed, tube ca. 15 mm long, lobes ca. 15 mm long; fertile stamen 1, anther dark yellow, staminode forming a 3-lobed, yellow labellum ca. 1 cm in diam.; ovary inferior, 3-locular, red, style and stigma 1. Fruit a capsule, red when immature, purple-black when ripe, ellipsoid to subglobose, ca. 3 x 2 cm, crowned by the persistent base of the calyx, wall fleshy; seeds numerous, ca. 3 mm in diam., aril large, orange, threadlike.**Distribution and ecology:** Central America, the Lesser Antilles, and tropical South America, in flooded and secondary forest (Maas, 1977). In northwest Guyana, common in secondary forest, abandoned fields and newly formed banks of meandering rivers. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year. Flowers are pollinated by hummingbirds; seeds are dispersed by ground-dwelling birds.**Use:** A purple-black sap is obtained from the ripe fruits by breaking them open, removing the seeds and arils and squeezing the fruit walls. Before ballpoints were introduced around the 1960s, the black sap was commonly used in the interior as a substitute for ink. Schoolchildren were required to supply their own ink for their dip pens, and used the black sap to fill their ink pots, known locally as 'duke-a-pot'. They squeezed a little lime juice in the ink to give it a reddish colour. Nowadays, the sap is used to dye tibusiri fibre (from *Mauritia flexuosa*), toy boats made out of corkwood (*Pterocarpus officinalis*), and other handicrafts. Home-made tattoos are made by piercing the skin with a needle or a thorn and rubbing in the black dye. In coastal Guyana, the sap is used to treat eye infections (Lachman-White et al., 1992). The orange fruit pulp (arils) with the seeds is used as bait in bird traps to catch large, ground-dwelling birds, like the warakaba (*Psophia crepitans*), marudi (*Penelope marail*), maam (*Tinamus major*), and powis (*Crax alector*). The unripe fruits are used as slingshot ammunition. According to an old Amerindian belief, a woman should not hold the fruits too long in her hands, as this will make her look old soon. In Suriname, the oily fruit pulp is an important forest product, traded widely on the national market and even exported to the Netherlands. It is used to flavour and colour the 'masoesa rice', a traditional Surinamese dish. The orange pulp is mixed thoroughly with water, squeezed and sieved. The rice is boiled in the remaining oily, yellow liquid. This practise is unknown in northwest Guyana.The young leaf shoots are pounded, macerated and applied as a poultice on snakebites. The shoots are also boiled and the aromatic, ginger-like tea is drunk to relieve stomach ache. The rhizome and shoots are grated, mixed with half a cup of water, warmed a little and drunk for the same illness. The tea induces vomiting and is also used as such (Lachman-White et al., 1992). The rhizome is chopped into pieces, boiled, and drunk as a remedy for heavy back sprain accompanied with blood in the urine. The same tea is drunk by snakebites to ease the pain and prevent the circulation of the poison in the blood. A tea from the dried leaves is drunk against high blood pressure. The aromatic leaves are also used in herbal baths. In Suriname, these baths are said to strengthen the nerves (Heyde, 1987), while people in Guyana wash their hair with it to get rid of dandruff (Lachman-White et al., 1992). When used in combination with munuridan leaves (*Siparuna guianensis*), these herbal baths help to ease fever and pain (Reinders, 1993).**Economy:** Except for the use as dye in handicraft production, the species is just used for subsistence.



71. *Rhizophora mangle* a. habit; b. branch with young flowers; c. flower, top view; d. flower, side view; e. flower bud; f. fruit; g. seedlings.

71. *Rhizophora mangle* L.

RHIZOPHORACEAE

Red mangrove

Vernacular names: (Red) mangrove, Wild mangro (Cr), Kakutiru¹ (Ar), Konopo, Kunapo (C), Bu (Wr).

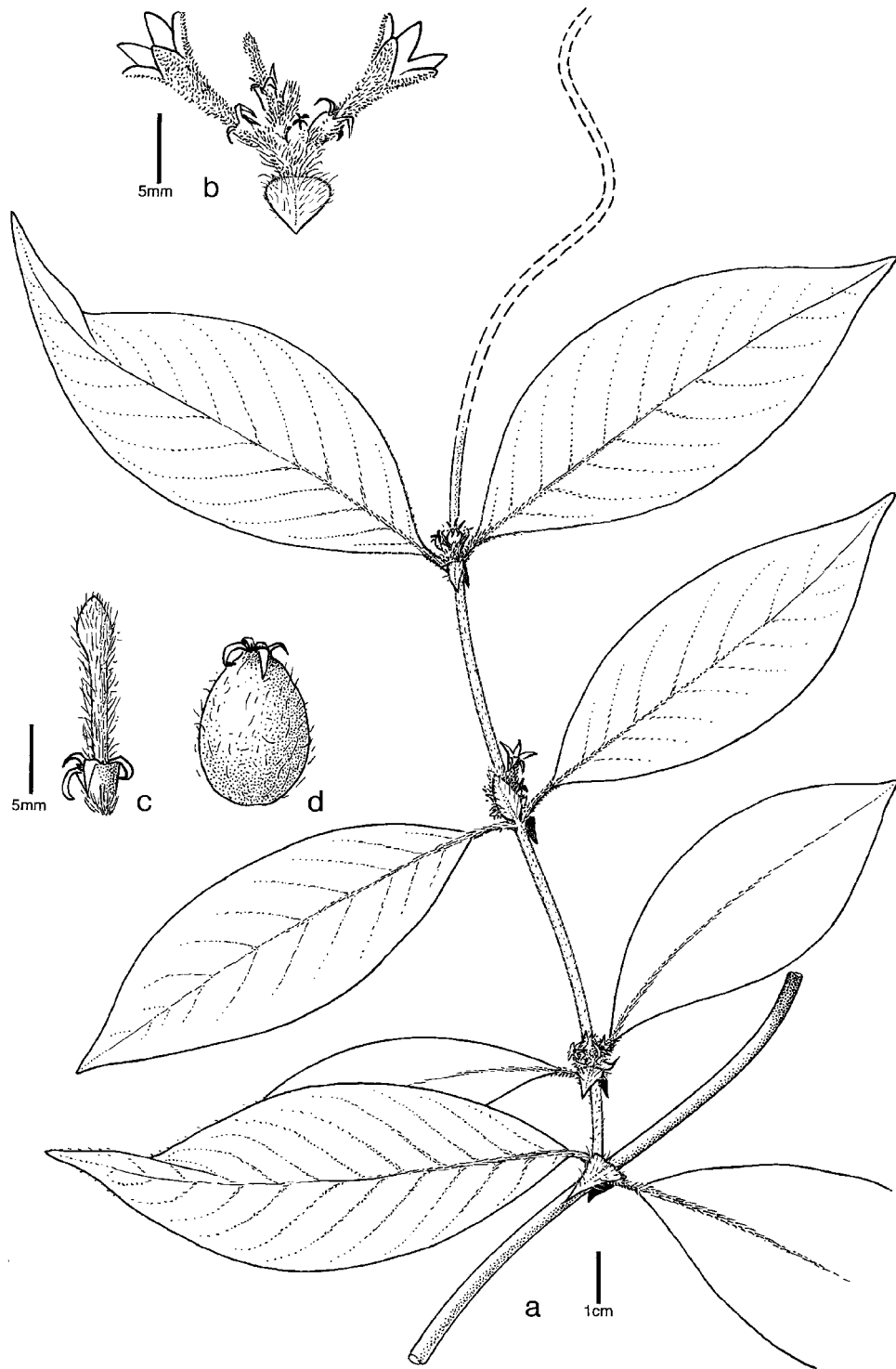
Botanical description: Tree, to 30 m tall, with large stilt roots. Trees more branched and shrubby closer to the seashore. Bark black or reddish brown, flaky. Leaves opposite, simple, clustered at branch ends; stipules narrowly elliptic, caducous, ca. 7 cm long; petiole pale, thick, ca. 2 cm long, extending into the midrib; blades leathery, elliptical to obovate, obtuse, ca. 11 x 5 cm. Inflorescences axillary, cymose, 2- to many-flowered, once or more times forked, to 10 cm long, in the axils of the upper leaves; pedicels ca. 7 mm long. Flower buds yellow, pointed at apex. Flowers actinomorphic, yellowish green, surrounded by two bracteoles, the lower half-connate in the form of a cup; sepals 4, thick, narrowly elliptic, ca. 7 x 3 mm; petals 4, greenish white, narrowly elliptic, ca. 5 x 2 mm, villous inside, margin involute; stamens 8, anthers sessile or on very short, thick filaments, ca. 5 mm long; ovary inferior, ca. 2 mm long, style ca. 4 mm long, 2-lobed. Fruit olive-green, conical, ca. 2 cm long, rough, viviparous, surrounded at the base by persistent bracteoles, crowned by the sepals when young; seed 1, germinating in the fruit. Seedling with a spindle-shaped hypocotyl, pointing downwards and often attaining a length of more than 25 cm before it is set free.

Distribution and ecology: From California and Florida to northern South America and the West Indies, the Pacific islands, and West Africa. Growing on muddy seashores and riverbanks, often forming dense forests (Tomlinson, 1986). In northwest Guyana, all along the Atlantic coastline and riverbanks within the influence of salt water. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year. Flowers are pollinated by the wind; seedlings are dispersed by water (Tomlinson, 1986).

Use: The bark of the red mangrove has a high tannin content, and is employed in the leather production by small tanneries in Georgetown. To obtain the bark, the whole tree is cut, left to wither for a few days and then beaten with a stick until the bark slabs come loose. The bark is cut in pieces of ca. 40 x 10 cm. The pieces, still moist, are ground into a dark red powder and mixed with salts in the tanning baths for the cow hides. Mangrove has a tannin content of 16-25%, much higher than other tree species in Guyana. Leather tanned with this bark has good wearing qualities, although the reddish brown colour compares unfavourably with imported leather (Fanshawe, 1948). The bark sap also yields a reddish brown sap, used locally to varnish handicrafts made from corkwood (*Pterocarpus officinalis*). A whistle can be made from the fruit. The bark scrapings are boiled or soaked in cold water and drunk against dysentery and diarrhoea. The macerated young tip of a mangrove root in a little water was mentioned as an easy measure to fight diarrhoea. Although the medicine causes some constipation, it is said to be practical on long boat trips on the coastal rivers. One handful of chopped bark is boiled in one gallon of water for ten minutes and used as a hot bath for very stubborn or serious skin sores, leprosy, and swellings (Arvigo and Balick, 1993).

Economy: Mangrove bark is commercially harvested along the Waini River mouth and the Mora passage. The bark is stuffed in rice bags of 100 lbs. and sold to middlemen in Mabaruma for US\$ 0.04 per lbs. The product is shipped with the fortnightly ferry to the capital, where the actual leather production takes place. Since there is hardly any cattle ranging, no leather tanning takes place in the North-West District. In the 1940s, the bark was exported in small quantities to the West Indian islands (Fanshawe, 1948). In the 1960s, more than 250 tons were harvested annually. Mangrove bark has lost economic importance since the 1970s. Production dropped sharply after the decline in cattle production in the Rupununi and the development of synthetic alternatives (Sizer, 1996). Industrial tanning substitutes have caused to shut down most commercial mangrove operations in the world (Tomlinson, 1986), but some tanners prefer to use mangrove bark. The species occurs in near mono-specific stands along the coast, but felling the trees could be risky, since they protect the seashore against tidal damage. To minimise the negative impact, the Guyana Forestry Commission has advised harvesters not to fell trees that grow directly at the waterfront.

Notes: (1) 'Many-footed', after the stilts (Fanshawe, 1949).



72. *Sabicea glabrescens* a. flowering branch; b. inflorescence; c. flower bud; d. fruit.

72. *Sabicea glabrescens* Benth.

RUBIACEAE

Strong-for-man

Vernacular names: Strong-for-man, Donkey eye, Wild sorrel, Old lady's neck string¹ (Cr), Nohpoko enamityi¹ (C), Tida aidamo aro ahutu (Wr).

Botanical description: Vine with winding shoots. Young branches puberulous, older branches becoming glabrous. Leaves opposite, simple; stipules interpetiolar, broadly ovate to triangular, ca. 4 x 3 mm, persistent; petiole to 1.5 cm long, densely strigose; blades oblong-elliptic, ca. 9 x 4 cm, glabrous or puberulous above, midrib and lateral veins strigose below, apex acuminate. Inflorescences axillary, sessile, capitate, 5-6-flowered; involucre bracts glabrous outside, ca. 5 x 4 mm. Flowers actinomorphic, sessile; calyx tube green, ca. 5 mm long, densely puberulous outside, 5-lobed, lobes narrowly elliptic, ca. 2 mm long, persistent; corolla tube white, ca. 11 mm long, more or less bowl-shaped, puberulous on the outside, throat glabrous, 5-lobed, lobes ciliate, ca. 3 mm long; stamens 4-6, inserted in the corolla tube, filaments very short; ovary inferior, 5-locular, style 1, threadlike, lobed. Fruit a fleshy berry, dark red to purple-black when ripe, sessile, globose or ellipsoid, ca. 1 cm in diam., crowned by calyx lobes; seeds numerous, small, ovoid or angular.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, Trinidad, the Guianas and northern Brazil. In northwest Guyana, common in secondary shrubland, along forest trails, riverbanks and on abandoned fields. Fruiting and flowering throughout the year. Seeds are dispersed endozoochorously (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: The juicy berries are edible, but they are not highly esteemed and mostly eaten by children. The leaves are smoked by Amerindian pork-knockers as a substitute for tobacco or cigarettes. A few *Sabicea* leaves are dried on a pot over the fire, rolled in a piece of paper or winakakaralli bark (*Lecythis corrugata*), and smoked. Young men familiar with smoking these leaves said that the effect and taste was quite different from tobacco or marijuana. Apparently, smoking *Sabicea* keeps you awake at night and makes it hard to fall asleep.

The whole vine is boiled in water and drunk by women to stop haemorrhage. If taken in large quantities, the tea can even make a woman completely sterile. It was said that women used this medicine when they did not want to become pregnant anymore.

In French Guiana, the Wayãpi Indians frequently use the species as an antispasmodic and as remedy against dysentery and abdominal pains. They eat the unripe fruits and prepare a decoction of stems and leaves and drink this as tea. The plant is apparently rich in saponins and tannins (Grenand et al., 1987).

The plant was well-known in Barama and Barima, but it was recognised by very few people in Moruca. No Arawak name was known for the species. Other species of the genus *Sabicea* are used for various medicinal purposes and magic rituals throughout South America (Grenand et al., 1987; Schultes and Raffauf, 1990; Reinders, 1993).

Economy: The species is used for subsistence purposes only.

Notes: (1) The Creole name 'old lady's neck string' is a translation of the Carib name, since 'nohpoko' means 'old woman' and 'enamityi' means 'necklace'. The head-like inflorescences look like beads on a string.



73. *Senna alata* a. leaf; b. detail of rachis ($r = 4.5$ mm); c. inflorescence; d. flower; e. petal; f. fruit; g. fruit, transversal section.

73. *Senna alata* (L.) Roxb.

LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.

Carrion crow bush

Synonym: *Cassia alata* L.**Vernacular names:** Carrion crow bush, Wild senna (Cr), Anapari (C).

Botanical description: Fast growing shrub, to 4 m tall. Young branches, petioles, and inflorescences puberulous. Leaves alternate, to 24-foliolate, ca. 40 cm long, unpleasantly scented, rachis slightly depressed above; stipules elliptic-ovate, to 1.5 cm long, subpersistent; petiole ca. 2 cm long, with two minute glands; leaflets opposite, oblong to obovate, ca. 10 x 5 cm, glabrous above, often puberulous below, apex rounded or retuse, base broadly rounded or truncate. Inflorescences elongated racemes in the upper leaf axils; bracts ovate, apiculate or obtuse, ca. 2 cm long, caducous. Flowers zygomorphic; sepals 5, orange-yellow, oblong, ca. 1 cm long; petals 5, bright yellow with brown veins, obovate, clawed, ca. 1.5 cm long, nearly equal; stamens 6, the 2 inferior with much larger anthers; ovary superior, 1-locular, sessile, puberulous, style 1. Pod narrow, brown to black, ca. 15 x 1.5 cm, with stiff longitudinal wings along the middle of the valves, margins thickened, membranous, glabrous, wings notched; seeds ca. 50, brown, ca. 2 x 0.7 mm.

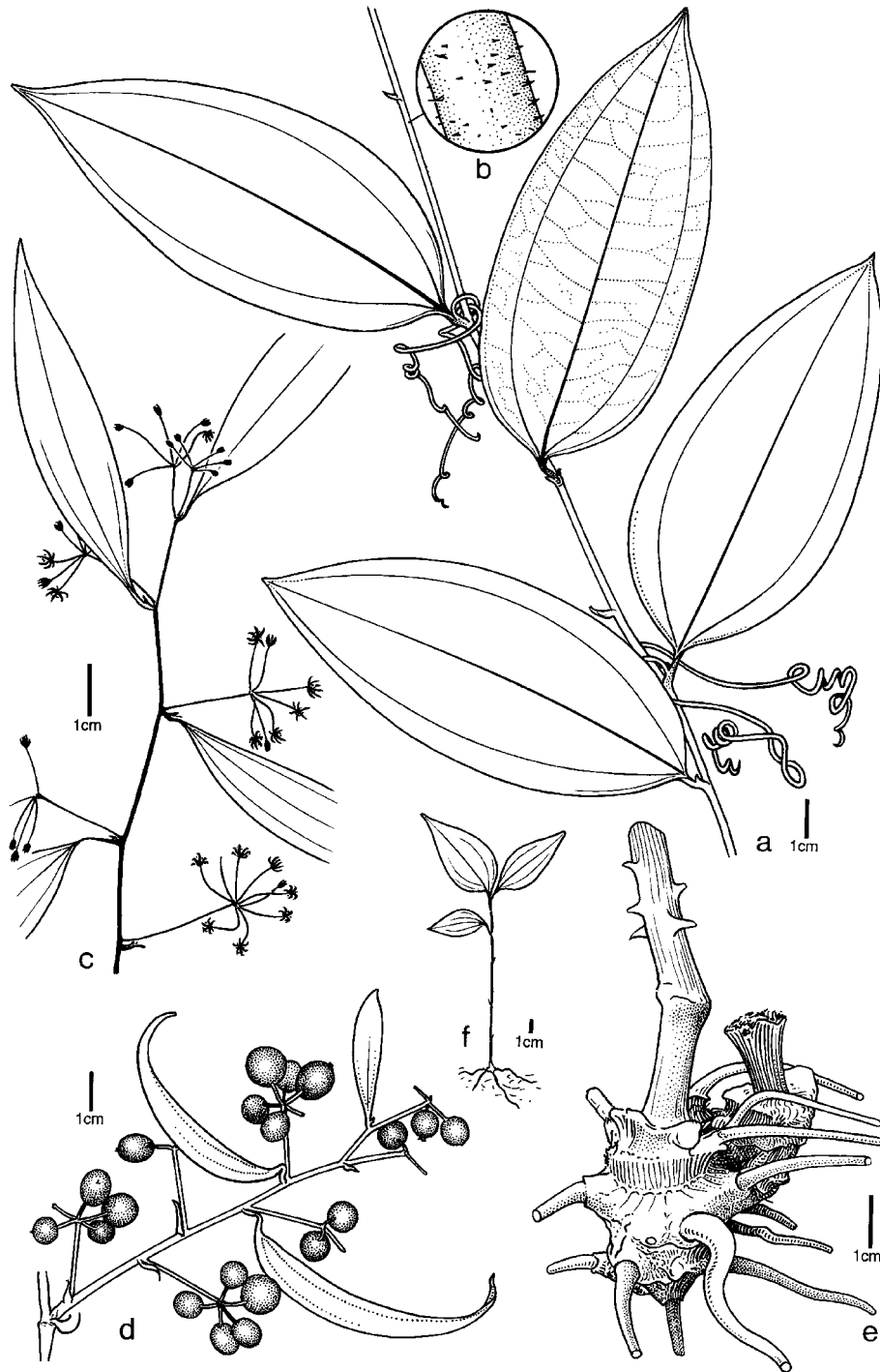
Distribution and ecology: Probably native to the Guianas, now occurring as a shrubby weed in tropical America, Asia, Australia, and Africa (Irwin and Barneby, 1982). In northwest Guyana, frequent and sometimes dominant in secondary shrubland, abandoned farms, pastures, riverbanks, and roadsides. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year. Flowers are probably pollinated by bees (Irwin and Barneby, 1982).

Use: *Senna alata* is used as a medicinal plant all over the tropics, in particular as oral laxative and externally for skin diseases. In northwest Guyana, the foul-smelling leaves are rolled and squeezed between the hands, and the sap is rubbed with a pinch of salt on ringworm, lola, and other skin fungi. The entire leaves are rubbed on the skin to relieve the itches of bête rouge and ringworm. The pounded leaves are applied as a poultice on skin sores. Sulphur may be added to the leaf sap when it is applied externally for ringworm (Lachman-White, 1992). The anti-fungal use of this species was also found in Africa (van Dijk, 1999), India (Jain and DeFilipps, 1991), and Central America (Arvigo and Balick, 1993).

The leaves and flowers are boiled and the tea is drunk against diarrhoea, biliousness, as a laxative to clean out stomach and bowels, and to get rid of intestinal worms. Women drink the tea for menstruation problems, to clean out their uterus, and as abortive. Other uses in Guyana include a decoction of the leaves with zeb grass (*Tripogandra serrulata*) and pear leaves (*Persea americana*), taken orally for biliousness and hypertension. Branches are boiled and mixed with egg white and cassareep and taken orally for pneumonia, heavy colds, and fever (Lachman-White et al., 1992). Children are bathed in a decoction of the leaves for scabies, itch, skin fungus, and eczema (Reinders, 1993).

In Suriname, the root is boiled and drunk for womb problems, malaria, and as aphrodisiac (Heyde, 1985). Leaves are boiled and drunk against high blood pressure, fever, womb cramps, and spleen problems (Raghoenandan, 1994). In Belize, the tea from the flowers is drunk for urinary tract conditions, and the tea from the leaves for liver congestion, liver spots, kidney ailments, and as a purge for the lymph system. The mashed root in an alcohol is taken orally for female infertility (Arvigo and Balick, 1993). The species is employed in Cameroon to cure sexual diseases (van Dijk, 1999), and in India against snakebites, leprosy, inflammations, eczema, rheumatism, bronchitis, asthma, as insect repellent, and abortive (Jain and DeFilipps, 1991). The purgative properties of various *Senna* species are due to their content of anthraquinone glycosides (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990). Antibacterial and anti-inflammatory activity has been proved from alcohol extracts, and several other active phytochemicals have been isolated from the plant (Arvigo and Balick, 1993).

Economy: The dry branches with flowers and leaves are sold at medicinal herb stalls in Georgetown.



74. *Smilax schomburgkiana* a. sterile branch; b. prickles ($r = 1.5$ mm); c. flowering branch; d. fruiting branch; e. rhizome; f. seedling.

74. *Smilax schomburgkiana* Kunth

SMILACACEAE

Cockshun

Vernacular names: Cockshun, Dorokwaro plimpla (Cr), Dorokwaro yuruwan¹ (Ar), Sipyatamu (C), Kaihido² (Wr).

Botanical description: Woody climber, with tendrils arising from the petioles. Young branches terete or angular, coarsely rough by minute black prickles, older branches with hooked spines 2 mm long, stem base with straight spines to 1 cm long, reddish with a black tip, grouped in pairs. Leaves alternate, simple, palmately veined; leaf sheaths basally winged, ca. 6 mm long, wings to 2 mm long, bearing 2 tendrils; petiole ca. 10 mm long; blades stiff, papery, on sterile branches narrowly ovate, ca. 18 x 8 cm, on fertile branches narrowly elliptic, ca. 7 x 1.5 cm, apex acute, base obtuse or cordate. Inflorescence axillary, umbellate; peduncle ca. 1.5 cm long, ending in a thickened receptacle ca. 2 mm in diam. Flowers actinomorphic, 6-merous, unisexual, plants dioecious, fertile branches shortened, 5-25 cm long, often arranged in panicles. Male flowers: tepals ca. 2 x 1 cm, nearly equal; stamens 6, ca. 1 mm long. Female flowers: tepals ca. 15 x 7 mm; ovary superior, 3-locular, styles 3. Fruit a berry, orange-red, ca. 8 mm in diam.; seeds 1-2, yellow with a black spot.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, the Guianas, and Northern Brazil, in secondary vegetation. In northwest Guyana, frequent in secondary forest, riverbank forest and abandoned fields. Fruits were seen in July, and October-January. Seeds are dispersed by birds and bats (van Roosmalen, 1985).

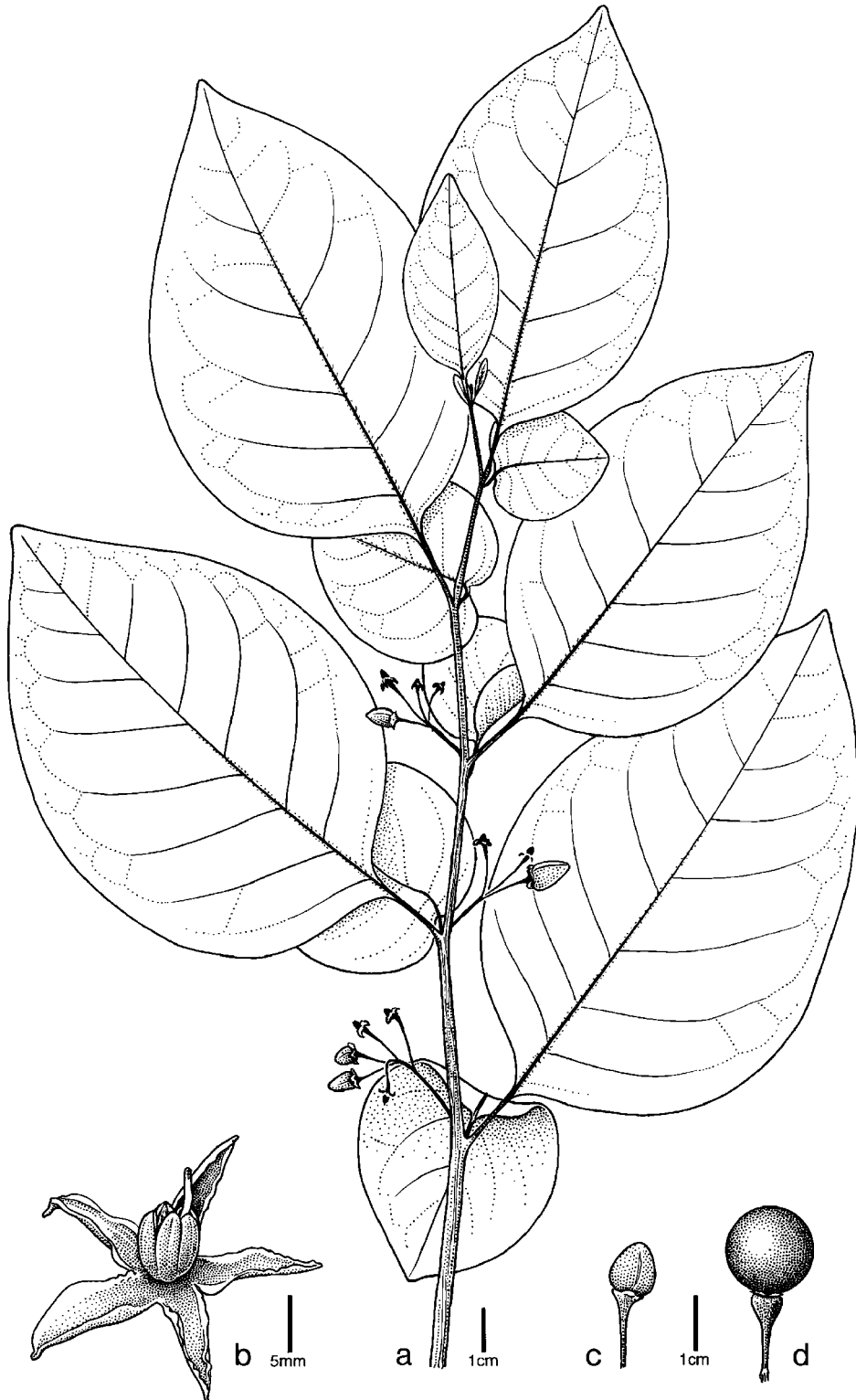
Use: The peculiarly shaped, yellowish brown tuber of this liana can weigh up to half a pound. The tuber is cleaned, the cortex is scraped off, the remaining tissue is chopped into pieces and boiled for an hour. The tea is said to have aphrodisiac properties. Cockshun is mostly used with the following ingredients: monkey ladder wood (*Bauhinia guianensis*), kapadula wood (*Tetracera* spp., *Pinzona* sp. or *Doliocarpus* sp.), granny backbone wood (*Curarea candicans*), sarsaparilla tuber (*Dioscorea trichanthera*), kufa root (*Clusia* spp.), and locust bark (*Hymenaea courbaril*). The pieces may also be soaked in alcohol. The tea or tonic is drunk in small quantities or added to milkshakes or porridge. These aphrodisiacs, popular among coastlanders, and (Amerindian) pork-knockers, are said to protect against diseases and enhance sexual activities. Boiling a whole cockshun tuber with a 5 cm long piece of buruburu root (*Solanum stramonifolium*) makes a remedy for severe back pain. The tea must be drunk during one day; the following day the back pain will be gone.

Fanshawe (1948) described an infusion of the tuber as an antispasmodic to treat diseases of the bladder and urethra. Reinders (1993) reported that in Mabaruma, the leaves of *Smilax officinalis*, known locally as wihyo (Wr), were heated and tied as a plaster on scorpion stings. Since this species does not occur in Guyana, its use might be ascribed to *S. schomburgkiana*. According to the Barama Caribs, the orange berries were edible, but in Moruca the fruits were thought to be poisonous. The berries are used as bait in bird traps. Van Roosmalen (1985) mentioned that they were used as fish poison, but this practise was unknown in the study area. Schoolchildren in Kariako told that the spiny stem of the liana is gently stroked against small children's heads 'to make them grow big'. The spines are used as a pin to remove jiggers or spines from the feet.

Throughout the Neotropics, indigenous people use *Smilax* tubers in stomach tonics and stimulants. Steroidal glycosides and occasional flavonoids have been found in the genus *Smilax* (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990), some of which may mimic the action of human hormones. Between 1870 and 1920, Brazil exported large quantities of *S. syphilitica* to Europe, where it was used as blood purifier and to treat syphilis (Grenand et al., 1987). Today these tubers are still commercially processed into herbal extracts. Marketed under the name 'sarsaparilla', they are prescribed for a variety of illnesses. *S. schomburgkiana* is not commercially exploited on such a large scale. In Guyana, the name sarsaparilla is reserved for *Dioscorea trichanthera*. The Creole word 'cockshun' is likely to stem from 'coction'.

Economy: Cockshun tubers are sold on herb stalls at the Georgetown market for US\$ 0.35. Ready-made aphrodisiacs are sold for US\$ 3.50 per litre bottle. Some of these stalls are open 24 hours a day.

Notes: (1) The Arawak name is translated as 'thorn of the partridge' (*Odontophorus guianensis*), known in Guyana by its indigenous name 'dorokwaro' (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) The Warao name refers to a spiny plant to trap animals, as 'kai' is an animal trap and 'hi' is a thorn (Charette, 1980).



75. *Solanum leucocarpon* a. flowering branch; b. flower; c. flower bud; d. fruit.

75. *Solanum leucocarpon* Dunal

SOLANACEAE

Iodine bush

Synonym: *Solanum surinamense* Steud.**Vernacular names:** Iodine bush (Cr), Surakadang (Ar), Ku-uhl kunamide, Kuruliwa, Karuru (C).

Botanical description: Shrub or small tree, to 6 m tall, unarmed; trunk to 6 cm in diam. Outer bark spotted grey-green, lenticellate, inner bark greenish yellow, sapwood light yellow, heartwood pinkish purple. Branches terete, sparsely puberulous when young. Leaves simple, in conspicuously unequal pairs, with a strong poisonous scent and a very bitter taste; stipules absent; petioles of large leaves ca. 1.5 cm long, those of small leaves much shorter; larger leaf blades ovate-oblong, ca. 16 x 7 cm, apex shortly acuminate, base acute, slightly asymmetric, smaller blades broadly ovate to suborbiculate, ca. 6 x 5 cm, apex shortly acuminate, base rounded; both leaf types glabrous above, puberulous below. Inflorescences axillary, opposite the leaves, shortly racemose, to 15-flowered; peduncle ca. 1 cm long. Flowers actinomorphic, sweet-scented; calyx cream, minutely 5-lobed, very shortly crenulate, ca. 2 mm long; corolla white, 5-lobed, lobes narrowly elliptic to ovate, ca. 12 mm long, margin involute; stamens 5, anthers connivent, bright orange; ovary superior, 2-locular, glabrous, style and stigma 1. Fruit a berry, greenish white when ripe, hard, globose, to ca. 1.4 cm in diam.; seeds numerous, small.

Distribution and ecology: The Guianas, Colombia, and Amazonian Brazil. In northwest Guyana, common along roadsides, in secondary forest and abandoned fields. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year. Seeds are dispersed endozoochorously (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: The strong-scented leaves of this shrub are sometimes used as fish poison, together with leaves of the cultivated kunami (*Clibadium surinamense*). A large basket full of leaves and branches of both species is stuffed in a hole in the ground and crushed with a wooden pestle into a pulpy mass. The pulp is then thrown in a creek or small stream, after which the fish starts floating belly upwards. The local Carib name 'ku-uhl kunamide' indicates its connection with poisoning fish. Apart from the Barama Caribs, the use of this species as fish poison was reported once from Suriname, in an unpublished manuscript by Archer (1965). Since the leaves were used only in combination with other poisons, Archer called it a 'doubtful species'. It remains unclear whether the plant itself contains ichthyotoxic ingredients. In Barama, the species was regarded as a very effective medicine to cure bush yaws (*leishmaniasis*). The leaves are briefly heated over a fire, macerated and squeezed into a bowl. The sap is mixed thoroughly with some cooking oil, crushed leaves of the carrion crow bush (*Senna alata*), and leaves of wild maran (*Pityrogramma calomelanos*). The poultice is then applied to the bush yaws sores for several days.

The unripe fruits are used by children as slingshot ammunition. Carib children said they used them often to kill 'cassava birds', little yellow and black birds that live in cassava fields. The birds are roasted and eaten by the children themselves. With a small stick drilled through it, the hard, round berry also serves as top. The species was less abundant in the Moruca area. Even though children used the fruits for their slingshots, the plant did not have a local name and its medicinal use was unknown. In French Guiana, the Creoles prepare a bitter tea from the leaves to cure liver disorders. Fresh leaves are rubbed on a dog's skin to get rid of fleas, and on the human skin to treat scabies. Crushed leaves and bark are also soaked in rum and rubbed on scabies. The Palikur Indians boil a tea from equal proportions of fresh leaves, fallen leaves and young guava leaves (*Psidium guajava*) to combat diarrhoea (Grenand et al., 1987).

Steroid alkaloids and sapogenins have been found in many *Solanum* species (Carle, 1981). *Solanum* alkaloids are generally not regarded as dangerous, as they are poorly absorbed and rapidly detoxified after ingestion (Mahmood and Tankur, 1980). *S. leucocarpon* is particularly rich in Mayer alkaloids (Grenand et al., 1987).

Economy: The species is used for subsistence purposes only.



76. *Solanum stramonifolium* a. flowering branch; b. flower; c. part of infructescence.

76. *Solanum stramonifolium* Jacq.

SOLANACEAE

Buruburu

Vernacular names: Buruburu plimpla, Bulibuli, Dog plimpla (Cr), Boboro (Ar), Paremuru (C), Buruburu (Wr).

Botanical description: Spiny shrub, to 2 m tall, armed with straight or recurved spines to 12 mm long, young branches purplish, covered with stellate hairs. Leaves simple, alternate; stipules absent; petiole ca. 2.5 cm long, armed; blades broadly ovate, more or less pinnately lobed, ca. 20 x 12 cm, sparsely puberulous above, densely puberulous below, with a few straight spines on midrib and lateral veins, apex bluntly acuminate, base asymmetric. Inflorescences lateral, cymose, to 30-flowered, densely stellate-puberulous; pedicels ca. 6 mm long. Flowers actinomorphic; calyx broadly campanulate, shortly 5-dentate; corolla white, 5-lobed, lobes ovate to narrowly elliptic, ca. 11 mm long, with purple stellate hairs on the outside; stamens 5, anthers more or less connivent, yellow; ovary superior, 2-locular, style and stigma 1. Fruit globose, ca. 2 cm in diam., yellow to orange-red, first densely covered with rusty-brown stellate hairs, becoming glabrous when ripe; seeds numerous, flat, light brown, globose to kidney-shaped, ca. 3 mm in diam.

Distribution and ecology: Northern South America and the Amazon basin, in open vegetation and savanna edges. In northwest Guyana, abundant in secondary shrubland and abandoned fields. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year. Seeds are dispersed by bats, birds, and monkeys (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: The red berries have a soursweet, tomato-like taste and are popular with children, who search the shrubby school yards during class breaks and collect the fruits by the dozens. They first rub or blow off the brown hairs before swallowing them. Around mining camps, or other places in Barama where only adults have access to, shrubs always seemed to be full of fruits, while those growing in the village were always stripped bare. Children in Moruca said the fruits were given to toddlers to stimulate them to talk. In coastal Guyana, the fruit juice is rubbed on the skin to relieve ant bites (Lachman-White et al., 1992).

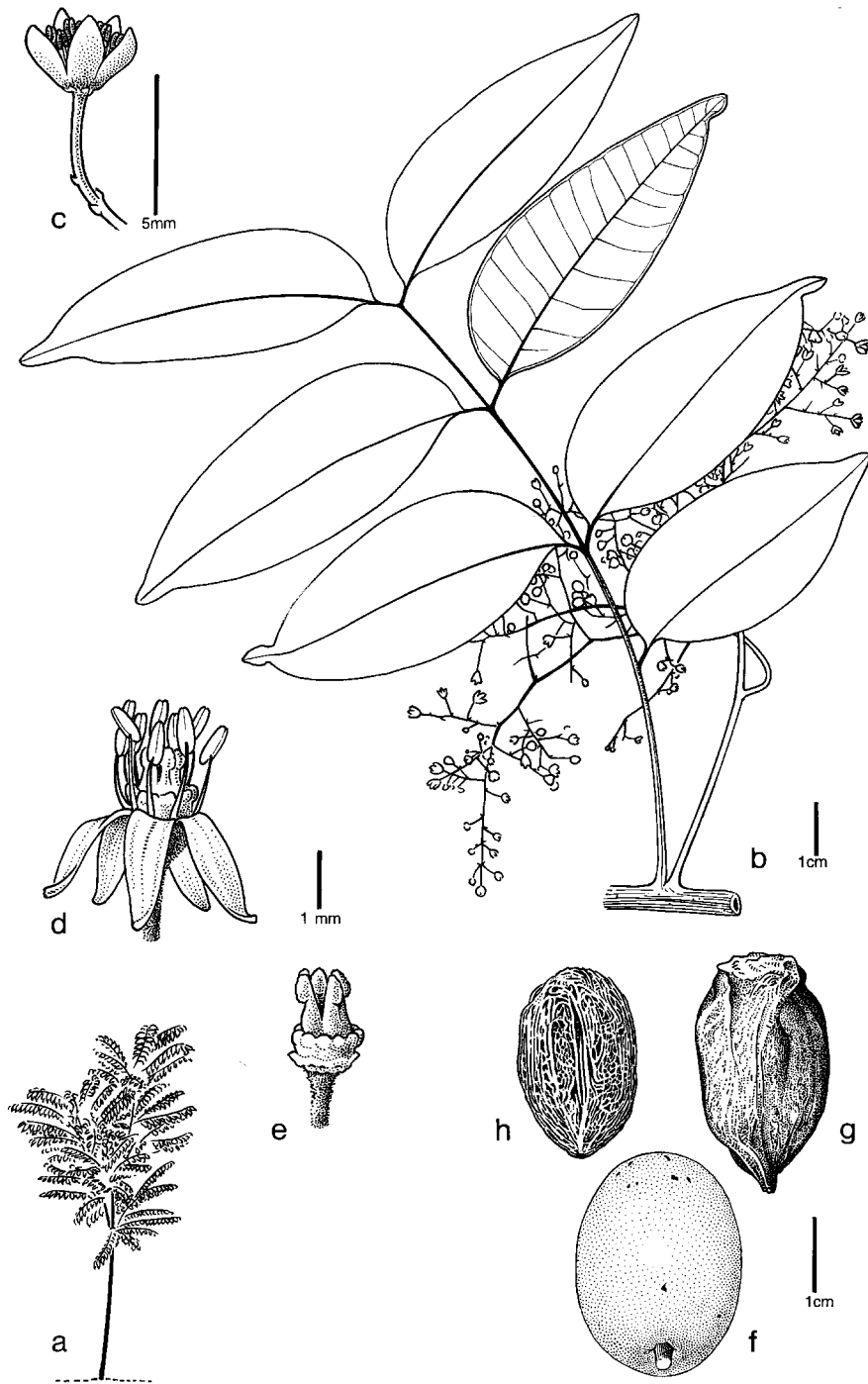
In Peru and Colombia, the species is occasionally cultivated. Probably as a result of selection by man, individuals from the western Amazon region tend to have larger fruits and fewer spines. Therefore, some authors distinguish two taxonomic varieties: the prickly *S. stramonifolium* var. *stramonifolium* as described above, and the unarmed *S. stramonifolium* var. *inermis* from the Andes (Whalen et al., 1981).

The root has a good reputation to combat malaria and fever. An entire root is cut into pieces and boiled. A quarter cup of the bitter tea is drunk three times a day for a week, until the fever stops. The decoction may be enriched with lemon juice or peel, quashi wood (*Quassia amara*), white yarula bark (*Aspidosperma marcgravianum*), and five bamboo leaves (*Bambusa vulgaris*). Some people said this medicine only eased down the fever, but others claimed this was the most effective remedy against malaria they knew. In Georgetown, the malaria therapy included buruburu root, bamboo leaves, and sinkola bark (*Cinchona* sp.), the latter a cultivated tree of Andean origin of which the bark is the natural source of quinine. Sinkola bark is sold on medicinal herb stalls in the capital, but the species is not grown in the interior.

Buruburu root is also used in a treatment for venereal diseases, ('V.D.' or 'the runnings'), which in most cases applies to gonorrhoea. An entire root is boiled with a root of a pawpaw tree (*Carica papaya*), several sweet broom plants (*Scoparia dulcis*), and some lemongrass (*Cymbopogon citratus*). A rum bottle is filled with the concoction, and the patient must drink some each morning, midday, and evening. When the bottle has finished, the runnings should be finished too. Only one elderly Carib man in Koriabo knew the precise way of preparing this drug. Gold miners from the Tassawini mine (Barama River) walked a day through the forest to visit the old man for a bottle of his medicine. The root scrapings are plugged in decayed teeth to relieve toothache. This burns at first, but cools down the pain later.

A remedy for severe back pain is made by boiling a whole cockshun root (*Smilax schomburgkiana*) and a 5 cm long piece of buruburu root. If the tea is drunk in one day; the following day the back pain will be vanished. Roth (1924: 710) mentioned that in Essequibo a decoction of several buruburu roots was drunk to treat snakebites, while some of the tea had to be poured on the bite. He saw 'several cases of recovery by means of this root', but the patients still suffered from trembling and 'aberration of mind', caused by the snake venom. An infusion of the leaves is used to treat thrush, and a syrup from leaves and flowers boiled in sugar water is taken for colds (Lachman-White et al. 1992). In Moruca, the tea is drunk for stomach ache. In Barama, the leaves are used in a herbal bath for fever. In Colombia, the fruit is applied to sore gums to stop bleeding. The sap of the stem is mixed with oil and applied to painful nipples of nursing mothers. The genus is rich in potentially biodynamic principles, particularly in steroid and other alkaloids (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990).

Economy: Buruburu roots are sold at herbal medicine stalls at the Georgetown market.



77. *Spondias mombin* a. young tree; b. flowering branch; c. young flower; d. bisexual flower; e. flower with perianth and stamens removed to show disc and styles; f. fresh fruit; g. dried fruit; h. seed.

77. *Spondias mombin* L.

ANACARDIACEAE

Plum

Synonym: *Spondias lutea* L.**Vernacular names:** Plum, Hog plum (Cr), Hobo, Hubu (Ar), Mope (C), Usi arau (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 25 m tall, deciduous; trunk ca. 50 cm in diam. Outer bark brown or grey, longitudinally fissured, inner bark pinkish orange, aromatic. Leaves alternate, compound, to 15-foliolate, ca. 30 cm long, clustered at branch ends; stipules absent; petiole ca. 10 cm long, glabrous to puberulous; leaflets (sub)opposite, papery, narrowly elliptic, somewhat falcate, to 15 x 5 cm, apex shortly acuminate, base truncate or obtuse, asymmetric. Inflorescences terminal or axillary panicles, many-flowered, ca. 40 cm long, puberulous, developing when mature leaves are present; peduncle ca. 6 cm long; bracts narrowly elliptic to ovate, ca. 1 mm long. Flowers bisexual; calyx 5-lobed, lobes deltate, ca. 0.5 mm long; petals 5, whitish, narrowly elliptic, ca. 3 mm long, glabrous; stamens 10, disk crenulate; ovary superior, 5-locular, ovoid, glabrous, styles 5. Fruit yellow or orange, fleshy, ellipsoid, ca. 3 x 2 cm, endocarp bony. Seedlings with crenate to serrate leaves.

Distribution and ecology: Native from south Mexico to southeastern Brazil, sporadically cultivated in Africa, Asia, and the West Indies. In semideciduous, gallery and evergreen, non-inundated forest (Mitchell, 1997). In northwest Guyana, common in secondary and Mora forest, occasionally along creeks in mixed forest. Trees are spared from felling around settlements. Flowering from August to April; fruiting from August to May (Mitchell, 1997). In Barama, trees were flowering in June-July and fruiting from August to the end of October. The tree normally sheds its leaves when fruiting (mostly during the dry season). Fruits are eaten by spider and howler monkeys, toucans, marudis, land turtles, and fish. Seeds float and are dispersed by water.

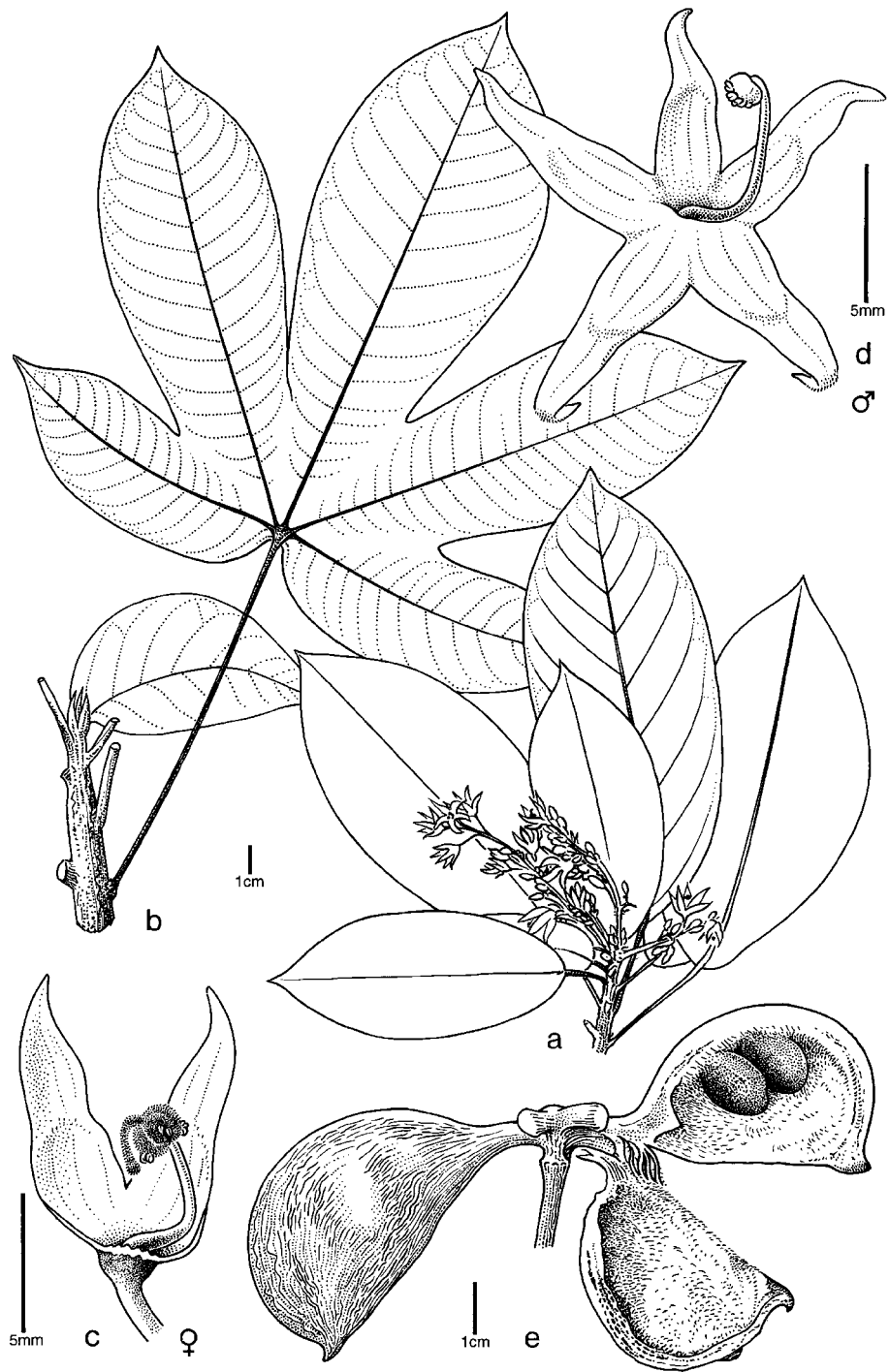
Use: The mildly acid fruits are edible and much appreciated. They are gathered from the forest floor and sand banks along the river, or collected from the water surface by canoe. A strong alcoholic drink is made when the pulp is mixed with sugar and left to ferment for a maximum of seven days. Land turtles are fond of the fruits as well, so people search for the animals under fruiting trees. It is believed that patients recovering from malaria should not eat plum, as this will bring back the fever. People also think that if someone pierces his or her ears in plum season, the hole will get infected and swell up to the size of a plum.

Plum seeds are roasted in the fire and put on a hook as fish bait, in particular to catch morocots (*Myletes* sp.). Seeds are thrown in the water to attract fish, so that they can be shot with bow and arrow. People fish under fruiting trees as well. If seeds are thrown in the fire, they produce a strong smell that chases away (vampire) bats. The soot from roasted plum seeds is rubbed on vampire bat bites to heal the wound. When a woman is bleeding heavily after childbirth (haemorrhage) and her vagina has ruptured, three cowfoot leaves (*Pothomorphe peltata*), some plum bark or a few pumpkin leaves (*Cucurbita moschata*), and a little kerosene are boiled in a large cooking pot. The woman must sit over the pot and wash her genitals with the warm decoction. This remedy is said to be very effective, as stops the bleeding and closes back the birth channel. This method is used by local midwives in remote areas, where there is no doctor or nurse to assist with problematic births. The tea from young plum leaves is also drunk to stop haemorrhage.

Young leaves are heated over the fire and put on skin sores. A decoction of the inner bark and leaves is used to cleanse the sores. The tea from the bark alone is drunk for colds. A remedy from Warapoka to stop diarrhoea includes the young leaves of plum, pear (*Persea americana*), guava (*Psidium guajava*), cashew (*Anacardium occidentale*), and jmoon bark (*Syzygium cumini*). All ingredients are boiled together and the sour tea is drunk with a little sugar. Plum bark, leaves, and fruits are furthermore used in the treatment of cancer (Mitchell, 1997), dysentery, diarrhoea, and constipation (Fanshawe, 1948), excessive bleeding during menstruation, stomach pains, as monthly contraceptive, or to induce permanent sterility (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990).

The various medicinal applications of bark and leaves of *Spondias mombin* are probably due to their tannin content (Stahel, 1944; Siang, 1983).

Economy: In coastal Guyana, the fruits are made into jams, jellies, ice creams and preserves. However, plum is not industrially processed like in other Central and South American countries. Fruits are sold at the regional and national markets, but these are likely to come from cultivated sources. In the North-West District, fruits are mostly harvested from wild trees. The alcoholic plum drink is occasionally sold.



78. *Sterculia pruriens* a. flowering branch; b. young leaf; c. female flower, partly opened to show pistil; d. male flower; e. fruits, closed (l), and opened to show seeds (r).

78. *Sterculia pruriens* (Aubl.) Schum. STERCULIACEAE

Maho

Vernacular names: Small leaf maho, Smooth leaf maho, Bushcow maho¹, Real maho (Cr), Maho (Ar), Omose, Maipyuri omoseri¹ (C).

Botanical description: Tree, to 25 m tall; trunk to 30 cm in diam. Outer bark light brown, stripping off easily in several layers, inner bark pink to orange brown, wood white. Branches and young leaves covered with brown, stellate hairs. Leaves alternate, simple, clustered at branch ends, palmately veined; stipules narrowly elliptic, ca. 5 mm long, densely pilose, caducous; petiole ca. 7 cm long; blades oblong-elliptic to elliptic, ca. 15 x 7 cm, glabrous above, glabrous below, apex shortly acuminate, base rounded to subcordate, young leaves much larger, palmately lobed, appressed hairy above, tomentellous below. Inflorescences axillary, tomentellous panicles to 25 cm long. Flowers zygomorphic, unisexual, both male and female flowers present in one inflorescence; calyx campanulate, ca. 12 mm long, 5-lobed, lobes spreading, green or yellow outside, pinkish red inside; petals absent. Male flowers with an irregular cluster of sessile anthers at the top of the long staminal tube. Female flowers with 5 free carpels on a gynophore, becoming woody afterwards. Fruit a follicle, yellowish green, velvety, wrinkled, ca. 4 x 3.5 x 2.5 cm, apex acuminate, ventrally dehiscent; seeds 2, white, ca. 2 cm in diam., embedded in yellow, prickly hairs.

Distribution and ecology: The Guianas and Brazil, common in rain, marsh, and creek forest (van Roosmalen, 1985). In northwest Guyana, common in mixed and secondary forest. In Suriname, flowering mainly from November to February, fruiting around March (Uittien, 1932). Seeds are dispersed by rodents and monkeys (van Roosmalen, 1985).

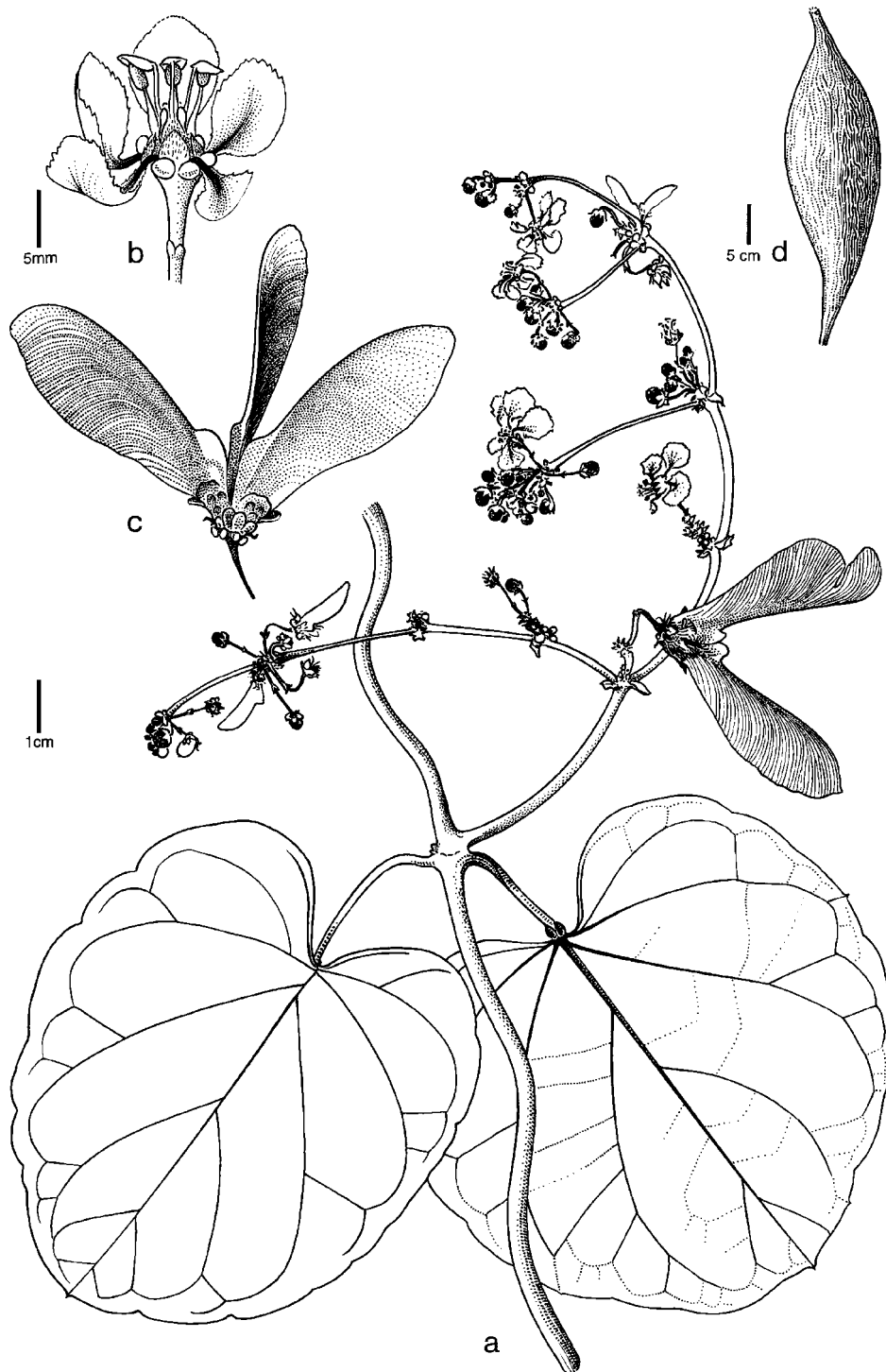
Use: The bark fibres of this species are quite strong and used throughout its range for head and shoulder straps, cordage, strings, and belts. The 'real maho' has a greater strength, durability, and pliability and is therefore preferred above other maho species (e.g., *Anaxagorea dolichocarpa*, *Annona symphyocarpa*, *Rollinia exsucca*, and *Sterculia rugosa*). The latter species, also called 'rough leaf maho', is hardly used, because its bark is rather brittle and slimy.

Bark strips are harvested by slashing the trunk with a cutlass and pulling off the bark in one movement towards the base of the trunk. The bark strip is easily divided in an outer and an inner layer². Only the inner bark layer is used as lashing material. The strips must be used fresh and moist; if dried in the sun they soon become brittle. Trees generally survive the removal of bark strips; in the periphery of Amerindian settlements, most individuals show signs of previous harvesting. Young trees with a diameter less than 10 cm already yield suitable strips.

The strips are used as headband to carry warishis, quakes, or other heavy baskets, as binding material to strap bundles of palm leaves for roof thatch, to close full warishis, and strap living turtles to prevent them from escaping. The fibres are also employed in loose plait work for makeshift hammocks ('bush hammocks'), tied into circular bands to climb trees and used to fasten palm leaves on temporary roofs as a substitute for nibi (*Heteropsis flexuosa* and *Thoracocarpus bissectus*). A traditional 'tondoli' basket is made by bending an aerial root of kufa (*Clusia* spp.) into a circle, binding the two ends together with a strip of maho and weaving a loose wicker of maho between the frame. The basket is used to store cassava bread, and hung with a bark strip on the roof in a way that animals cannot get close to it. Roth (1924) described this basket as typical Arawak, but nowadays tondolis are only made and used by Caribs.

Economy: Warishis and quakes (with or without maho straps) are sold on Amerindian village markets, but the bark alone is not a commercial item.

Notes: (1) 'Bushcow maho', as the lobed leaves resemble the footprint of a bushcow (*Tapirus terrestris*); (2) See plate 26.



79. *Stigmaphyllon sinuatum* a. branch with flowers and fruits; b. flower; c. fruit (schizocarp); d. tuberous rhizome.

79. *Stigmaphyllon sinuatum* (DC.) A. Juss.

MALPIGHIACEAE

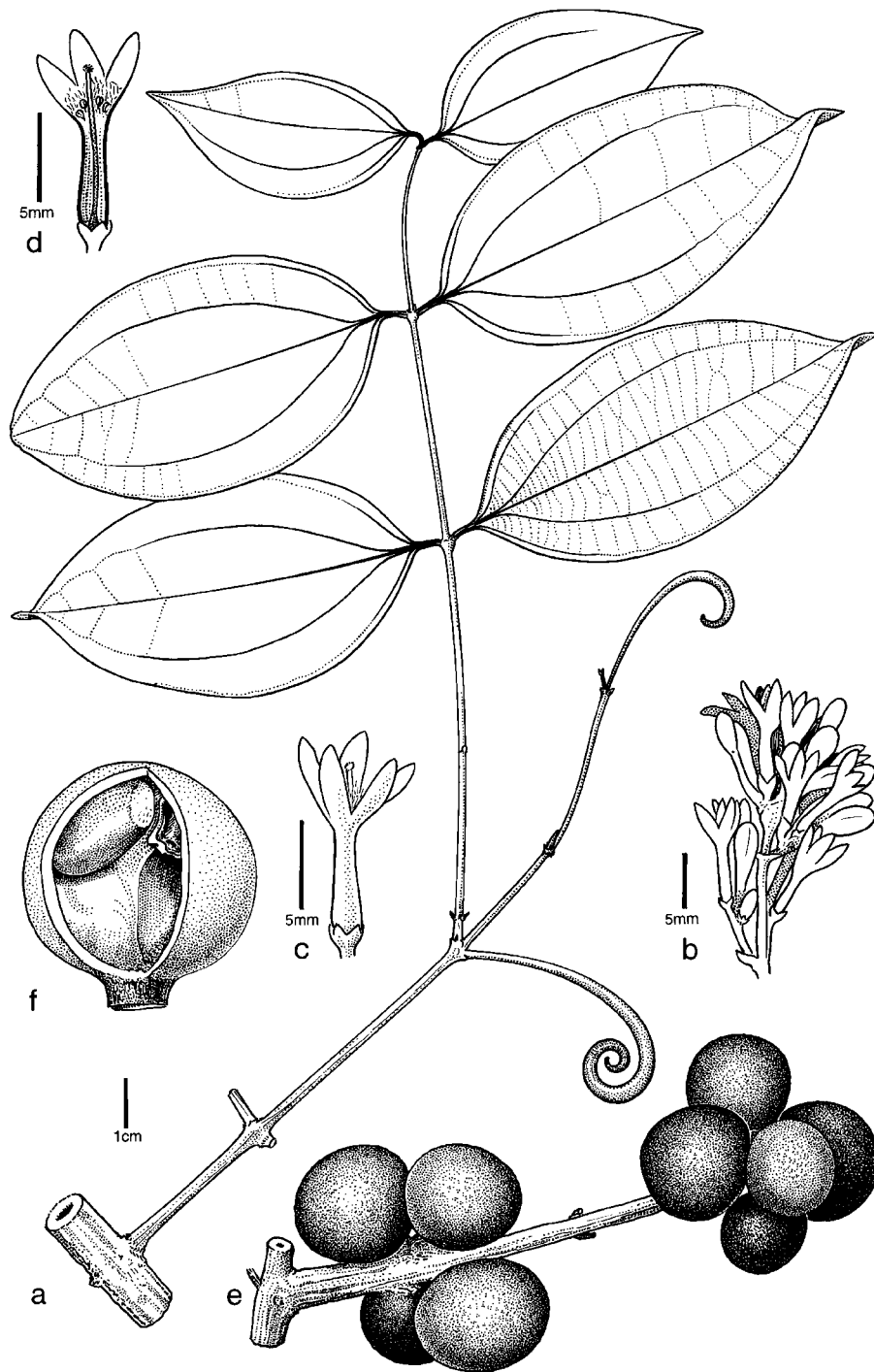
Karia

Synonym: *Stigmaphyllon fulgens* A. Juss., *Stigmaphyllon hypoleucum* Miq.**Vernacular names:** Cassava momma¹, Mother cassava, Kurria, Careeya (Cr), Karia (woman type, man type) (Ar), Aronato (C), Aruarani, Ararau amutu², Masi aurere akahu³ (Wr).**Botanical description:** Liana, to 30 m long. Rhizome tuberous, brown, ca. 40 x 12 x 10 cm, inner tissue white. Leaves opposite, variable in size and shape; stipules interpetiolar, ca. 1 cm long; petioles to 13 cm long, with a pair of prominent, sessile glands at the apex; blades triangular to heart-shaped, rounded or kidney-shaped, to 21 x 20 cm, glabrous above, sparsely to densely silver-sericeous below, margin crenate to subentire, apex rounded, mucronate, base acute, truncate, cordate, or deeply auriculate. Inflorescences axillary pseudoracemes, to 35-flowered; peduncle reddish, ca. 6 mm long; bracts triangular, ca. 1.3 x 1 mm; bracteoles ca. 1.2 x 1 mm, with a pair of inconspicuous glands. Flowers actinomorphic; sepals 5, ca. 2 x 2 mm, with two glands on the outer side; petals 5, clawed, yellow and red, ca. 1 cm long, margin denticulate, claw ca. 3 mm long; stamens 7, unequal, 4 sterile and 3 fertile, filaments more or less united; ovary superior, styles 3. Fruit a schizocarp, separating into 3 samaras; wings dark red, dorsal wing ca. 4.5 x 1.4 cm; nut ca. 6 x 3.6 mm, smooth or bearing 1-3 lateral winglets.**Distribution and ecology:** Northern South America and the Amazon region, common in lowland, wet primary forest and secondary forest, but also in white sand vegetation (Anderson, 1993). In northwest Guyana, common as weed in cultivated fields, secondary shrubland and abandoned fields. Flowering and fruiting throughout the year. Seeds are dispersed by the wind (van Roosmalen, 1985).**Use:** Due to the highly variable leaves of this species, locals distinguish a 'woman type', with round or heart-shaped leaves and a 'man type' with triangular leaves. The latter is considered to have stronger medicinal properties. For headache, karia leaves are crushed in cold water and the green mass is applied to the head. This same mixture is warmed and used as bath against fever. Some of the infusion is drunk to ease headache and colds. Leaves are boiled with kufa root (*Clusia* spp.) against malaria. A cold bath with karia leaves and grated black potato (*Ipomoea batatas*) eases the fever as well. Another remedy for headache and fever is to heat a leaf over a fire, rub a little oil on the forehead and stick the leaf to it. All three Amerindian tribes in the study area used karia leaves for headache and fever, but recipes varied somewhat among informants.The sap from crushed leaves is rubbed on ringworm (skin fungus). Macerated leaves are applied to skin burns. Women in labour having trouble with delivering the afterbirth are given a tea from the crushed leaves. Drinking the bitter, slimy tea will soon release the afterbirth. If there are problems with delivering the baby itself, the same tea can ease the labour. Drinking the tea in earlier stages of pregnancy can cause an abortion. Patients suffering from a stroke are required to sit in the smoke from three karia leaves, burned with nutmeg, camphor, physic nut leaves (*Jathropa curcas*), and a piece of a termite nest. The leaves are stripped from the vine and the stem is used as a 'bush rope'. During class breaks, children tear the vine from the shrubby schoolyard and use it as a skipping cord. Young girls rub the sap from crushed karia leaves on their eyelids as a bluish green eye shadow.For irregular heart beating and other heart problems, the large tuber ('root') of the karia is cleaned, peeled, and a slice of ca. 5 cm is boiled and drunk as tea. A handful of scraped root tissue is tied with a leaf to swollen limbs. The root is cut into pieces and boiled, the starch is left to settle, and the decoction used to cleanse swellings. Farmers grate a karia root and scatter the pieces over their cassava field to ensure a good crop. Karia fulfils here the same role as the cultivated magic plant *Asarina erubescens*, also named 'cassava mother'. Stems and leaves are crushed for washing the hair, and seeds are swallowed as a contraceptive (Lachman-White et al., 1992). Leaves of male and female variety boiled together are drunk to clean out the uterus after giving birth and to treat 'lining cold' (puerperal fever). A root decoction is drunk against womb cramps.

When man grass roots (*Eleusine indica*) and calabash leaves (*Crescentia cujete*) are added, the decoction is used to cleanse skin sores. The boiled root is applied to the sores as well (Reinders, 1993).

Economy: Decoctions of karia root were sold by a traditional healer in Moruca for US\$ 3.50-7, although he was often accused of charging his clients too much for his services. The plant is not sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Notes: (1) The large root of the karia vine strongly resembles a cassava root; the reason why the plant is sometimes called 'cassava mother'. The root is not edible; (2) 'Wrap around cassava sticks', as the species is a common weed in cultivated fields; (3) 'Sweet potato root of the deer' (Charette, 1980).



80. *Strychnos mitscherlichii* var. *mitscherlichii* a. leafy branch; b. part of inflorescence; c. flower; d. flower, longitudinal section; e. infructescence; f. fruit, partly opened to show seeds.

80. *Strychnos mitscherlichii* M.R. Schomb.
var. *mitscherlichii*

LOGANIACEAE

Devildoer

Vernacular names: Devildoer, Big devildoer (Cr), Kwabanaro (Ar), Aritya wokuru (C).

Botanical description: Liana, stem to 10 cm in diam. Branches glabrous to minutely puberulous, with strongly curved, hook-like tendrils opposite the leaves. Leaves opposite, simple, at the base united by a stipular line; petiole glabrous, ca. 8 mm long; blades broadly ovate to oblong, to 20 x 9 cm, shiny, leathery, with 3 prominent veins, apex rounded to bluntly acuminate, base obtuse to acute. Inflorescences terminal or axillary, narrowly thyrsoid, with opposite cymes to 4 cm long, rachis black, glabrous. Flowers zygomorphic, tubular, fragrant; calyx yellow, 5-lobed, lobes ovate, to 1.3 x 1 mm, conspicuously ciliate; corolla cream, tube narrowly cylindrical, ca. 6 mm long, papillose outside, 5-lobed, lobes narrow, ca. 3 mm long, with white, woolly fimbriae at the throat; stamens sessile, included, inserted below the wool at the throat of the corolla; ovary superior, mostly 2-locular, style and stigma 1. Fruit a berry, dark gray to yellowish green when immature, orange-grey when ripe, lenticellate, globose, ca. 4.5 cm in diam., fruit flesh orange to grey, sweet; seeds several, ca. 2.5 x 1.5 x 1.8 cm.

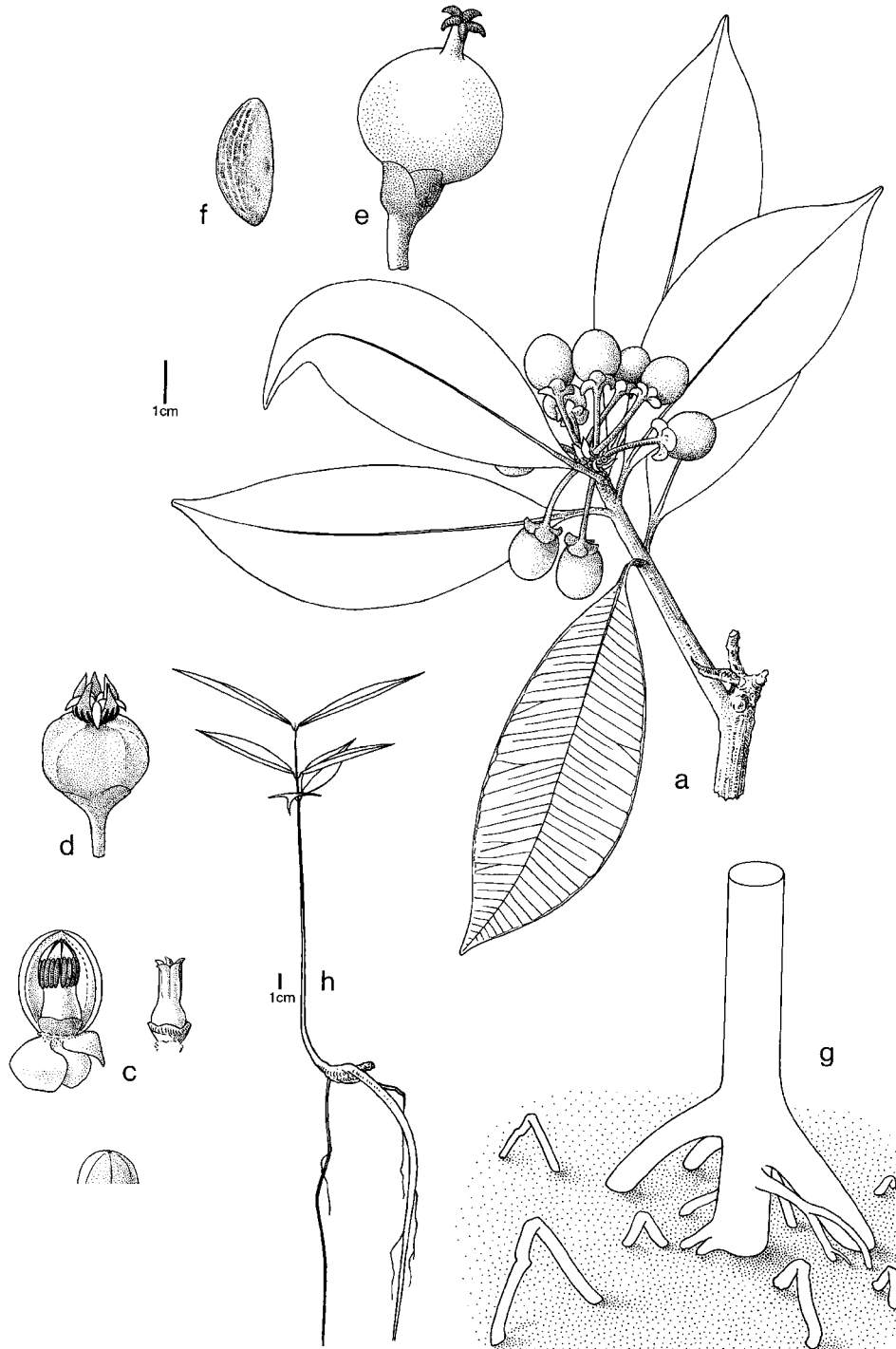
Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, the Guianas, and Amazonian Brazil. In northwest Guyana, frequent in riverbank Mora forest, occasional in mixed and secondary forest. According to Robert Schomburgk (1848), who collected the type specimen close to Kariako (Barama), the species was flowering in September-October. In the same area, fruits were observed in August and from October to January. Seeds are dispersed by spider monkeys (van Roosmalen, 1985).

Use: The orange-grey pulp around the seeds is edible. The tough fruit shell is broken open and the pulp is sucked out. Just a few persons in Kariako mentioned the fruit as edible. People usually do not fancy them, as they are often infested with worms. This is also explained by its Carib name, which means 'worm drink'. A tea brewed from the chipped stem and bark is drunk as aphrodisiac, to cure a 'weak back' (impotence). People warned that the liana had quite strong effects ('devil-doer') and therefore only small stems should be utilised. A police officer in Moruca fell seriously ill after taking an overdose of devildoer tea. He had to be transported by air to the Georgetown hospital. A too strong concoction was said to cause permanent impotence. *S. mitscherlichii* is the most common species of *Strychnos* in northwest Guyana, but the less frequent *S. erichsonii* is used for the same purposes.

In other parts of the country, different *Strychnos* species may be used as aphrodisiac. The stem is mostly used in combination with one or more of the following ingredients: monkey ladder wood (*Bauhinia guianensis*), cockshun root (*Smilax schomburgkiana*), kapadula wood (*Tetracera* spp., *Pinzona* sp., *Doliocarpus* sp.), sarsaparilla root (*Dioscorea trichanthera*), kufa root (*Clusia* spp.), locust bark (*Hymenaea courbaril*), and granny backbone wood (*Curarea candicans*). The pieces are either soaked in alcohol or boiled in water for about an hour. These 'builders' are added to milkshakes, porridge, tea, stew, or other dishes, and are said to protect against diseases and enhance sexual activities. Aphrodisiacs are popular among coastlanders and (Amerindian) pork-knockers.

The bark and roots of more than 12 different species of *Strychnos* are involved in the preparation of curare. A variety of alkaloids have been found in the genus (Marini-Bettolo and Bisset, 1972), of which strychnine is the most famous, nowadays used in modern medicine as a muscle relaxant. *S. toxifera*, *S. erichsonii*, and *S. guianensis* were commonly used in curare by Macushi and Wai-wai Indians in Southern Guyana (Krukoff and Smith, 1939; Fanshawe, 1948). Although rather common, *S. mitscherlichii* is used only occasionally as a curare ingredient (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990). This is probably because of its variable alkaloid content, a phenomenon often found in polymorphic species with an extensive range (Krukoff, 1965). It is assumed that blowguns and curare never formed part of the traditional hunting methods of the northwestern tribes (Lewin, 1923). Informants said they had never heard of the use of *Strychnos* bark in arrow poisons, but they knew the seeds were poisonous.

Economy: Ready-made aphrodisiacs are sold in litre bottles for US\$ 3.50 in medicinal herb stalls at the Georgetown market. Some of these stalls are open 24 hours a day. Pieces of *Strychnos* wood are sold for US\$ 0.35, but they are likely to be harvested from several different species.



81. *Symphonia globulifera* a. fruiting branch; b. flower bud; c. flower bud, partly opened to show staminal tube (l) and pistil (r); d. flower; e. fruit; f. seed; g. trunk base with pneumatophores; h. seedling.

81. *Symphonia globulifera* L.f.

GUTTIFERAE

Manni

Vernacular names: Karaman wax tree, Buck wax tree, Black manni, White manni (Cr), Manni, Manniballi (Ar), Ananiyu, Wesekapo epityi¹ (C), Ohoru (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 25 m tall; trunk to 60 cm in diam., base with root spurs and stilt roots to 1 m high, in swamp forest with pneumatophores. Outer bark dark brown to yellow-brown, lenticellate, cracked, scaly, inner bark yellowish white to light brown, with plentiful light yellow, sticky latex, sapwood and heartwood light brown. Branches horizontally spreading, angular, glabrous. Leaves simple, opposite; petiole ca. 7 mm long, grooved above; blades leathery, narrowly ovate, ca. 9 x 3 cm, glabrous on both sides, shiny above, dull below, apex acuminate with blunt tip, base narrowed, acute. Inflorescence axillary or terminal, more or less umbelliform cymes; pedicels to 25 mm long in fruit, reddish. Flowers actinomorphic, bisexual; sepals 5, reddish, overlapping, ca. 5 mm long, persistent; petals 5, red, twisted, ca. 13 mm long, only slightly spreading during flowering; stamens united into a 5-lobed tube, split to halfway from the top; ovary superior, 5-locular, style 1, stigmas 5. Fruit a berry, brown to purple, with yellow latex, globose, ca. 3 cm in diam., glabrous, crowned by the persistent stigmas; seeds 1-3, with marbled surface, ellipsoid, ca. 2 x 1 cm.

Distribution and ecology: From Central America to northern South America, the West Indies, and tropical West Africa, dominant to common in swamp and marsh forest, less frequent in mixed forest, mainly near creeks. In northwest Guyana, abundant in swamp forests on pegasse, less common in Mora forest. Flowering mainly from July to October; fruiting from February to April (Polak, 1992). Flowers are pollinated by hummingbirds and bees; seeds are dispersed by bats (Bittrich and Amaral, 1996). Bees often visit the trunk to carry pieces of latex to their nest.

In mixed forest on less swampy soil, the species has smaller leaves and flowers, while pneumatophores are lacking (Polak, 1992). In Moruca, locals distinguished a rare black manni, which had harder wood and more flaky bark than the more common white manni. Both types were beyond doubt *Symphonia globulifera*, but it was not clear whether the variation between the types was caused by differences in habitat. There was no difference in use between the black and the white manni.

Use: The thick, yellow latex of manni is known as karaman wax, used to fasten arrow points on their shafts, and thus an important forest product in areas where hunting is still done with bow and arrow. The fresh latex is boiled in some water with soot scraped from kerosene lamps or cooking pots. Some beeswax or powdered ashes from burnt leaves of sandpaper (*Pourouma guianensis*) or troolie (*Manicaria saccifera*) may be added as well. Fanshawe (1948) also reported the addition of powdered charcoal, tallow, or kufa latex (*Clusia* spp.). The wax, which has turned black now, has obtained a great tenacity and a low melting point. The hot, liquid wax is poured into a bamboo segment to store it for future use. It can also be kneaded into a compact lump after cooling down.

Iron arrow heads are filed from a piece of an old cutlass and inserted into a hardwood peg from *Quiina guianensis*, *Eugenia patrisii*, or *Tovomita obscura*. The point is fastened tightly in its socket with a twine, made from homespun krawa fibre (*Ananas comosus*) or synthetic polyethylene cord. The thread construction needs to be 'blackened' with karaman wax to obtain extra strength. A burning piece of wood is held against a lump of wax and the melting, tar-like substance is rubbed on the tread². In this way, the strap will not loosen easily. The thread may also be covered with the black gum before it is wrapped around the socket. The gum burns like a candle, but is not used as such. The Warao use the pitch-like substance to caulk the creases in boats and canoes. Roth (1924) further mentioned the waxing of fishing lines, nets, and cordage.

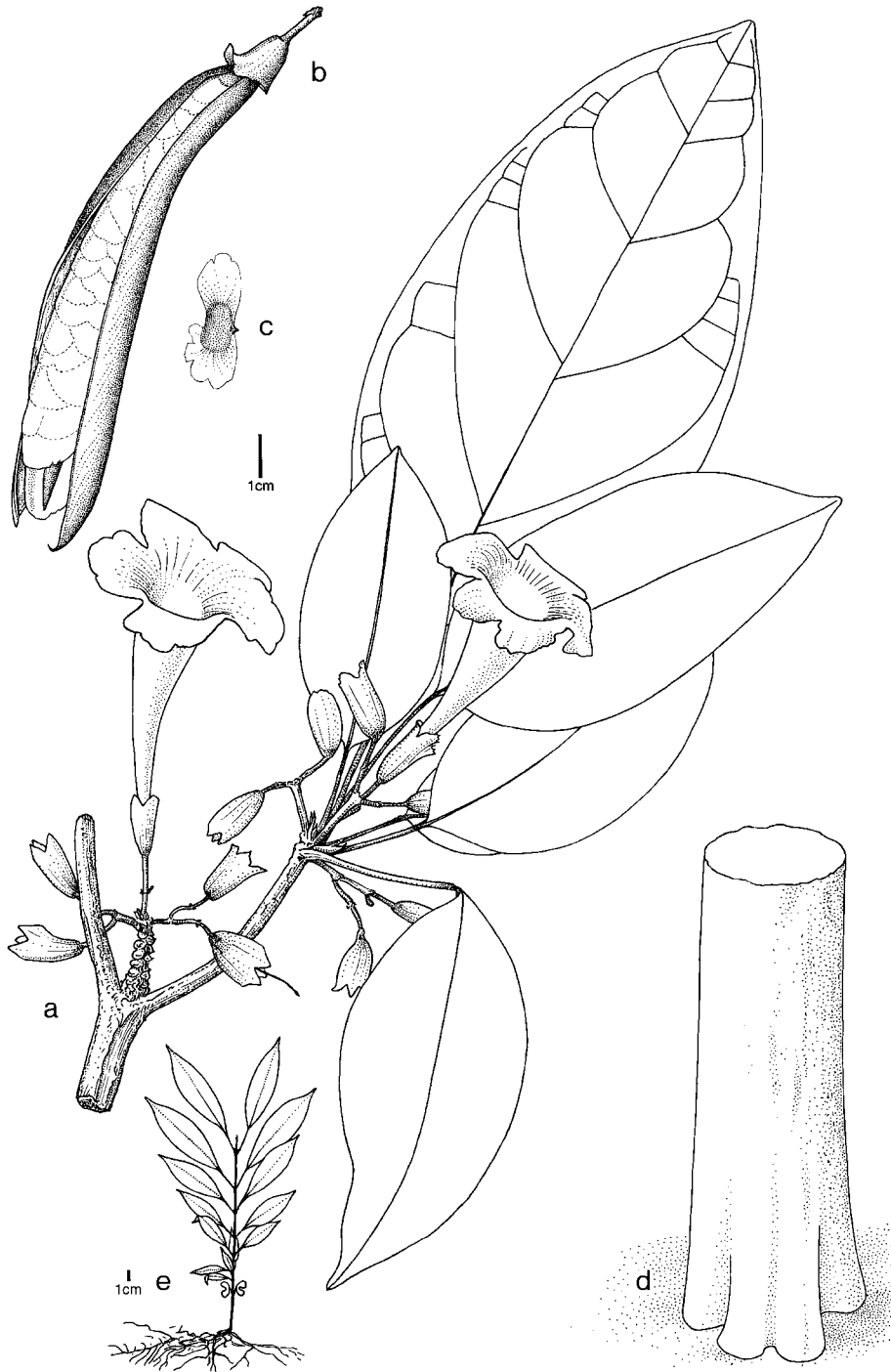
The latex has various medicinal properties as well. It is applied to swellings and abscesses to break them open and release the pus. When people suffer heavily from diarrhoea, some manni bark is scraped, boiled, strained and put in a syringe. The liquid is injected in the anus of the patient. This is a last option to administer a medicine to patients who are too sick to hold any fluids or oral medicine. The bark is also scraped, diluted in water and given in small quantities to babies suffering from thrush. According to Reinders (1993), the latex is also applied as disinfectant plaster on cuts and

rubbed on sore lips and mouth. In French Guiana, pieces of cloth are drenched in the latex and tied on diverse skin diseases (Grenand et al., 1987). In Colombia, the ashes of burnt bark are rubbed on wounds and recalcitrant ulcers to 'dry the infection' (Schultes and Raffauf, 1990). The poisonous seeds are grated, mixed with coconut oil and rubbed on the skin to cure ringworm. The stilt roots of the tree are a nuisance when passing through a swampy forest, often causing the walker to stumble. Stepping barefoot on a cut root stump may result in a serious infection that takes long to heal.

Manni trunks are sporadically made into canoes, mostly when no other suitable wood is available. The wood is also sawn into boards in local sawmills.

Economy: In the early days, the sale in karaman wax was much more important in the region than it is today. Alexander von Humboldt saw 'masses of several hundredweight of this most celebrated resin' lying for sale at an upper Orinoco village market (von Humboldt, 1889: 357). Nowadays, arrows are sold in indigenous communities in Guyana, but karaman wax as such is not really a commercial item. Arrows in Georgetown tourist shops are seldom made with the wax. The wood is a commercial timber (Polak, 1992).

Notes: (1) 'Medicine for abdominal pain' (Coles et al, 1971); (2) See plate 27 and 28.



82. *Tabebuia insignis* var. *monophylla* a. flowering branch; b. dehiscent fruit; c. seed; d. trunk base; e. seedling.

82. *Tabebuia insignis* (Miq.) Sandw.
var. *monophylla* Sandw.

BIGNONIACEAE

White cedar

Vernacular names: White cedar (Cr), Warokuri (Ar), Pokata, Panda (C), Haheru (Wr).

Botanical description: Tree, to 30 m tall; trunk to 50 cm in diam., base swollen or buttressed. Outer bark grey-brown, lenticellate, with longitudinal creases, inner bark light brown to pinkish brown, turning orange after exposure, strong-scented, sapwood and heartwood light grey-brown. Branches ribbed, grey, with u-shaped leaf scars, covered with brown scales when young. Leaves simple, opposite, clustered at branch ends; stipules absent; petiole ca. 7 cm long; blades leathery, elliptic, ca. 21 x 9 cm, glabrous above, covered with very small scales below, apex acute to long-acuminate, base acute. Inflorescence a terminal, few-flowered, compound cyme ca. 15 cm long; peduncle ca. 2 cm long; pedicels ca. 5 mm long. Flowers actinomorphic; calyx cup-shaped, irregularly 2-3-lobed, ca. 2 cm long, persistent, covered with very small scales; corolla white, tubular, ca. 7 cm long, 5-lobed, hairy inside at the throat; ovary superior, 2-locular, style 1. Fruit a more or less woody capsule, linear, ca. 15 x 1.2 cm, apiculate, densely covered with scales; seeds numerous, oblong, flat, winged, ca. 6 x 9 x 1 mm, wings papery, ca. 12 mm long.

Distribution and ecology: Venezuela, Colombia, the Guianas, Brazil, and Peru, mostly in swamp forests. In northwest Guyana, occasional as large tree in Mora forest, abundant to dominant in swamp forests on pegasse, frequent in as small tree in mokomoko (*Montrichardia arborescens*) riverbank vegetation. Quickly regenerating after burning in (seasonally flooded) savannas. Flowering throughout the year, with a peak from February to May; fruiting from December to April. The seeds are dispersed by the wind and germinate within two months (Polak, 1992).

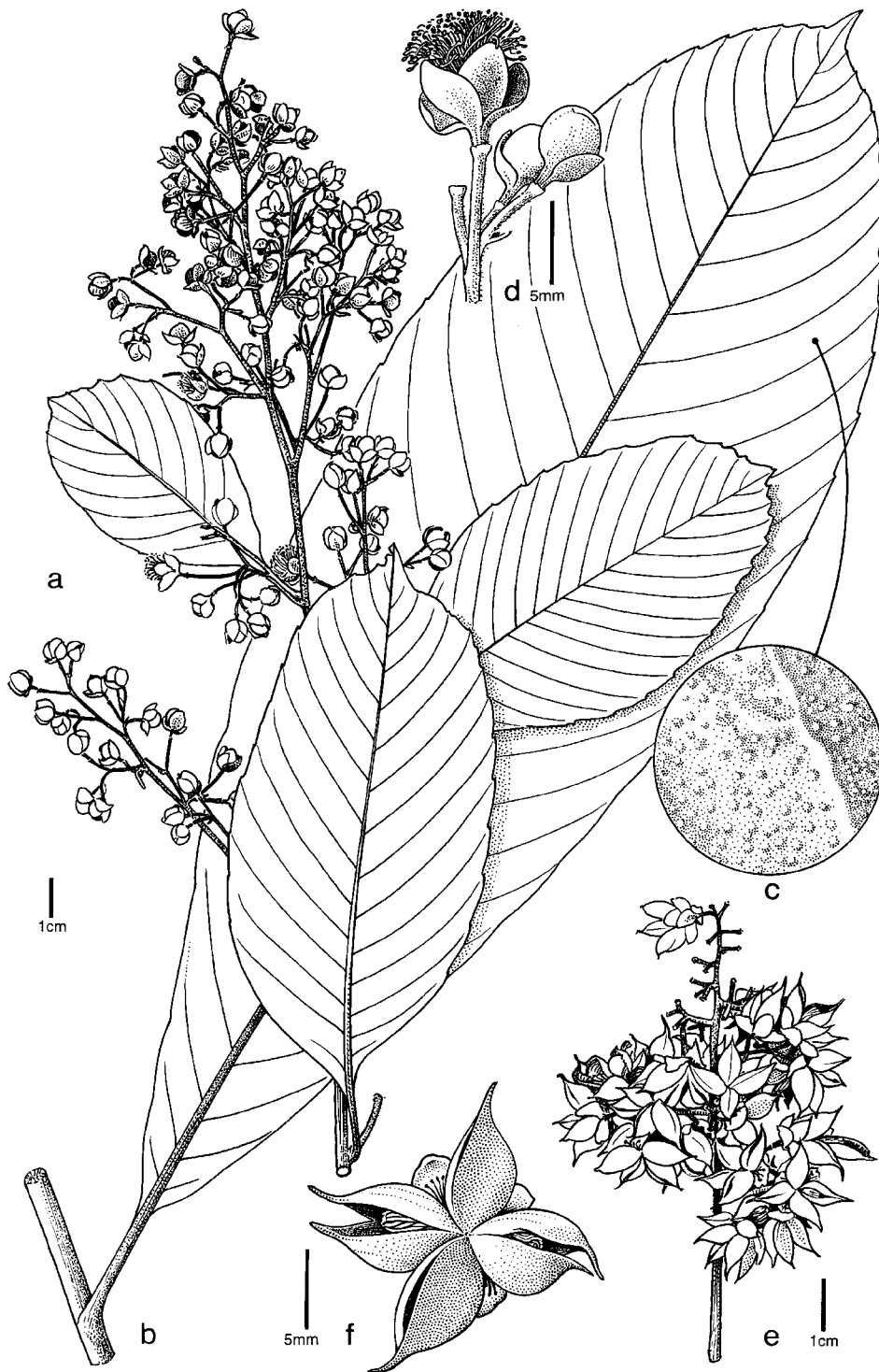
Use: The bark of the white cedar is a well-known remedy to treat and prevent malaria. A handful of the inner bark scrapings are boiled in about three litres of water. The bitter, dark red liquid is boiled down to a pint and drunk in small quantities for malaria. A few tablespoons a day of this tonic are also drunk just to 'bitter the blood'. This allegedly helps to build up resistance to sores and mosquito bites, and prevents the malaria parasite from attacking the body. The bark decoction is also drunk to treat diarrhoea and venereal diseases. An infusion or a cold decoction of three bark strips is drunk to treat skin ailments, syphilis, and other venereal diseases (Fanshawe, 1948; Greene-Roesel, 1995).

White cedars growing in the flooded savanna are frequently cut down, so that their trunk can serve as bridge over the swampy soil. Individuals with three or more forked branches are suitable as pole in the savanna. The trunk is felled and turned upside down, in a way that the stumps of the branches fasten in the boggy soil. These poles serve to tie boats and canoes.

The wood is locally sawn into boards which are used to build 'ballahoos' (boats made out of boards). Arawaks and Warao prefer to make their paddles from white cedar wood, because it splits easily. Caribs that live deeper in the interior, where the species is less common, carve their paddles from the buttresses of yarula (*Aspidosperma* spp.), parakasana (*Swartzia schomburgkii*), or crabwood (*Carapa guianensis*).

Caribs used to make their large sambura drums from the wood of white cedar. This traditional music instrument was played during Carib dances and festivities, but it is hardly made anymore. Today people use white cedar to make the small guitars that are played during Christian church ceremonies.

Economy: The wood is a commercial timber (Polak, 1992).



83. *Tetracera volubilis* subsp. *volubilis* a. flowering branch; b. young leaf; c. lower leaf surface ($r = 0.9$ mm); d. flower; e. infructescence; f. fruit, composed of 4 follicles.

83. *Tetracera volubilis* L. subsp. *volubilis*

DILLENIACEAE

Kapadula

Vernacular names: Kapadula, Fire rope¹, White kapadula, Red kapadula, Female kapadula, Male kapadula (Cr), Kabuduli (Ar) Tameyu-u, Ereyunde (C), Ero karara², Ero simuida, Ero buabua, Ero kaukau (Wr).

Botanical description: Woody climber; stem to 18 cm in diam., with concentric circular growth rings in cross section. Outer bark flaky, reddish brown, wood reddish or light brown, with clear watery sap. Leaves alternate, simple; stipules absent; petiole ca. 1.5 cm long; blades obovate to elliptic, ca. 11 x 6 cm, rough on both sides, with stellate hairs below, margin serrulate, apex acuminate, base acute. Sapling leaves to 30 x 10 cm, margins deeply serrate. Inflorescence a many-flowered, terminal panicle; bracts narrowly elliptic, ca. 2 mm long. Flowers actinomorphic, bisexual, fragrant; sepals 5, imbricate, orbicular, ca. 3 mm long, persistent, enlarged in fruit, margins ciliate; petals 5, dark red, free, obovate, ca. 5 mm long; stamens numerous; carpels 1-5, free, style 1, very short, stigma 1, peltate. Follicles 4-5, purplish brown, 3-angled, ovoid, ca. 1.7 x 0.8 x 0.6 cm, leathery, shiny, spreading at maturity, dehiscent; seeds 2-3 per follicle, black, ca. 1 x 0.4 x 0.4 cm, aril red, with lacerate lobes.

Distribution and ecology: Central America, the West Indies, northern South America, Peru, and Amazonian Brazil, in deciduous to evergreen lowland forest (Aymard, 1998). In northwest Guyana, frequent as large canopy liana in mixed forest, smaller individuals in secondary and Mora forest. Phenology unknown. Seeds are dispersed endozoochorously (Maas and Westra, 1993).

Use: Kapadula wood has the reputation to be a powerful aphrodisiac. A piece of stem is chopped off and dried in the sun. To serve four persons, a piece of ca. 5 x 5 x 2 cm is split and boiled into a blood-red tea. When drunk hot with sugar and milk, it tastes like Ovomaltine. Kapadula is said to work as a 'builder', stimulating sexual activities and curing impotence. Kapadula often occurs as large woody climber, its leaves invisible from the forest floor. Informants all agreed that there existed a white and a red kapadula, and that the white type aroused sexual feelings by women, while the red type worked exclusively on men. The different types were recognised by their wood colour instead of by their leaves or fertile organs. However, this colour varies a lot in the field and is not quite indicative for the species.

Six species of Dilleniaceae were collected under the name kapadula: *Davilla kunthii*, *Doliocarpus* cf. *dentatus*, *Pinzona* sp. TVA2509, *Tetracera asperula*, *T. tigarea*, and *T. volubilis* subsp. *volubilis*. Little agreement existed among informants on local names and types. It thus seems that species are confused and used similarly, without noticeable differences in their effect. *T. volubilis* subsp. *volubilis* it is treated here, since it was by far the commonest 'kapadula species' in northwest Guyana.

Kapadula wood is the main ingredient in aphrodisiacs made with the following ingredients: locust bark (*Hymenaea courbaril*), cockshun root (*Smilax schomburgkiana*), kufa root (*Clusia* spp.), sarsaparilla root (*Dioscorea trichanthera*), monkey ladder wood (*Bauhinia* spp.), granny backbone wood (*Curarea candicans*), and devildoer wood (*Strychnos* spp.). The components are soaked in alcohol to make a tonic or boiled in water for an hour. The 'kapadula wine' is added to milkshakes, porridge, or other dishes. It is said to be 'good for the nature', strengthen the body and protect against diseases. Amerindians often call these aphrodisiacs 'pork-knocker medicine' or 'black man's tea', implying that they are not familiar with them. Yet many of them know exactly how to prepare these beverages. Coastlanders often ask Amerindians to collect the ingredients from the forest, as they cannot identify the species themselves. Cooks in mining camps prepare the drinks for the labourers. Amerindian pork-knockers admitted they tried out these drinks and told wild stories about the effects.

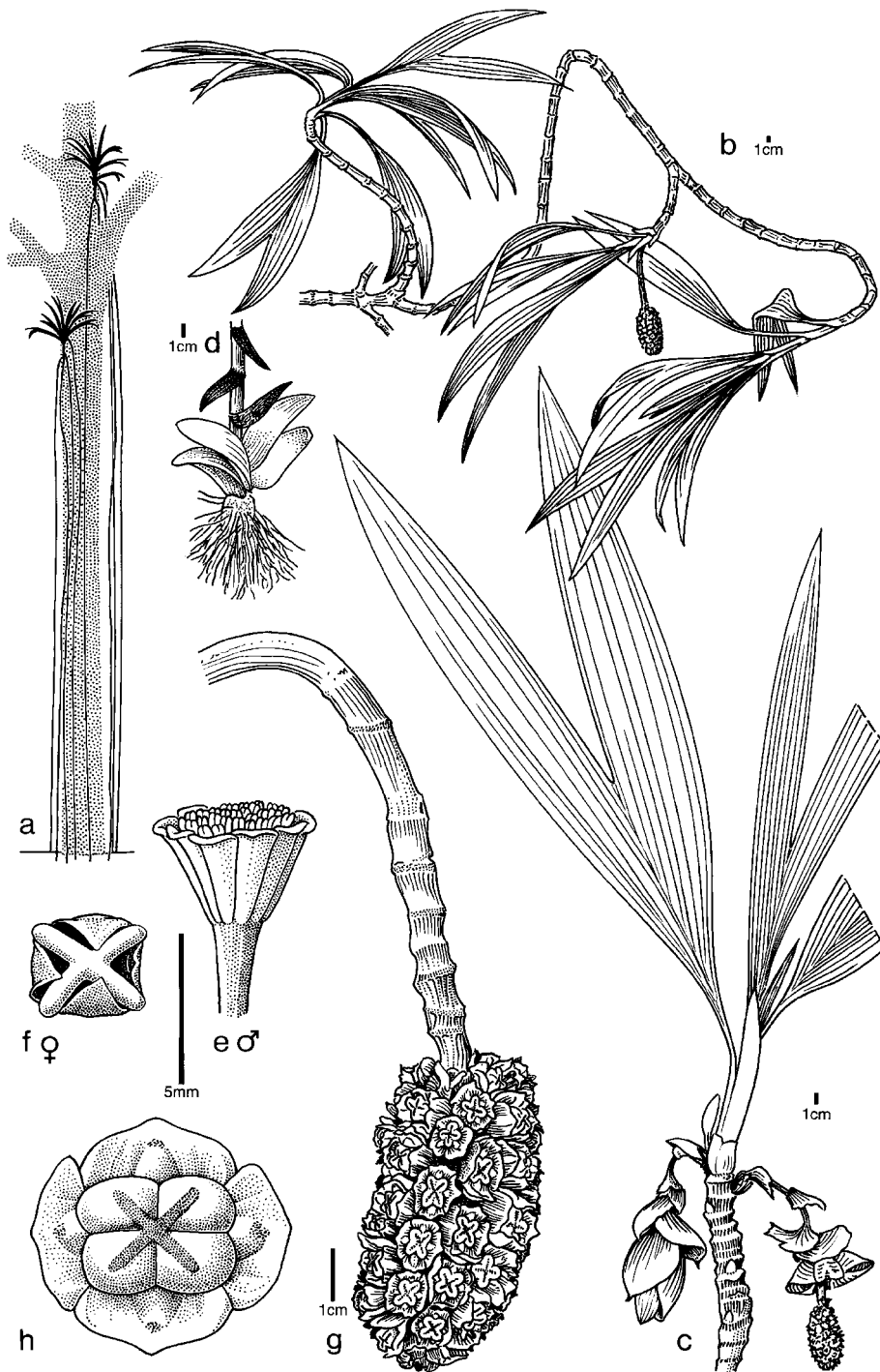
When a large piece of stem is cut and held upside down, clear water starts flowing from the wood, which can be drunk when thirsty in the forest. Snakebite victims are advised to drink only kapadula water, as rain or river water would worsen their condition. Bottles full of kapadula water are collected for the patients until they recover.

The sap is also used to disinfect sore eyes, and drunk instead of normal water to relieve the symptoms of diabetes. To collect kapadula water for a sick child, a young liana is cut and tied together so the water cannot flow out. The vine is taken home and the water dripped in the child's eyes. The sap is also drunk as a remedy for cough and colds. Pregnant women are warned not to drink kapadula water, since it can cause abortion. Even cutting the liana with a cutlass during pregnancy is believed to provoke a miscarriage. The sap is sometimes deliberately drunk for this purpose.

In remote areas, where women deliver their babies at home instead of in a hospital, kapadula leaves are used to disinfect the navel strings of new-borns. The leaves are parched on a metal pot or burned in the fire and ground to powder with a bottle. After cutting the umbilical cord with a razorblade, the grey ash is rubbed on the navel remnants. This treatment quickly dries the navel and causes the remainder to drop off. A decoction of scraped kapadula bark is used daily as an antiseptic wash to clean the navel. Apart from kapadula, the ashes of burnt widi leaves (*Astrocaryum gynacanthum*) or shells of the krekete snail (*Ampullaria* sp.) may be rubbed on the navel for the same purpose. In areas closer to hospitals, this custom has died out.

Economy: Kapadula wood is sold at the Georgetown herbal market for US\$ 0.35 per piece, mostly from *Pinzona* sp. TVA2509 and *Doliocarpus dentatus*. Ready-made aphrodisiacs are sold for US\$ 3.50 per litre. Amerindian men from Moruca occasionally carry a bag full of kapadula with them when travelling to the capital, but there is no regular trade in medicinal plants from the North-West District. The majority of ingredients for aphrodisiacs are brought from the Essequibo and Demerara forests. Several small businesses (e.g., Family D'Lite and Caledonia Canning Co.) have taken initiatives to process kapadula wine into tins.

Notes: (1) The species is called 'fire rope', because its rough leaves scratch the skin of the passer-by; (2) This is also reflected in the Warao name, as 'ero' signifies liana and 'karara' means razor grass.



84. *Thoracocarpus bissectus* a. habit; b. fruiting branch; c. branch with young flowering spadix (l) and fruiting spadix (r); d. flowering spadix, showing bracts and staminodes; e. male flower; f. female flower; g. fruiting spadix; h. fruit.

84. *Thoracocarpus bissectus* (Vell.) Harling CYCLANTHACEAE Scraping nibi

Synonym: *Carludovica sarmentosa* Sagot ex Drude

Vernacular names: Scraping nibi, Bastard nibi (Cr), Mamuri (Ar), Akawari¹, Shai Shai² (C), Ini¹ (Wr).

Botanical description: Hemi-epiphyte; stem woody, branched, with evenly spaced, circular scars; aerial roots either short and climbing, or long and rope-like, reddish brown, grooved, freely pendent from the branches and upper parts of the stem. Leaves alternate, spirally arranged at branch ends, entire when young, bifid when older; stipules absent; petiole ca. 15 cm long, sheathing around stem; blades split halfway, ca. 35 cm long, apex acute, base acute. Inflorescence terminal, spadix thick, pendent, cylindric, ca. 4 x 2 x 2 cm in flower; spathes ca. 9, scattered along peduncle, white to straw-coloured, ca. 2.5 x 1.5 cm, entirely clasping, caducous; peduncle ca. 8 cm long, with conspicuous spathe scars. Flowers unisexual, actinomorphic, plants monoecious. Male flowers surrounding the female flowers, funnel-shaped, ca. 6 mm long; tepals 10-15, ca. 4 mm long; stamens numerous. Female flowers: tepals 4, triangular to rhomboid, to 1 cm wide; staminodes yellowish white, threadlike, ca. 5 cm long, caducous; ovary inferior, 1-locular, style lacking, stigmas 4, sessile. Fruiting spadix to 10 x 3.5 cm, shiny, olive-green to brown, rough from persistent tepals; seeds numerous, ca. 2 x 1 mm.

Distribution and ecology: Northern and central South America, in lowland forests, common along rivers and in swamps (Harling, 1958). In northwest Guyana, common but patchily distributed in mixed forest, less frequent in swamp forests. Flowering and fruiting probably throughout the year. Flowers are pollinated by beetles; seeds are dispersed autochorously or zoochorously by birds, bats, or monkeys (Maas and Westra, 1993).

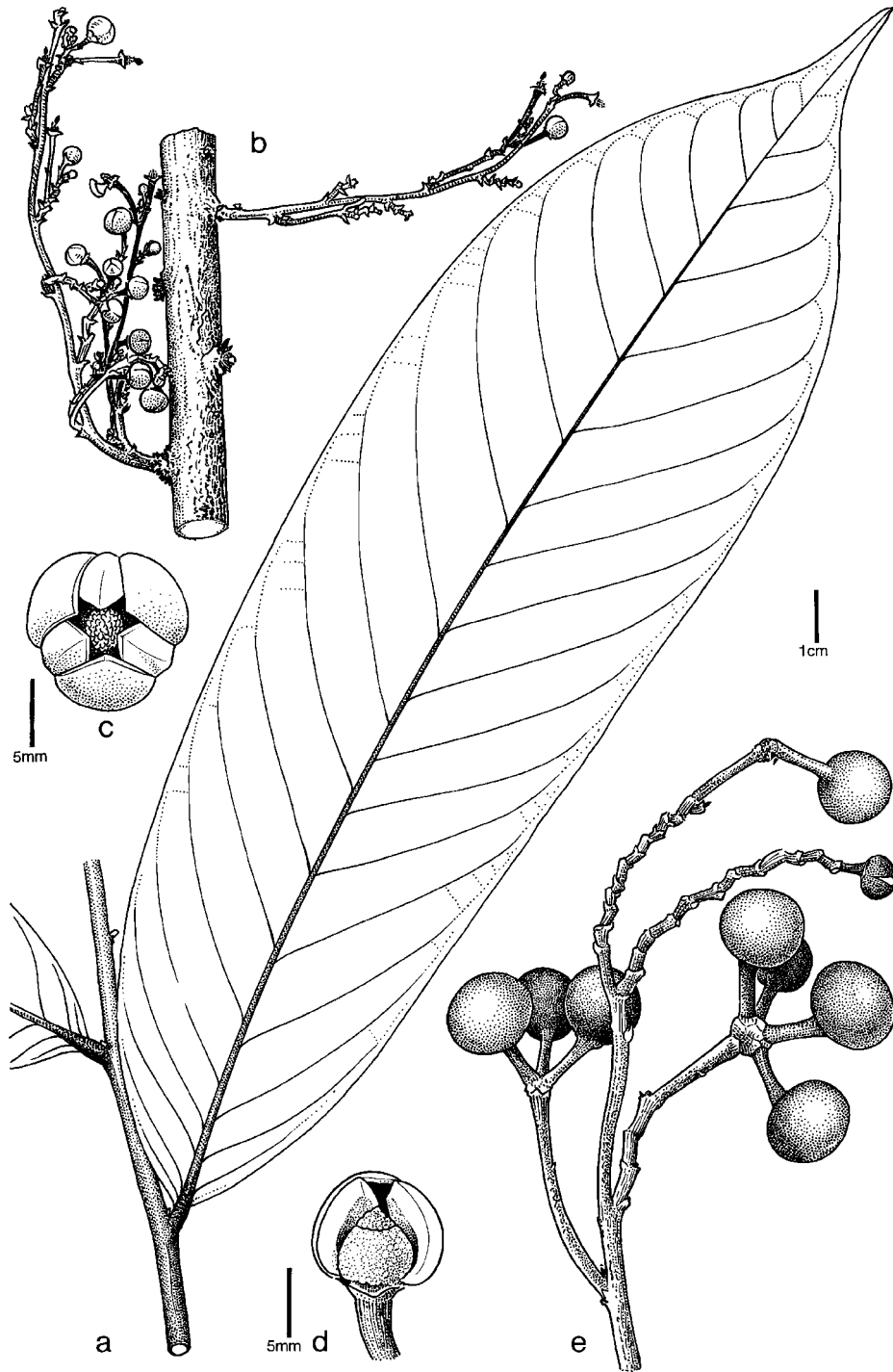
Use: The aerial roots of this epiphyte provide a major source of binding and plaiting material. Roots of scraping nibi are stronger than those of peeling nibi (*Heteropsis flexuosa*), but are less easy to work with. First the reddish cortex has to be scraped off with a knife, a labour that often causes irritation of the skin. Only after this 'dust' is removed, the roots can be split into long strips. These are used to tie house frames, walls, floors, and roofs together. The strips are woven into baskets, quakes, and warishis³. The hard cores of the roots are tied in a bundle to serve as broom. Peeling nibi is easier to split and somewhat finer, lighter coloured and more pliable, and thus preferred for the commercial furniture industry.

Harvesting aerial roots does not kill the epiphyte itself. Only straight roots are harvested; the majority of the roots are left behind, because they are twisted or wrapped around the trunk. It is not known at what speed aerial roots grow back after harvesting. Since the epiphytes are mostly settled high in the canopy, local people are not always familiar with their features. The maam nibi (*Evodianthus funifer*) is often confused with *T. bissectus*, since its leaves, seedlings, and inflorescences are rather similar. However, the aerial roots of maam nibi are quite weak and never become woody.

When a valuable fruit tree is shedding its unripe fruits, people believe that tying a strip of nibi around the trunk will cease the dropping until the fruits are fully ripe. A band of nibi tied around the waist or wrist is thought to offer protection against malicious water spirits.

Economy: Scraping nibi does not have the commercial importance of peeling nibi, but warishis and quakes made out of this species are sold in interior communities and at local and regional markets. Scraping nibi might one day become an appropriate alternative for peeling nibi, if the latter becomes scarce due to overharvesting or the logging of host trees.

Notes: (1) These names are general names for nibi and also include *Heteropsis flexuosa*; (2) This name refers to the rasping noise made when scraping off the root cortex; (3) See front page.



85. *Unonopsis glaucopetala* a. leafy branch; b. inflorescences; c. flower, top view; d. flower, partly opened to show stamens and carpels; e. infructescence.

85. *Unonopsis glaucopetala* R.E. Fr.

ANNONACEAE

Black yariyari

Vernacular names: Black yariyari (Cr), Arara (Ar), Tapiseipyo (C), Dau horo ana¹ (Wr).**Botanical description:** Tree, to 25 m tall; trunk to 25 cm in diam. Outer bark dark brown to black, vertically fissured, inner bark dark yellow to orange, sweet-scented, wood yellow. Young branches covered with rusty brown hairs. Leaves alternate, simple, in two distichous rows along the branches; stipules absent; petiole thickened, ca. 5 mm long, puberulous; blades stiff, papery, elliptic, ca. 25 x 8 cm, apex acuminate, base obtuse to acute. Inflorescence axillary or produced from the main trunk, to 15 cm long, strongly branched, many-flowered; pedicels ca. 12 mm long. Flowers actinomorphic, greenish yellow; sepals 3, triangular, ca. 1.5 mm long, connate for two third; outer petals 3, concave, broadly ovate, ca. 5 mm long, thin, inner petals 3, slightly smaller, thick; stamens numerous, ca. 1 mm long, spirally disposed on a receptacle. Fruit consisting of 3-15 free monocarps, receptacle ellipsoid, monocarps green, becoming black at maturity, globose, ca. 12 mm in diam.; seed 1 per monocarp, dark reddish brown, broadly ellipsoid, ca. 11 cm in diam.**Distribution and ecology:** Southern Venezuela (Bolívar) and the Guianas, common in rainforests, especially along creeks. In northwest Guyana, common in mixed and secondary forest. Flowers and fruits were observed from August to October. Flowers are pollinated by small insects. Seeds are dispersed by monkeys and cotingoid birds (van Roosmalen, 1985).**Use:** Throughout northwest Guyana, the bark of the black yariyari is considered as the most effective herbal cure for snakebites, in particular the bite of the labaria snake (*Bothrops asper*). When a person is bitten by this deadly snake, the skin is sliced open on the place of the bite, some inner bark of black yariyari is scraped and applied to the bite and tied with a piece of cloth to the skin. Meanwhile, the patient puts some of the scraped bark in his mouth and sucks out the sap. In another recipe, the inner bark is squeezed and the sap is mixed with the patients urine and drunk. Fibres from the squeezed bark ('couscous') may also be mixed with some water or urine and put as a poultice on the bite. The labaria or fer-de-lance is fairly abundant in Guyana and much feared by the local population. Its bite can be fatal within hours, and deaths or severe injuries caused by labarias are rather common. Direct action is required in case of an attack. If no black yariyari can be found in close proximity, the patient is treated with the bark of black aromatta (*Clathrotopis brachypetala*) or white yariyari (*Duguetia* spp.). The leaves of the spotted hanaquablar (*Philodendron scandens*), broad leaf kunami (*Clibadium surinamense*), or warakaba bush (*Piper* spp.) are also used as treatment, but black yariyari is generally considered as the most successful remedy.Another notorious treatment for labaria bites is to kill the snake immediately after the attack, crush its eyes and brains and rub these on the bite. Supposedly, the snake's own antidote works for the patient as well. Synthetic serum for labaria bites is not available outside the major hospitals in Guyana, since refrigerators are required to keep such medicines in good condition. Few people possess a snakebite kit with a suction pump. Shops in the interior often sell bottles of a Brazilian antidote named 'específico'. This drug can be stored outside the fridge, but it has a questionable reputation. Thus, for the majority of the labaria attacks, which often occur when one is walking barefoot in the forest, people have to rely on herbal medicine. Black yariyari wood is hard, but rather elastic and very durable. It is commonly used for house frames (runners and beams), preferred above small leaf bloodwood (*Vismia cayennensis*), but it is much less abundant. In Moruca, it is sawn into boards. In Barama, it is used to carve the 'urape', a traditional Carib spoon with a decorative handle, used for stirring cassava beer. Paddles are occasionally made from black yariyari. The stems are not suitable for making fishing rods. The outer bark does not strip off easily, but is occasionally used for lashing material to substitute maho bark (*Sterculia pruriens*, *Anaxagorea dolichocarpa*, or *Rollinia exsucca*) or kakaralli bark (*Eschweilera* spp.).**Economy:** The species is used for subsistence purposes only.**Notes:** (1) The Warao name means 'black skin tree'.

3. OTHER USEFUL PLANT SPECIES OF THE NORTH-WEST DISTRICT OF GUYANA.

Asystasia gangetica (L.) T. Anders

ACANTHACEAE

Herb to 30 cm high. Leaves simple, opposite. Flowers white, lower lip with purple spots. Introduced from India as medicinal plant, now a persistent weed in pastures, Moruca. The whole plant is boiled and drunk for colds.

Justicia calycina (Nees) Graham

ACANTHACEAE

St. John's bush (red type) (Cr), Warakaba bina¹ (Ar), Akami, Woko potiri (C)

Herb to 1 m high. Leaves opposite. Stem with thick nodes. Flowers scarlet red, filaments long. Along forest creeks, planted in Barama house yards. Caribs believe this plant is a bina to make enemies forget their anger. The leaves are used in herbal baths or rubbed with perfume on the body. Instead of starting a fight, the rival will approach happily, like a tame warakaba (trumpet bird) does when he sees a passer-by. The sap from briefly heated and macerated leaves is squeezed in sore eyes. Warao boil the leaves for whooping cough and colds.

(1) The leaves are folded downwards like the wings of the warakaba. The stem nodes resemble the bird's knees.

Justicia pectoralis Jacq.

ACANTHACEAE

Toyeau, Purple toyeau (Cr).

Herb to 50 cm high. Stem reddish. Leaves opposite. Flowers very small, white. Along forest creeks, often planted in house yards. A bundle of plants boiled in water gives a tea with a scent of spice and cloves, which is drunk as tea, but also against (whooping) cough and colds. It is boiled with daisy (*Sphagneticola trilobata*) into a cold medicine. Toyeau boiled with sweet sage (*Lantana camara*) and some other herbs is drunk for haemorrhage. In Georgetown, a tea is prepared from toyeau, sweet sage, teasam (*Lippia alba*), tulsie (*Ocimum campechianum*), and velvet (*Waltheria indica*) to make a cold medicine. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Justicia secunda Vahl

ACANTHACEAE

St. John's bush (Cr).

Herb, ca. 60 cm high. Leaves opposite. Flowers pink. Along roads, occasionally planted in Moruca house yards. The branches (with or without flowers) are boiled, and the blood-red tea is drunk for colds, whooping cough, general weakness, to bitter the blood, and to prevent and cure malaria. The tea is taken regularly when suffering from anaemia, general weakness, or a heavy menstruation. The decoction is thought to 'build up' and purify the blood. The whole herb is used in herbal baths against measles and fever. A tea from St. John's bush, white cleary (*Heliotropium indicum*), and information bush (*Cyathillium cinereum*) is drunk to provoke abortion. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Crinum erubescens L.f. ex Sol.

AMARYLLIDACEAE

White lily, Spider lily (Cr), Makwaka (Ar).

Herb to 1 m tall. Bulb spongy, onion-like. Leaves linear. Flowers large, white, in whorls of four. In seasonally flooded savanna. The bulb is grated, mixed with water and salt and drunk against biliousness. This causes vomiting and has a strong laxative effect. It is used 'to clean out the body'.

Hippeastrum puniceum (Lam.) Kuntze

AMARYLLIDACEAE

Red lily (Cr), Konopo sinary¹ (C).

Herb to 60 cm high. Bulb fleshy, white, onion-like. Leaves linear. Flowers showy, orange, with a green centre. In pastures, spared from weeding in house yards. For asthma and biliousness, the bulb is grated or chopped fine and boiled in half a litre of salted water. The mixture is boiled down, more water is added and boiled down again to a quarter litre. For adults, three bulbs are needed, for children one or two. After drinking a large cup the patient starts to vomit. Some warm water is drunk to throw up more slime from the chest. It also works as a laxative. The flowers are used for ornamental purposes. (1) 'Rain whistle' (Courtz, 1997).

Hymenocallis tubiflora Salisb.

AMARYLLIDACEAE

Wild onion, Spider lily (Cr), Silvador (Sp), Makwaka (Ar), Yunu enekang, Parakawari (C), Tokolohoko (Wr).

Erect herb. Bulb white, onion-like. Leaves elliptic, dark green. Flowers large, white. Along forest creeks. Leaves are briefly heated over a fire and tied on swellings or sprained limbs. To relieve headache, a leaf is stuck to the forehead with coconut oil. A remedy for slimy chest colds is prepared by boiling half a bulb until it becomes slimy. One spoon is given to children; four spoons to adults. After 15 minutes, the patient starts to vomit out the slime. The grated bulb is also applied as a poultice to swellings.

Astronium cf. lecointei Ducke

ANACARDIACEAE

Olo tree (Cr), Olo (Ar).

Medium-sized tree. Inner bark orange, with turpentine smell. Leaves large, bipinnate. Flowers small, in pyramidal panicles. Drupe ellipsoid. In mixed forest. The bark is boiled with the barks of black maho (*Rollinia exsucca*) and black yarula (*Aspidosperma excelsum*) and used as an herbal bath to get rid of evil spirits. The bark is occasionally sold in Moruca. The resin is burned to chase away evil spirits, and used as incense in the Santa Rosa Catholic church.

Tapirira guianensis Aubl.

ANACARDIACEAE

Broad leaf / Small leaf waramir, Brown / White warimir (Cr), Duka, Waramia (Ar), Watapariri (C).

Medium-sized tree. Leaves imparipinnate. Flowers small, yellow. Berry purple-black. Common in secondary forest. The species varies in habit and leaf morphology, the reason why local people distinguish two types. The fruits are edible and sweet, mostly eaten by children. The wood is locally used as boards, floors, and walls, but quickly decays in sun and rain. The slimy inner bark is scraped and put on sores and cuts to disinfect and stop the bleeding. The bark is sometimes mixed with a poultice of black banana stem (*Musa* sp.) for the same purpose. Wounds are washed with a decoction of the inner bark. In Barama, straight young trunks are used as house beams and as upright poles to weave hammocks. The wood is generally used as firewood.

Tapirira cf. obtusa (Benth.) Mitch.

ANACARDIACEAE

Duka (Ar), Watapariri (C).

Medium-sized tree. Bark with resin scent. Leaves imparipinnate, yellowish puberulous when young. Occasional in secondary forest. The wood is generally used as firewood. People in Barama keep a piece of this wood in their house and scrape off wood curls in the morning to light the fire.

Thyrsodium guianense Sagot

ANACARDIACEAE

Sand mora (Cr).

Medium-sized tree. Twigs ribbed. Leaves imparipinnate, with milky resin. Fruiting panicles tomentose. Drupe ellipsoid, yellowish green. Rare in mixed forest. The wood is said to be extremely poisonous and is used as fish poison. Throwing wood chips in a creek would turn the water pitch-black and instantly kill the fish. The guts, scales, and skin of the fish should quickly be removed, and the flesh thoroughly cleaned with lime to avoid digesting the poison. Although used more commonly in the past, people are now reluctant to use this poison. The wood is considered too poisonous for house construction or firewood. There is a possibility that informants confused this species with *Talisia* spp.

Anaxagorea dolichocarpa Sprague & Sandw.

ANNONACEAE

Maho (Cr), Kurihi koyoko¹ (Ar), Aperemu, Kuwe enakari² (C), Bakera aba (Wr).

Small tree. Bark with resin scent. Flowers yellow, produced from the main trunk. Monocarps free, club-shaped, brown. Common in Mora forest. The inner bark is used for head straps and lashing material, as substitute for the 'real maho' (*Sterculia pruriens*). The wood is used for rafters, runners, and flooring beams. The wood is carved into 'bouncers', blunt arrowheads to knock down birds.

(1) 'Rat ear', after the club-shaped fruit (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Krekete chain', as the fruits resemble krekete snail shells (*Ampullaria* sp.).

Annona symphyocarpa Sandw.

ANNONACEAE

Maho (Cr), Duru (Ar).

Small tree. Leaves whitish below. Fruit syncarpous, grey-green, areolate, glabrous. Rare in mixed forest. The sweet-scented inner bark is used for head straps and lashing material, to substitute the 'real maho' (*Sterculia pruriens*). The wood is used as firewood.

Bocageopsis multiflora (Mart.) R.E. Fr.

ANNONACEAE

Maho (Cr), Arara (Ar).

Small tree. Outer bark dark red. Flowers small, white. Monocarps globose, small, free. Rare in disturbed primary forest, Moruca. The bark is used for lashing material, as substitute for the 'real maho' (*Sterculia pruriens*).

Duguetia calycina Benoist

ANNONACEAE

White broad leaf yariyari, Black yariyari (Cr), Yarayara (Ar), Yorokang pomĩidyĩ¹ (C), Dharadhara (Wr).

Small tree. Bark strips off easily. Fruit a light brown, woody syncarp with stout spines, ca. 4 cm in diam. In mixed forest. The wood is sometimes used for fishing rods, bows, and roof rafters, but is of lesser quality than that of *Duguetia pycnastera*. The fruits were only once mentioned as edible.

(1) 'Devils pepper'.

Duguetia megalophylla R.E. Fr.

ANNONACEAE

Monkey soursop (Cr), Yarayara (Ar), Black isyanomanduriyĩ (C), Dharadhara (Wr).

Small tree. Bark strips off easy, with pungent scent. Flowers large, greenish yellow. Syncarp soft-spined. Rare in Mora forest, Barama. The wood is used for house construction and carved into bouncer arrowheads. The bark is used for snakebites, as substitute for black yariyari (*Unonopsis glaucopetala*). The victim must suck on bark scrapings to ease the pain. The fruits were only once mentioned as edible.

Duguetia pauciflora Rusby

ANNONACEAE

White yariyari, Yariyari (Cr), Yarayara (Ar), Isyanomanduriyĩ (C), Dharadhara (Wr).

Small tree. Bark strips off easily, inner bark orange, with pungent scent. Flowers white. Syncarp yellowish green, soft-spined. In mixed forest. The wood is sometimes used for fishing rods, bows, and housing, but is of lesser quality than *Duguetia pycnastera*. The bark is used for snakebites, as substitute for black yariyari (*Unonopsis glaucopetala*). The victim must suck on bark scrapings to ease the pain. The inner bark is used for head straps and lashing material, to substitute the 'real maho' (*Sterculia pruriens*).

Duguetia yeshidan Sandw.

ANNONACEAE

White yariyari (Cr), Yeshidan¹ (Ar), White isyanomanduriyĩ (C), Dharadhara (Wr).

Small tree. Bark with cucumber smell. Flowers yellow, ca. 3 cm long, cauliflorous. Syncarp green, soft-spined. Common in Mora forest. The wood is sometimes used for fishing rods, bows and roof rafters, but is of lesser quality than that of *Duguetia pycnastera*. The bark is used for snakebites, as substitute for black yariyari (*Unonopsis glaucopetala*). The victim must suck on bark scrapings to ease the pain.

(1) 'Armadillo tree', after the spiny fruit (Fanshawe, 1949).

Guatteria schomburgkiana Mart

ANNONACEAE

Black maho, Black yariyari (Cr), Koyechi, Arara (Ar), Yaroyaro, Payuriran, Wayiru (C).

Medium-sized tree. Outer bark black, flaky, inner bark yellow. Leaves softly hairy below. Flowers dull red. Monocarps free, 3-15, purple-black. In quackal swamp forest. The wood is used in house construction (runners, beams) and locally sawn into boards.

Guatteria flexilis R.E. Fr. **ANNONACEAE**

Black yariyari (different type) (Cr), Arara (Ar).
Small tree. Bark dark brown, peels off easily. Flowers green, yellow in the centre. Monocarps free. Rare in secondary forest, Moruca. The wood is occasionally sawn into boards.

Guatteria sp. TVA666 **ANNONACEAE**

Black maho (Cr), Kuyama, Arara (Ar), Yarayara (C).
Medium-sized tree. Outer bark dark brown, inner bark light brown, wood yellow, soft. In secondary forest, Barama. The wood is used for house construction (runners and beams) and firewood.

Rollinia exsucca (DC. ex Dunal) A. DC. **ANNONACEAE**

Black maho, Wild sugarapple, Teddy bear tree (Cr), Koyechi¹ (Ar), Sokowe, Kasimyarang² (C), Dau horo³ (Wr).

Small tree. Flowers yellowish green, propeller-like. Syncarp small, green. Common in secondary forest. The inner bark is used for head straps and lashing material, as substitute for the 'real maho' (*Sterculia pruriens*). The bark is used in herbal baths for fever. Pregnant women suffering from haemorrhage must drink large amounts of the bark decoction to prevent a miscarriage. To be effective, the bark should be harvested from mature trees. Children build miniature dogs from the propeller-shaped flowers. The wood is used as firewood.

(1) 'Quake string', after the bark; (2) 'Resembling kasimya', the cultivated sugarapple (*Rollinia mucosa*); (3) 'Skin tree', after the bark.

Xylopia cayennensis Maas **ANNONACEAE**

Black maho (Cr), Kuyama (Ar).
Medium-sized tree with small buttresses. Bark strips off easily. Branches reddish. Young leaves orange. Monocarps free. In secondary forest. The wood is locally sawn into boards, used for house construction. The leaves of nine different branches are boiled in an herbal bath against fever.

Xylopia cf. **surinamensis** R.E. Fr. **ANNONACEAE**

Kuyama (Ar), Black wepopi (C).
Medium-sized tree. Small buttresses. Bark red-brown, wood white, turning orange when exposed. Branches rusty brown. Monocarps free, light yellow. Frequent in secondary forest. The wood is sometimes used for house construction and boards, but more often as firewood.

Xylopia sp. TVA1165 **ANNONACEAE**

Kuyama (Ar), White wepopi (C).
Large tree. Outer bark white, inner bark orange-yellow, wood yellow. In secondary forest, Barama. The trunk is used particularly as roof ridge in Carib houses and occasionally sawn into boards. Carib women prefer this wood as firewood to bake their traditional clay pottery. It was once mentioned that beating it with an axe head could flatten the bark to form resilient floors and walls, similar to balamanni bark (*Catostemma commune*).

Allamanda cathartica L. **APOCYNACEAE**

Buttercup (Cr), Baruda balli¹ (Ar), Keraporang, Amapa, Okuyumbo kerapore (C), Osibu akwantete² (Wr).

Scrambling shrub with white latex. Leaves in whorls of four. Flowers yellow, trumpet-shaped. Fruit green, spiny. In riverbank vegetation, but also cultivated as ornamental in coastal Guyana. The leaves are boiled and drunk against malaria. The tea serves as a laxative for biliousness.

(1) 'Comb-like', after the spiny fruit (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Morocot comb', since this fish feeds on the fruit.

Ambelania acida Aubl. **APOCYNACEAE**

Monkey apple (Cr), Mapurio, Makoriro (Ar), Amapapari (C).
Small tree with abundant white latex. Leaves opposite. Flowers in subsessile corymbs. Fruit large, yellow, with much sticky latex. In secondary forest, Moruca. The fruit has a delicious taste, but the skin must first be pounded with a club or cutlass handle to get rid of the juicy latex. If not pounded and peeled, the fruit is too sticky to eat. Monkeys also beat the fruit on a branch to remove the latex before consuming it.

Aspidosperma cf. cruentum Woodson

APOCYNACEAE

Red yarula (Cr), Yaruru (Ar, Wr), Apukuitya (C).

Large tree. Stem deeply fluted. Outer bark dark grey, inner bark yellow. Leaves opposite, with little red latex. Fruit circular, dehiscent. Seeds broadly winged. Rare in mixed forest. Paddles are carved from the fluted trunk. A tea from the bark is drunk in small quantities for malaria, but an overdose can be fatal.

Aspidosperma excelsum Benth.

APOCYNACEAE

Black yarula (Cr) Yaruru (Ar, Wr), Tupuru Apukuitya (C).

Large tree. Stem deeply fluted. Outer bark brown, inner bark yellow, with little white latex and a poisonous scent. Leaves opposite, grey below. Fruit sessile. Seeds winged. Frequent in mixed forest. The black and white yarula (*A. marcgravianum*) are considered the best wood for paddles. A rectangular piece is split from the fluted trunk and carved into a paddle. Wooden slippers and axe handles are made from the wood as well. A small piece of the outer bark is boiled and two mouthfuls of the bitter tea are drunk for nine mornings to cure malaria. The tea is boiled down for an hour into a very bitter, thick, yellow liquid. This is drunk to bitter the blood, to prevent malaria and other diseases. A calabash full of the tea from bark scrapings taken early in the morning works as abortifacient. If the red wood ear mushroom (*Pycnoporus sanguineus*) is added, the woman will become completely sterile. In Moruca, charcoal is made from black yarula wood by burning it slowly for two days in a deep pit covered with green leaves. The coal is sold in Charity for US\$ 0.35 a rice bag. Two trees of 20 m tall will produce 200 bags of charcoal.

Aspidosperma sp. TVA996

APOCYNACEAE

Jelly tree (Cr), Patara, Patawarang (C).

Small tree. Outer bark yellowish brown, warty, lenticellate, inner bark orange-white, with bitter, transparent exudate, turning into a jelly-like substance after a day. Rare in mixed forest, Barama. The bark strips off easily and is plaited into a temporary 'bush hammock'. The wood is said to be very strong, suitable for bulldozer bridges, boards, and canoes. This species is rare and thus seldom used.

Catharanthus roseus (L.) G. Don

APOCYNACEAE

Old maid flower, Periwinkle (Cr).

Herb to 60 cm high. Leaves opposite, white below, strong-scented. Flowers pink to white. Native to Madagascar, cultivated as ornamental and escaped as weed throughout the tropics. In Moruca, the leaves are boiled and taken as a diuretic by men having trouble with urinating. In Georgetown, the tea is drunk for diabetes. A tea prepared from the flowers alone is taken for irregular heart beating. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Forsteronia guyanensis Müll. Arg.

APOCYNACEAE

Acouri tail (Cr), Makwariballi¹ (Ar), Akuri andikiri² (C).

Liana with white latex. Roots long-creeping, with bright red shoots. Leaves opposite. Follicles in pairs, long, thin, pendent. Common in Mora forest. The latex from the roots is sniffed up by people with a stuffed nose from cold. It gives a burning sensation and induces violent sneezing, thereby releasing the slime. According to an old Carib belief, bad spirits pour this latex into the nose of sleeping persons to bother them at night.

(1) 'Whip', from the long, flexible shoots (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Acouri tail', after the long, flexible shoots.

Himatanthus articulatus (Vahl) Woodson

APOCYNACEAE

Cow wood (Cr), Mabuwa (Ar), Ana-ĩ (C).

Large tree. Outer bark light brown, inner bark reddish purple, with abundant white latex. Leaves opposite. Flowers white. Follicles paired, green, to 30 cm long. Occasional in secondary forest, Moruca. The long-lasting wood is used for canoes.

Macoubea guianensis Aubl.

APOCYNACEAE

Cow wood, Wild pear (Cr), Dukali, Rokoroko (Ar), Sokosoko (C).

Large tree. Trunk with large, bumpy warts. Abundant white latex from bark, twigs, and leaves. Leaves opposite. Flowers white. Follicles paired, globose, brown, woody, ca. 8 cm in diam. Seeds many, orange. In quackal swamp forest. In the past, the latex was mixed with commercially harvested balata (*Manilkara bidentata*), but today it is used only as glue. The wood is made into boards and canoes. Hunters wait near the tree at night to shoot tapirs feeding on the fruits.

Malouetia flavescens (Willd.) Müll. Arg.

APOCYNACEAE

Kirikahü (Ar), Tapukeng¹ (C).

Shrub to 4 m tall, with white latex. Leaves opposite. Flowers white. Follicles paired, green. In Mora forest. The species is extremely poisonous, and its use was surrounded by some secrecy. In the deep interior, it may be used to poison enemies.

(1) The Carib name means 'it has milk'.

Odontadenia sandwithiana Woodson

APOCYNACEAE

Buttercup (Cr), Tapukeng (C).

Woody climber. Latex white. Leaves opposite. Flowers yellow, showy, petals contorted, sweet-scented. In secondary forest, Moruca. The leaves are boiled and the milky tea is drunk by people suffering from pain and internal bleedings that have resulted from falling or fighting. Hindus in the interior use the flowers during their offering rituals.

Tabernaemontana disticha A. DC.

APOCYNACEAE

Firemother (Cr), Hekunu arau, Hima heru (Wr).

Small tree. Stem slightly flattened. Bark dark brown. Latex white, abundant. Leaves opposite. Flowers small, petals contorted. Follicles fleshy, paired. Occasional in swamp forest on pegasse. Branches of this tree were used in the past to start a fire by rapidly swizzling a small stick in a hole made in a larger branch of the same wood. After a while, this becomes very hot and starts to sparkle and smoke. Some trysil bark (*Pentaclethra macroloba*) is sprinkled over it to light the fire. Branches were kept for months in the roof above the fireplace to make sure they were completely dry. In times of warfare, when people had to escape their villages and seek shelter in the forest, a dry stick of firemother was carried along to start a fire during the flight. To treat scorpion bites, the bark is scraped, mixed with water and drunk, while some scrapings are applied to the bite.

Tabernaemontana undulata (Vahl) A. DC.

APOCYNACEAE

Dog stone¹, Baboon stone¹ (Cr), Buri² (Ar), Perro emurutano, Arawata emurutano (C).

Shrub or small tree. Leaves opposite. Latex white. Flowers small, tubular, white and pink. Follicles green, paired, hard. Abundant in Mora forest. The latex is dripped into sore eyes and on munuri ant bites. The sap from the scraped root is squeezed in the eyes as a remedy for headache. It burns heavily at first, but apparently eases the pain afterwards.

(1) The fruit resembles animal testicles, translations of the Carib names; (2) 'Bat', as the fruits are eaten by this animal (Fanshawe, 1949).

Caladium schomburgkii Schott

ARACEAE

Labba bina (Ar), Urana turara (C).

Small, fleshy herb. Leaves green with white stripes. Petiole fleshy, white. Wild, but often planted in Amerindian house yards. The leaves are used as a hunting charm for labba. Hunters carry a leaf in their pocket when they go in the forest, to increase their chance to find a labba. Leaves are mixed through the food of hunting dogs. Puppies are bathed with the leaves to increase their skills to hunt labba. The white stripes on the leaves resemble the white spots on the animals fur.

Dieffenbachia cf. humilus Poepp. ARACEAE

Dungcane, Donkin (Cr), Djotaro, Djoturu, Jotoro (Ar), Karuwara aibihi¹ (Wr).
Erect shrub to 1 m tall. Petioles spotted green and white, with white, acrid exudate. Leaves spotted light and dark green, foul-scented. In secondary forest, Barima. The sap is used to expel mosquito worms from a dog's skin. People believe that walking on the rotten leaves causes ground itch.
(1) The Warao name means 'charm against karuwara', a caterpillar with painful stings.

Dieffenbachia paludicola N.E. Br. ARACEAE

Djotaro, Djoturu, Jotoro (Ar), Pakarawari (C), Karuwara aibihi (Wr).
Herb to 1.5 m high. Leaves long, erect, with white, acrid exudate. Forming large colonies in manicole swamps. Djotaro leaves are used to 'trick dead': if somebody dies unexpectedly, or under suspect circumstances, people may believe this person was poisoned or murdered. To find the offender, a cross of djotaro leaves is placed in the coffin before the deceased is laid down in it. A few days after the funeral, the murderer will betray himself by contracting a terrible itch over his body, which will subsequently lead to his death. Leaves of the cultivated fish poison kunaparu (*Euphorbia cotinifolia*) are used similarly.

Monstera adansonii var. **klotzschiana** (Schott) Madison ARACEAE

Hanaquablar, Itch bush (Cr), Halakwa bana¹ (Ar), Kusari pana, Sityubi (C), Daroko harahara¹ (Wr).
Large epiphyte. Petioles spongy, with white spots. Leaves alternate, fleshy, with holes. Spadix large, white. Common in secondary forest and manicole swamp. To ease the pain of swellings and abscesses, a leaf is briefly heated over the fire, rubbed with coconut oil, and tied on the hurting spot. To relieve snake and scorpion bites, the inner side of a young shoot is scraped, warmed over the fire and applied to the bite with a bandage.
(1) The Arawak and the Warao name both signify 'leaf with holes in it'.

Philodendron cf. brevispathum Schott ARACEAE

Hanaquablar (Cr).
Hemi-epiphyte. Stem base covered with brown scales. Leaves alternate, large, heart-shaped, fleshy, dark green with light green stripes. Spadix greenish white at base, white at apex. Common in manicole swamp. In Assakata, the shoots are scraped and applied to scorpion bites.

Philodendron deflexum Poepp. ex Schott ARACEAE

White sideru, Sideru einaporeidyī (C).
Epiphyte, often growing in ants nests. Aerial roots light brown, with thick, warty bulbs, and strong resin scent. Petioles terete. Leaves alternate, sagittate. In secondary forest and Mora swamps. The thickened parts of the aerial roots are scraped or grated and applied to munuri ant bites. The roots serve as inferior binding material.

Philodendron fragrantissimum (Hook.) Kunth ARACEAE

Turuturu vine, Fire rope, Tree sarsparilla (Cr), Turuturu, Otokane (C).
Large epiphyte. Aerial roots thin. Stem base with brown scales. Petiole flattened, winged, sweet-scented. Leaves alternate, large, sagittate. Spathe red, spadix white. In mixed forest and manicole swamp. The aerial roots are used as a minor binding material to tie bundles of manicole cabbage (*Euterpe oleracea*). The stem base is cleaned and boiled, and the brown tea is drunk, just as tea or to cure impotence. The large leaves are sometimes used as a shelter for rain. The acrid, milky sap from the aerial roots is applied to mosquito worms.

Philodendron grandifolia (Jacq.) Schott ARACEAE

White durubana (Cr), Dorobana (Ar).
Large hemi-epiphyte. Stem stout, mostly bare. Aerial roots long, thin. Leaves sagittate. Common in manicole swamp. The aerial roots are used as a minor binding material or 'bush rope', but they are not very strong.

Philodendron linnaei Kunth

ARACEAE

Long leaf hanaquablar (Cr), Marudi hi¹ (Ar).

Hemi-epiphyte. Aerial roots green. Petiole short. Leaves alternate, oblong, leathery, pinkish, rolled inwards when young. Spathe pink at base, white at top. Spadix white, strong-scented. In Mora forest and manicole swamp. To ease the pain of swellings, a leaf is briefly heated over a fire, rubbed on the skin, or tied as a bandage on the hurting spot. The pinkish, biting sap is rubbed on ringworm.

(1) 'Marudi tail', after the long, narrowly elliptic leaves (Fanshawe, 1949).

Philodendron melinonii Brongn. ex Regel

ARACEAE

Broad leaf durubana (Cr), Dorobana (Ar).

Large hemi-epiphyte. Stem and leaf base covered with red scales. Petiole flattened above. Leaves alternate, very large, leathery. Abundant in manicole swamp. In Assakata, the leaves are used as 'stopper' in boats to protect goods from the rain, or as temporary umbrella. Leaves are tucked in thatched roofs to block holes and used to protect fresh fish from the sun. The aerial roots are used as fishing line, as a substitute for polyethylene line.

Philodendron pedatum (Hook.) Kunth

ARACEAE

Hanaquablar (Cr).

Large hemi-epiphyte to 6 m tall. Petioles long, with red spots. Leaves alternate, 3-lobed, irregularly pinnatifid, sharp but pleasantly scented, with brown, irritating sap. Frequent in Mora forest and swamp forest on pegasse. In Barama, the leaves are boiled and drunk as a tea against back pain.

Philodendron rudgeanum Schott

ARACEAE

Black sideru (C).

Small hemi-epiphyte. Aerial roots thin, brown. Petiole winged. Leaves alternate, fleshy. Spathe green. Spadix dark brown. Common in mixed, secondary forest, and swamp forest. The aerial roots are used as inferior bush rope to tie fish or bait wrapped in a leaf. Such packages were called 'sijomba' (C) in Barama.

Philodendron scandens K. Koch & Sello

ARACEAE

Face to the east, Spotted hanaquablar, Wild bajee, Silver leaf, Labaria bush (Cr), Yaruka bura bura (Ar), Okoyu rari¹ (C), Nahutoto (Wr).

Hemi-epiphyte, climbing flat against the tree trunk. Leaves alternate, first sessile, later pendent and heart-shaped, with silvery patterns. Common in Mora swamp, frequent in other forest types. When bitten by a labaria snake or munuri ant, the leaves are boiled and drunk as a tea. One leaf is put as a plaster on the bite. A leaf is boiled or briefly heated over a fire and put as a disinfectant plaster on cuts and sores. Pounded leaves are mixed with salt as a poultice on persistent sores (bush yaws, *leishmaniasis*). The sap from heated leaves is dripped in sore eyes. Due to the variety in habit and shape of this species, local people distinguish various types.

(1) The Carib name means 'snake belly'.

Philodendron surinamense (Schott) Engler

ARACEAE

Black rope (Cr).

Hemi-epiphyte. Aerial roots long, pendent. Petioles pink, fleshy. Leaves alternate, fleshy. Spadix thick, fleshy, pink. In mixed forest and swamps on pegasse. The aerial roots serve as inferior binding material, used in Assakata to tie the legs of game animals.

Spathiphyllum cannifolium (Dryand.) Schott

ARACEAE

Pakarawari (C).

Clump-forming herb to 75 cm high. Leaves alternate. Peduncle long. Spathe large, fleshy, whitish green. Spadix yellowish green. Forming dense colonies in creeks and in Mora and manicole swamps. The leaves are used as wrapping material.

Urospatha sagittifolia (Rudge) Schott

ARACEAE

Labaria bina (black type) (Cr), Ole balli (Ar), Masalajang (C), Kabaha (Wr).

Erect herb to 2 m high. Petiole long, green and purple. Leaves alternate, sagittate. Spathe purple-green outside, whitish green inside, apex long, spirally coiled. Spadix whitish green. In flooded savanna. People believe that lashing their feet with the petiole, which is spotted and dark like the skin of the labaria snake, will protect them from its bites.

Schefflera morototoni (Aubl.) Maguire, Steyerl. & Frodin

ARALIACEAE

Matchwood, Mad stick (Cr), Sungsung, Simarupa, Karahuru, Karohoro (Ar), Morototo-ï (C), Omu (Wr).

Large tree with open crown. Leaves alternate, palmately compound, yellow puberulous when young. Flowers and fruits in broad panicles. Abundant in secondary forest and abandoned fields. The wood of this tree lights easily when dry. In the past, fire was made by rapidly swizzling a small matchwood stick in a hole in a piece of hardwood. Nowadays, people light the fire with wood curls scraped from a matchwood branch. The wood is a commercial timber, used by Amerindians to carve benches, guitars, and banjos. In the past, the traditional Carib sambura drums were made of this wood. The slimy bark scrapings are applied to cuts and sores. For scorpion bites, the sap squeezed from bark scrapings is warmed and drunk, while some scrapings are put on the bite. Nine leaves are boiled in a herbal bath against fever.

Aristolochia sp. TVA573

ARISTOLOCHIACEAE

Heart weed, Problem bush (Cr), Warakaba bina (Ar), Akami (C), Murahaka (Wr).

Delicate vine. Leaves alternate, heart-shaped. Flowers not seen. Grown in Amerindian house yards, but probably of wild origin. People ascribe magic powers to this plant and say brings luck and makes enemies or annoyed beloved ones forget their anger. The leaves are rubbed on the body or a piece of vine is kept in the pocket. Instead of starting an argument, people will approach the person happily, like a tame warakaba bird does when seeing a passer-by. Leaves are hidden in the house to bring financial luck. The vine is also used to stay out of the hands of the police. When going to court, the suspect hides some leaves on his body to be sure the judge will be on his side. The plant is believed to win somebody's love, render a person madly in love, or keep a man or women by your side forever. Many people are afraid to become spellbound by such bina plants. The Caribs in particular are said to use powerful binas, but Arawak and Warao grow and use them as well. One of the few remedies to get rid of the spell is rubbing the body thoroughly with lime juice.

Auricularia delicata (Fr.) Henn

AURICULARIACEAE

Brown wood ear (Cr), Barati-jike¹ (Ar).

Mushroom. Hood cup-shaped, rubber-like, smooth, brown and shiny above, brown and reticulate below. Growing on decayed wood in disturbed primary forest. The mushroom is edible and cooked in stew.

(1) The Arawak name means 'Negro ear' (Fanshawe, 1949).

Laetiporus sp. TVA1997

AURICULARIACEAE

Red wood ear (Cr)

Mushroom. Hood spongy, bright orange above, pale yellow below. Growing on burned logs in cultivated fields. A handful of mushrooms is boiled and drunk by women with a heavy menstruation. The medicine is said to shorten the menstruation drastically and decrease the loss of blood.

Pycnoporus sanguineus (L.: Fr.) Murrill

AURICULARIACEAE

Red wood ear (Cr), Koyara te¹ (Ar), Urupe (C).

Mushroom. Hood stiff, bright orange. Frequent on burned wood in cultivated fields. A handful of mushrooms is boiled and drunk as tea by women with a heavy menstruation. The medicine is said to shorten the menstruation drastically and decrease the loss of blood.

(1) 'Deer guts', after the shape of the hood (Fanshawe, 1949).

Callichlamys latifolia (Rich.) K. Schum. **BIGNONIACEAE**
Woody climber. Leaves opposite, 3-foliolate. Flowers shiny yellow, sweet-scented, calyx thick and spongy, corolla trumpet-shaped. Pod ellipsoid, green. Frequent in riverbank Mora forest. The stem is used as 'bush rope' to tie logs together and make rafts.

Ceratophytum tetragonolabus (Jacq.) Sprague & Sandw. **BIGNONIACEAE**
White rope (Cr), Tamuneng simyo (C).
Woody climber, with interpetiolar glandular fields. Leaves opposite, 3-foliolate or 2-foliolate with a trifid tendril. Flowers tubular, cream to white. Common in riverbank Mora forest. The stem is used as 'bush rope' to tie logs and rafts. To the annoyance of craft makers, the stem is sometimes sold as kufa (*Clusia* spp.), but it lacks the required qualities for furniture making.

Crescentia amazonica Ducke **BIGNONIACEAE**
Watermomma calabash (Cr).
Small tree. Branches strikingly horizontal. Leaves clustered. Flowers large, green, on trunk. Fruit a small calabash, with a repulsive smell. Occasional on flooded riverbanks, upper Barima. The dried fruits are used as boat bailer, bowl, or drinking cup, similar to the cultivated calabash (*Crescentia cujete*), but they are softer and more fragile.

Cydista aequinoctialis (L.) Miers **BIGNONIACEAE**
Woody climber. Leaves opposite, 2-foliolate, with a simple tendril. Flowers showy, tubular, pink and white. Pod long, flat. Common in riverbank Mora forest, often forming 'curtains' of flowers. The stem is used as bush rope.

Jacaranda copaia (Aubl.) D. Don. subsp. **copaia** **BIGNONIACEAE**
Simarupa (soft kind) (Cr), Futui (Ar), Simarupa, Kupaya (C), Simaruba (Wr).
Large canopy tree. Leaves opposite, bipinnate, with repulsive smell. Flowers showy, bright purple. Pod flat, green. Seeds winged. In secondary and disturbed primary forest. The soft, white wood is a commercial timber, locally used to make cassava grater boards. When a baby is born in Barama, the fresh leaves are thrown in the fire to ward off the evil spirits that might attack the newborn. In Warapoka, the leaves are burnt under the hammocks of patients suffering from fever caused by malicious spells.

Jacaranda obtusifolia Bonpl. subsp. **rhombifolia** (G. Mey.) A.H. Gentry **BIGNONIACEAE**
Bad luck tree, Sand tryzil, Wakenaam lilac (Cr), Arasisi-i, Wotokoraru (C).
Small tree. Leaves opposite, bipinnate. Flowers showy, metallic purple, white inside. Pod flat, green. Seeds winged. Occasional in open secondary forest, sometimes spared from felling as ornamental. The wood is used as firewood. The flowers are cut as ornamentals, but wither quickly. In Georgetown, the species is planted along the streets as ornamental. When the purple flowers are lying massively on the forest floor, Warao see this as a sign of bad luck, a prelude that old people and babies will become infected with bowel disorders and dysentery.

Macfadyenia cf. **unguis-cati** (L.) A.H. Gentry **BIGNONIACEAE**
Bat nail (Cr).
Small vine. Leaves opposite, 2-foliolate, with trifid tendril. Flowers large, yellow. Pod narrow, linear. Seeds winged. Occasional in secondary forest, Barima. The vine is boiled and drunk by women suffering from haemorrhage. If women use it for a longer period they will become sterile, even though their menstruation continues.

Mansoa kerere (Aubl.) A.H. Gentry **BIGNONIACEAE**
Kamuru rope (white type) (Ar).
Woody climber. Stem with interpetiolar glandular fields. Leaves opposite, 2-foliolate, with a trifid tendril. Flowers white to magenta. Pod flat, with thick valves. Seeds winged. In manicole swamp. The stem is used as bush rope to tie logs together and make rafts.

Parabignonia steyermarkii Sandw.

BIGNONIACEAE

Bat finger (Cr), Rere einyari, Kiriring (C).

Woody climber. Leaves opposite, 2-foliolate, with a small, claw-like tendril. Flowers magenta. Pod narrow, long, flat. Seeds winged. In abandoned fields and secondary forest. The stem is used as bush rope.

Plenotoma albiflora (Salzm. ex DC.) A.H. Gentry

BIGNONIACEAE

Kamoro (Ar).

Woody climber. Branches tetragonal. Leaves opposite, 3-foliolate or 2-foliolate with a trifid tendril. Flowers white. Pod long, flat. Seeds winged. In abandoned fields and secondary forest. The stem is used as bush rope. The stem is twisted to become flexible and then used as a sturdy fishing line.

Schlegelia violacea (Aubl.) Griseb.

BIGNONIACEAE

Bultata kobia¹ (Ar), Simyo epiriri (C).

Woody climber. Leaves opposite, simple, thick, leathery, without tendrils. Flowers in terminal panicles, small, tubular, bright pink. Berry globose. Common in Mora and manicole swamp. The clear water from the stem is dripped into sore eyes. Pregnant women in Barama believe that playing with the flowers will bring them a baby boy.

(1) 'Eye lotion of the red-throated caracara', a noisy hawk also known as 'high bush antiman' (*Daptrius americanus*).

Tabebuia serratifolia (Vahl.) Nichols.

BIGNONIACEAE

White hakia (Ar), Haküya (Ar), Washiba (Ar, C, Wr), Arawone (C).

Large tree. Leaves opposite, digitate, margins serrate, yellowish tomentose when young. Flowers yellow, slightly puberulous. Pod very long, flat. Seeds winged. Rare in mixed forest. The wood is very hard and locally used for strong pegs and bows.

Blechnum serrulatum Rich.

BLECHNACEAE

Ginger grass, Hassa bush, Hassa grass (Cr), Asa jike¹ (Ar).

Large terrestrial fern. Fronds pinnate, curled when young. Sori linear, continuously along each side of the midrib. Forming dense colonies in frequently burned, seasonally flooded savanna, also as weed in cultivated fields. The curled tops are crushed until soft and slimy and applied to abscesses to break them open. The leaves are also used as toilet paper.

(1) This name means 'hassa ear', after the shape of the pinnae (Fanshawe, 1949). The hassa fish is said to hide between these ferns.

Ceiba pentandra (L.) Gaertn.

BOMBACACEAE

Silk cotton tree (Cr), Kumaka (C, Ar), Makau (C), Iju, Okobato arau (Wr).

Very large tree with high buttresses. Young stems with spines. Leaves alternate, palmately compound. Capsule brown. Seeds numerous, with silky hairs. Occasional in riverbank Mora forest. The tree is believed to be inhabited by evil spirits, left by cruel Dutch slave masters to guard the treasures buried between the giant buttresses. People are reluctant to fell the tree, fearing the 'Dutch jumbies', the reason why the species is often seen as relic. The wood is very light and carved into gold battels by Amerindian pork-knockers. It is also used for miniature toy boats, dragged forward with a fish line. The fluffy seed mass may be used to fill up pillows.

Pachira aquatica Aubl.

BOMBACACEAE

Wild cocoa (Cr), Kanihiri, Konaheri (Ar), Mau mau (C), Kobel (Wr).

Medium-sized tree. Leaves alternate, palmately compound. Flowers large, yellow. Anthers long, white, with pink tips. Capsule large, brown, woody. Seeds globose. Abundant along brackish rivers. The orange inner bark is boiled and drunk against dysentery, bloody diarrhoea, and disorders of the liver and bowels. An infusion of the bitter bark scrapings is taken for the same illnesses. The bark strips may be used as lashing material to substitute the 'real maho' (*Sterculia pruriens*). The seeds are cut open to consume the jelly inside, which tastes like chocolate.

***Cordia curassavica* (Jacq.) Roem & Schult.**

BORAGINACEAE

Black sage (Cr), Wonu¹ (C).

Shrub to 2 m tall. Leaves alternate, serrate, rough, strong-scented. Flowers yellowish green, in terminal panicles. Drupe red. In secondary shrubland. The branch is chewed until fibrous and used as toothbrush by people who cannot afford plastic brushes. The sap from the twigs has cleaning properties. When president Burnham banned the import of luxury goods in the 1970s, black sage was widely used as a toothbrush in Guyana. A tea from the leaves is drunk for high blood pressure. Crushed young leaves are put as a poultice on cuts. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

(1) 'Itch wood', after the rough leaves.

***Cordia exaltata* Lam. var. *melanoneura* (Klotzsch) I.M. Johnst.**

BORAGINACEAE

Maho (other type) (Cr).

Small tree. Outer bark white, inner bark yellow. Leaves alternate, with a bad smell. Flowers small, white, with long anthers. Drupe red to orange. In secondary forest, Moruca. The bark is used as minor lashing material.

***Cordia sericalyx* A. DC.**

BORAGINACEAE

Grandma cherry (small leaf) (Cr), Yuwanaro, Kakhoro (Ar), Omose (C).

Small tree. Leaves alternate, variable in shape. Flowers white. Drupe greenish yellow to white. Rare in disturbed mixed forest, Moruca. The bark strips off easily, but it is not very strong and seldom used as lashing material. The sticky fruit pulp is used as glue to paste paper and kites. The pulp can be eaten as well.

***Cordia tetrandra* Aubl.**

BORAGINACEAE

Grandma cherry (long leaf) (Cr), Yuwanaro, Kakhoro (Ar), Araturuka (C).

Flat-topped tree to 12 m tall. Inner bark turns orange after exposure. Branches and leaves rough. Leaves alternate. Flowers white. Drupe ellipsoid, greenish white. Common on flooded riverbanks, occasionally in disturbed primary forest. The sticky fruit pulp is used as glue in schools to paste paper, kites, and books. The bittersweet fruit pulp is eaten by small children. Hunters wait under fruiting trees to shoot birds feeding on the fruits.

***Heliotropium indicum* L.**

BORAGINACEAE

White cleary, Wild clary (Cr).

Herb to 1 m high. Leaves alternate, covered with white hairs when young. Flowers numerous, small, white, in scorpioid cymes. Often spared from weeding in pastures. The whole plant is boiled and drunk against diabetes, female impotence, and excessive vaginal discharge ('passing too much white'). The tea is said to clean out the uterus. St. John's bush (*Justicia secunda*) and information bush (*Cyathillium cinereum*) are added to give the tea abortive properties. The plant is boiled with lime root (*Citrus aurantifolia*), the male flowers and the heart or 'cabbage' of a pawpaw tree (*Carica papaya*), and drunk against venereal diseases. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

***Araecoccus micranthus* Brongn.**

BROMELIACEAE

Bird ochroe (Cr), Karawasaka (C).

Epiphyte. Leaves rosulate, linear, margins spiny. Flowers yellow in erect, red, lax panicles. Seeds in slimy pulp. Frequent in coastal swamps, occasional in Mora forest. The spines are scraped off and the leaves are macerated in cold water. A spoonful is given in the morning and evening to babies with thrush.

***Bromelia plumieri* (E. Morren) L.B. Smith**

BROMELIACEAE

Wild pine (Cr), Kurubishuru (Wr).

Large terrestrial herb. Leaves to 3 m long, in dense, spreading rosette. Margins with curved spines. Fruits pale yellow, brown pilose, in large clusters on the ground. On white sand. The fruit pulp is edible, but the skin must be peeled off and seeds are many and hard. The fruit is used with some salt to prevent the sap from irritating the mouth. The species was seen only on the Waramuri shell mount, planted or spared from weeding long ago.

***Disteganthus lateralis* (L.B. Smith) Gouda**

BROMELIACEAE

Wild pine (Cr) Panansiwiri (C).

Herb to 1.5 m high. Leaves light green, in rosette, margins spiny. Flowers white. Inflorescence dark red at base. Fruits yellow, acuminate, brown pilose. Locally abundant in mixed forest. The fruit pulp is sour-sweet and edible, but the sap slightly irritates the mouth. The species was found only near the Assakata shell mound, where it was probably grown or spared from weeding by ancient inhabitants.

***Protium decandrum* Marchand**

BURSERACEAE

White kurokai, Incense tree, Broad leaf haiawa (Cr), Duka, Haiawa, Porokai (Ar), Ariwa-u (C).

Large tree. Bark with sweet-scented, transparent resin. Leaves alternate, imparipinnate. Flowers small, white, in panicles. Drupe green, asymmetric, dehiscent when ripe. Common in mixed forest. The bark is slashed and the sticky coagulated resin is collected the following day. It is used as incense, made into candles, or rubbed with coconut oil on painful limbs and arthritis. The resin is burned in the Santa Rosa Catholic Church. The second layer of bark is scraped off, dried, powdered, and applied to cuts, sores, and fire burns. The wood is a commercial timber, locally sawn into boards for house construction. Trunks are occasionally made into canoes.

***Protium guianense* Marchand**

BURSERACEAE

Kurokai, Small leaf haiawa (Cr), Haiawa, Porokai (Ar).

Medium-sized tree. Bark with sweet-scented, transparent resin. Leaves alternate, imparipinnate. Flowers small, white, in panicles. Drupe green, asymmetric. Occasional in mixed forest. The bark is slashed and the sticky coagulated resin is collected the following day. It is burned as incense, and believed to invite the good spirits while chasing away the bad ones. The wood is used to make boards and canoes.

***Protium unifoliatum* Engl.**

BURSERACEAE

Incense tree (Cr), Haiawa, Porokai (Ar).

Small tree. Resin cream, sweet-scented. Leaves alternate, simple, slightly serrate. Flowers small, white, in panicles. Drupe green, asymmetric. Rare in disturbed primary forest, Moruca. The wood is used for canoes or sawn into boards. The resin is burned as incense.

***Protium* sp. TVA1038**

BURSERACEAE

Brown kurokai (Cr).

Medium-sized tree. Small buttresses. Outer bark orange brown, inner bark pink, sweet-scented, wood white. Leaves alternate, imparipinnate, swollen at base. Rare in mixed forest, Barama. The inner bark is scraped off, dried, powdered, and applied to cuts, sores, and fire burns.

***Tetragastris altissima* (Aubl.) Swart**

BURSERACEAE

Bread and cheese (Cr), Haiawaballi (Ar), Pirika (C).

Large tree to 30 m tall. Outer bark brown, flaky, inner bark orange. Leaves alternate, imparipinnate. Flowers small, white, in panicles. Drupe 4-lobed, yellowish red. In mixed and secondary forest, Barama. The white aril around the seeds is edible. The creamy resin is occasionally burned as incense. The wood is a commercial timber. It is locally used for boards, furniture, canoes, and firewood.

***Trattinnickia* cf. *lawrancei* Standl. var. *boliviana* Swart**

BURSERACEAE

Fine leaf haiawa (Cr), Haiawa (Ar).

Tree to 15 m tall. Outer bark light brown, lenticellate, inner bark pinkish brown. Leaves alternate, imparipinnate, rough below. Drupe purple-black. Rare in mixed forest, Moruca. The wood is used for boards and canoes. The resin is burned as incense.

Trattinnickia burserifolia Mart.

BURSERACEAE

Swamp haiawa, Broad leaf haiawa (Cr), Haiawa, Ulu (Ar).

Medium-sized tree to 20 m tall. Bark with strong-scented resin. Wood white. Leaves alternate, imparipinnate. Flowers very small, pink. Drupe globose, red. In quackal swamp forest. The resin is burned as incense.

Epiphyllum phyllanthus (L.) Haw. var. **phyllanthus**

CACTACEAE

Aligator tail (Cr), Kaiukuchi hi¹ (Ar), Akarerowai (C).

Epiphyte. Leaves fleshy, flat, to 1 m long. Petioles long. Flowers nocturnal, pinkish red and yellow. Berry bright pink, fleshy. Seeds numerous, black, in slimy white pulp. In gallery forests, sometimes taken home and planted as ornamental in cultivated fruit trees or hanging baskets. The fruit pulp with the seeds is edible and sweet. The leaves and roots are boiled and drunk against whooping cough, sometimes mixed with the grated rhizome of a baboon tail fern (e.g., *Polybotrya caudata*). Boiled with wild maran (*Ptyrogramma calomelanos*), the tea is drunk as a laxative for colds and back pain.

(1) 'Aligator tail' after its flat, wavy-edged leaves (Fanshawe, 1949).

Canna indica L.

CANNACEAE

Shakshak (Cr), Baiakana (Ar), Maraka (C).

Herb to 1.5 m high. Leaves spirally arranged. Flowers red and orange. Fruit a black, spiny capsule. Seeds numerous, very hard, black. Abundant in pastures and secondary shrubland. The seeds are used to fill maracas ('shakshaks').

Caryocar microcarpum Ducke

CARYOCARACEAE

Water sawarri (Cr), Kapikola, Kola, Kula (Ar), Arukumari (C).

Small tree. Leaves opposite, 3-foliolate. Flowers with thick yellow-green petals and many long, white stamens. Fruit a green drupe, seed coat spiny. In flooded forests, often spared from cutting in Moruca. The green fruit skin is peeled off and the spiny seeds are opened with a knife to obtain the edible, white nut. The bark is boiled and drunk against back pain. Flowers, leaves, and twigs macerated in water produce a soap substitute.

Cecropia obtusa Trecul

CECROPIACEAE

Red congo pump (Cr), Wanasoro (Ar), Tapireng sarasara (C).

Tree to 10 m tall. Leaves alternate, palmately veined, mostly 8-lobed, rough above, reddish brown, covered with white hairs below. Stipules red. Pioneer tree on newly formed banks of meandering rivers. In Barama, a remedy against back pain is made by drying one leaf for three days over the fire and boiling it in a pint of water for ca. 45 minutes. One cup is drunk three times a day. Informants said the remedy worked only with red congo pump (*C. obtusa* or *C. peltata*), but not with white congo pump (*C. sciadophylla*).

Cecropia sciadophylla Mart.

CECROPIACEAE

White congo pump, Male congo pump (Cr), Wanasoro (Ar), Tureke, Tamuneng sarasara (C), Waro (Wr).

Tree to 30 m, with stilt roots. Leaves alternate, palmately veined, 11-15-parted, to near the petiole. Abundant in secondary forest and abandoned fields. The hollow stems are used as benches, light rafts, and rollers to haul boats through the forest. A whistle is made from a young stem. The slimy inside of the bark is scraped, mixed with a little soap and sugar, and put as a poultice on abscesses or splinters to draw out the infection. The inner bark scrapings are diluted in water, and used as a bath to protect oneself against the malicious influence of the kenaima spirit. The tea from a dry leaf is drunk for liver and heart problems and as diuretic. In Georgetown, the tea is taken for kidney disorders. Men are advised to prepare the tea from the male congo pump (*C. sciadophylla*), while women should use the female type (*C. peltata*). Dry leaves are smoked as tobacco substitute. The leaves are sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Coussapoa microcephala Trécul

CECROPIACEAE

Wild varnish (small type) (Cr), Mabakubia¹ (Ar).

Scrambling shrub. Twigs and young leaves with stiff hairs. Stipule orange brown. Flowers small, yellow. Fruits orange to purple, slimy. In manicole swamp forest and creek edges. The slimy fruits are rubbed on paddles to give them a brown varnish layer. A larger 'type' of this species, which was used more often, was said to grow along the Waini River. However, no other *Coussapoa* species were observed in that area.

(1) The Arawak name means 'honey eye lotion' (Fanshawe, 1949).

Pourouma guianensis Aubl. subsp. **guianensis**

CECROPIACEAE

Sandpaper tree (Cr), Buruma (Ar), Puruma (C), Daroko buroma¹ (Wr).

Small tree. Leaves palmately lobed, clustered at branch ends, rough above, soft, brown puberulous when young. Fruit purple-black. In Mora swamp, secondary and mixed forest. The rough side of the leaves is used as sandpaper to polish wooden tools, paddles, and music instruments. Leaves are further used to shrub the floor.

(1) The Warao term 'buroma' means 'rough'.

Goupia glabra Aubl.

CELASTRACEAE

Stinkwood (Cr), Kabukalli (Ar), Kupi-i (C).

Tree to 30 m tall. Leaves alternate, simple, soft puberulous, margin crenulate. Flowers small, yellowish white, in axillary umbels. Berry small, black. Canopy trees in mixed forest, saplings in secondary shrubland. The wood is a commercial timber, although it produces a bad smell when sawn. It is locally used for house construction, boards, and canoes. The bark is boiled in a bath for eczema. With some leaves added, the bath is used to cure chickenpox. Bark scrapings are stuffed in cavities to relieve toothache.

Maytenus cf. **guyanensis** Klotzsch ex Reissek

CELASTRACEAE

Kaiarima (Ar), Uwato epitji¹ (C).

Medium-sized tree. Outer bark rough, inner bark red. Twigs ribbed. Leaves alternate, simple, dark green above. Flowers small, greenish. Fruit a 2-valved capsule. In mixed forest. The sweet-scented bark is scraped and boiled. The decoction is left to cool and applied to fire burns.

(1) The Carib name means 'cure for fire burns'.

Maytenus sp. TVA2445

CELASTRACEAE

Parakasana, Kaiarima (Ar).

Tree to 15m tall. Buttresses few, flat. Outer bark dark brown, rough, lenticellate, inner bark pink, wood white. Leaves alternate. Twigs ribbed, 4-angled when young. In mixed forest. Paddles are occasionally made from the buttresses. The paddles become reddish when coming in contact with water. The wood is also used as firewood. Informants might have confused this species with *Swartzia* spp.

Chrysobalanus icaco L.

CHRYSOBALANACEAE

Wild fat pork (Cr), Kurimiru (Ar), Konoto epï, Ereyuru (C), Kokoho arau¹ (Wr).

Shrub or small tree. Stem with light lenticels. Leaves alternate, simple, round, leathery. Flowers small, white. Fruits ribbed, deep purple, sweet. Forming dense thickets along riverbanks and the edges of flooded savanna, Moruca. Fruits are collected from the riverbanks. The seeds are cut open to eat the endosperm. The cultivated form of this species has much larger, pink and spongy fruits. The latter are sold at the Georgetown market.

(1) The Warao name means 'pigeon tree'.

Couepia parillo DC.

CHRYSOBALANACEAE

Counter, Small leaf counter (Cr), Hacheballi, Aiomoradan (Ar), Paripyo, Poripjori (C).

Tree to 25 m tall. Leaves alternate, simple, small, whitish below. Stipules long, caducous. Inflorescence rusty brown puberulous. Drupe pear-shaped, hard, light brown velutinous. Abundant in mixed forest, Barama. The wood is highly valued as firewood, like most Chrysobalanaceae. It splits easily in small sticks, burns good and is quickly lit, even when fresh and wet. The wood is preferred for the small fires under the circular iron plates used for baking cassava bread. Trees are deliberately felled for firewood.

Straight trunks are used for house posts. Firewood from Chrysobalanaceae is sold at the Moruca market.

Hirtella racemosa L. var. **racemosa** **CHRYSOBALANACEAE**
Counter (Cr), Bokoboko tokon (Ar), Kupesimirang (C).
Small tree. Stipules long, caducous. Leaves alternate, simple. Flowers small, corolla whitish pink, stamens long, persistent, dark pink. Drupe fleshy, black. Occasional in secondary forest. The wood is sawn into boards for house construction.

Licania alba (Bernouilli) Cuatrec. **CHRYSOBALANACEAE**
(Red) broad leaf counter (Cr), Kautaballi, Kaudanaro (Ar), Korokoro (C), Kwamara anahoro arau¹ (Wr).
Large tree. Leaves alternate, simple, silvery white below. Young branches, inflorescences, and flower buds yellowish pilose. Drupe pear-shaped, hard, yellowish brown velutinous. Abundant in mixed forest. The wood is highly valued as firewood for cassava baking. Chrysobalanaceae firewood is sold at the Moruca market.

(1) 'Agouti food tree', because this animal feeds on the seeds.

Licania heteromorpha Benth. var. **perplexans** Sandw. **CHRYSOBALANACEAE**
Redwood, Brown kairiballi, White kairiballi (Cr), Kairiballi, Buruburuli (Ar), Yapopare (C), Lababaru (Wr).
Tree to 20 m tall. Leaves alternate, simple, bluish green below. Young branches and inflorescence densely tomentose. Drupe globose, hard, yellowish brown velutinous. In Moruca, the pleasantly scented bark is boiled with the water of one trootie seed (*Manicaria saccifera*) and a piece of wene wood (*Souroubea guianensis*). A litre bottle full of the tea should be taken for venereal diseases. The hard wood is used for house construction and arrow sockets. It is highly valued as firewood for cassava baking and sold at the Moruca market.

Licania incana Aubl. **CHRYSOBALANACEAE**
Fine leaf counter (Cr), Unikiakia, Marishiballi (Ar), Kuwepirang (C).
Tree to 15 m tall. Bark wrinkled and lenticellate. Leaves alternate, simple. Young leaves and twigs rusty puberulous. Inflorescence terminal. Drupe small, hard, brown. In quackal swamp forest. The wood is highly valued as firewood for baking cassava bread. Firewood from Chrysobalanaceae is sold at the Moruca market.

Licania kunthiana Hook.f. **CHRYSOBALANACEAE**
Christmas tree (Cr), Unikiakia (Ar).
Small tree. Outer bark brown, rough, inner bark orange brown, wood yellow, hard. Leaves alternate, simple, white below. Inflorescence grey puberulous. Drupe hard, brown. In disturbed primary forest, Moruca. Small trees are cut during Christmas and decorated with light bulbs.

Licania micrantha Miq. **CHRYSOBALANACEAE**
Counter, Red fine leaf counter (Cr), Marishiballi (Ar), Soroma, Wokiri kupesini (C).
Tree to 25 m tall. Outer bark light brown, lenticellate, inner bark pink, wood light brown. Leaves alternate, simple, pinkish grey below. Inflorescence terminal, flower buds yellow. In mixed forest. The wood is highly valued as firewood for baking cassava bread. Firewood from Chrysobalanaceae is sold at the Moruca market.

Licania persaudii Fanshawe & Maguire **CHRYSOBALANACEAE**
Red fine leaf counter, Swamp counter (Cr), Kauta (Ar), Kuwepi (C).
Tree. Outer bark dark brown, inner bark red, wood yellowish. Leaves alternate, simple, whitish below. Drupe small, green. In mixed forest, Barama. The wood is locally used for flooring and walling. The wood is highly valued as firewood for baking cassava bread.

Licania sp. TVA2324 **CHRYSOBALANACEAE**

Fine leaf counter (Cr).

Tree to 20 m tall, with buttresses. Outer bark smooth, light brown, vertically cracked, inner bark red, wood white, sweet-scented. Leaves alternate, simple. In mixed forest, Moruca. The wood is valued as firewood for baking cassava bread. Chrysobalanaceae firewood is sold at the Moruca market.

Licania sp. TVA2332 **CHRYSOBALANACEAE**

White broad leaf counter (Ar).

Tree. Branches puberulous. Leaves alternate, simple, white, puberulous below, primary veins and midrib light brown. In mixed forest, Moruca. The wood is valued as firewood. Chrysobalanaceae firewood is sold at the Moruca market.

Buchenavia grandis Ducke **COMBRETACEAE**

Wild genip (Cr).

Medium-sized tree with flat crown. Leaves grouped together in tufts. Flowers in axillary spikes. Drupe fleshy, yellowish green. Seed 1, ellipsoid. In secondary forest on savanna edge. The tree is planted in house yards in Moruca. The bitter-sweet fruit pulp is edible and much esteemed. When in abundance, the fruits are sold on local markets. Children use the seeds as slingshot ammunition.

Combretum cacocúcia (Baill.) Exell **COMBRETACEAE**

Yarimanni (Cr), Yariman (Ar), Sikima (C).

Liana. Flowers large, red, in long, rigid spikes. Calyx grey-green, filaments long, red. Fruit pyriform, grey-green tomentose, 5-angled. Common in manicole swamp. The fruits are dried in the sun, after which the poisonous seeds are grated and sprinkled in chicken pens to prevent vampire bats from attacking the fowl. Bats are repelled by the poisonous smell. Chicken do not eat the seeds.

Terminalia cf. **amazonia** (J.F. Gmel.) Exell **COMBRETACEAE**

Coffee mortar, Hill fukadi (Cr), Fukadi (Ar), Kwai (C).

Tree to 25 m tall. Leaves simple, alternate, grouped in tufts. Flowers yellowish green to white, in axillary, elongated spikes. Drupe flat, 5-angled. In mixed and secondary forest. The wood is used for floor scantling, uprights, rafters, and other housing material. Coffee mortars, however, are not made from this wood, but from mora (*Mora excelsa*), purpleheart (*Peltogyne venosa*), or suradanni (*Hyeronima alchorneoides*).

Terminalia cf. **dichotoma** G. Mey. **COMBRETACEAE**

Coffee mortar (Cr), Alaso abo¹, Fukadi (Ar), Kararawa akunepiri² (C).

Large tree. Leaves simple, alternate, grouped in spaced tufts. Flowers white or yellow-green, in axillary spikes. Drupe fleshy, flattened, dark green. Occasional in Mora forest. The hard wood is used for housing and canoes.

(1) 'Turtle back', after the shape of the fruit (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Peanut of the blue and yellow macaw' (Courtz, 1997).

Commelina sp. TVA1121 **COMMELINACEAE**

Terrestrial herb. Leaves alternate, simple, thin. Flowers not seen. In Mora forest, Barama. The plant is occasionally taken from the forest and planted in a pot or hanging basket as ornamental. Flowers were said to be purple and beautiful.

Commelina diffusa Burm. f. **COMMELINACEAE**

Rabbit grass, Green zeb grass, Canergrass, Cane of grass (Cr), Tyupu (C), Humaha (Wr).

Creeping herb. Leaves alternate, simple, sessile, fleshy, sheathed. Flowers small, bright blue. Forming dense patches in pastures. In Moruca, the branches are boiled and drunk for kidney problems and consequent swelling of the body. The tea must be drunk whenever the patient is thirsty. A medicine for biliousness and malaria is prepared by boiling three branches with three pear leaves (*Persea americana*). Caribs stimulate hair growth and prevent baldness by washing their hair frequently with extracts of this plant.

Tripogandra serrulata (Vahl) Handlos

COMMELINACEAE

Zeb grass (Cr), Uhsenano epityi¹ (C), Humaha (Wr).

Perennial, creeping herb. Stem purple, nodes bright purple. Leaves alternate, simple, purple-green. Flowers pink. Common in pastures, often spared from weeding. A tea from this plant alone or with sweet broom (*Scoparia dulcis*) or pear leaves (*Persea americana*) is drunk with sugar and milk for biliousness. Caribs stimulate hair growth and prevent baldness by washing their hair frequently with extracts of this plant. Zeb grass tea is prepared to relieve kidney disorders and swelling of the body. It must be drunk regularly, whenever the patient is thirsty. The tea is taken by women to 'clean out' their ovarian tubes. In Georgetown, the tea is drunk as a laxative for bowel disorders, stomach ache, and colds. Boiled with stinging nettle (*Laportea aestuans*), it is drunk to bitter the blood and to relieve skin rash. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

(1) The Carib name means 'hair medicine'.

Bidens cynapiifolia Kunth

COMPOSITAE

Spanish needle, Deer arrow, Jumbie arrow (Cr), Tebeyu, Yawahü shimara (Ar), Kîrerepiyamîri¹ (C), Masia hatabu (Wr).

Erect herb to 1.70 m high. Leaves alternate, bipinnate. Florets small, yellow. Fruit an achene with 4 awnes curved outwards. Common weed in cultivated fields. The whole plant is boiled in three litres of water. This tea should be taken during one month to relieve diabetes and lower the blood sugar level. Dry mokomoko leaves (*Montrichardia arborescens*) are added to the tea as well. A decoction of this plant is given in small quantities to babies suffering from thrush, and used as a foot bath to cure ground itch. Leaves are briefly heated in a fire and the sap is squeezed into sore eyes. The leaves are used in a bath or rubbed on the body against fever, sometimes mixed with a black banana leaf (*Musa* sp.). Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

(1) 'Cricket neck' (Coles et al., 1971).

Cyathillium cinereum (L.) H. Rob.

COMPOSITAE

Information bush¹, Inflammation bush (Cr), Murunya (Ar).

Erect herb to 60 cm high. Leaves alternate, 3-lobed. Inflorescence terminal. Florets pink to purple. Achenes short, bristly, straw-coloured, pappus white. Common weed in cultivated fields. The whole plant is boiled with wild black pepper (*Croton trinitatis*) and St. John's bush (*Justicia secunda*) to 'clean out' ovarian tubes. A tea from information bush, St. John's bush, and white cleary (*Heliotropium indicum*) is reputed as an abortifacient. In Georgetown, a decoction of minnie root (*Ruellia tuberosa*), information bush, wild black pepper and one leaf of broad leaf thyme (*Coleus amboinicus*) is prescribed for 'women's problems', to relieve menstruation pains, decrease excessive vaginal discharge, or to clean out womb and ovarian tubes after birth. The tea is drunk just before the menstruation to get it started, or taken the second or third day to ease it down. Men must drink a tea from information bush to cure impotence, and mix egg white and flour into the tea to cure gonorrhoea. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

(1) The Creole term 'information' refers to pus.

Erechtites hieracifolia (L.) Raf. ex DC.

COMPOSITAE

Dandelion (Cr), Pakara marityîri¹ (C).

Erect herb to 50 cm high. Leaves simple, spirally arranged, dentate, purplish when young. Panicles terminal. Florets yellow, pappus white. In pastures and as weed in cultivated fields. The leaves are macerated and put as a poultice on sores. The sap is squeezed in the sores as a disinfectant.

(1) The Carib name signifies 'down of the pegall'. A pegall is a small, square basket, often adorned with soft feathers (resembling the white pappus of this plant).

Hebeclinium macrophyllum (L.) DC.

COMPOSITAE

Cat ears (Cr).

Erect herb to 75 cm high. Leaves simple, triangular, strong-scented. Florets small, white. Weed in cultivated and abandoned fields. Two plants are boiled with sugar and two leaf of life leaves (*Bryophyllum pinnatum*) to make a remedy for whooping cough. The tea should be drunk until the symptoms have disappeared. It is said to be particular effective to treat children. Boiling cat ears with wild maran (*Pityrogramma calomelanos*) makes a medicine for heavy chest colds, bronchitis, pneumonia, whooping cough, asthma, and tuberculosis.

Sphagneticola trilobata (L.) Pruski

COMPOSITAE

Daisy, Yellow daisy (Cr).

Low herb. Branches spreading and rooting. Leaves opposite, weakly 3-lobed. Florets dark yellow. Common in pastures. The whole plant is boiled, sometimes with toyeau (*Justicia pectoralis*), and drunk for colds, but also just as tea. The tea is boiled down with sugar into a cough syrup. Children suck the nectar from the flowers and say it is good for their 'building up'. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Struchium sparganophorum (L.) Kuntze

COMPOSITAE

Ants bush (Cr), Hayoudan (Ar), Muha bebe (Wr).

Annual, fleshy herb to 40 cm high. Leaves alternate, simple, puberulous. Florets white, in tight axillary clusters. Achenes angled, pappus white. In pastures and as weed in cultivated fields, sometimes spared from weeding in house yards. The whole plant is boiled or heated over a fire and squeezed. A spoonful of the sap or tea with a little salt is given to babies suffering from thrush. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Tilesia baccata (L.f.) Pruski

COMPOSITAE

Wild pine, Turtle food (Cr), Warife (Ar), Kamararai (C), Hukuhuku anahoro¹ (Wr).

Scrambling shrub. Leaves alternate, simple, rough. Florets yellow and orange. Fruit greenish black, in pine-like infructescence, fruiting sepals orange, spiny. In secondary forest along roads. The fruit pulp is sweet and edible, mostly eaten by children. Fruits may be collected in large amounts to make an alcoholic drink ('paiwari').

(1) The Warao name means 'hummingbird food'.

Dicranostyles sp. TVA2630

CONVOLVULACEAE

Large woody climber. Outer bark light brown, ribbed. Wood yellow, strong-scented. Leaves alternate. Fruit dark yellow, thick-skinned, with a thin, starchy layer around the large seed. In mixed forest, Barima. Only few people mentioned the fruits as edible.

Ipomoea cf. **asarifolia** (Desv.) Roem. & Schult.

CONVOLVULACEAE

Wild potato (Cr).

Vine, rooting at the nodes. Stem twining. Leaves alternate, heart- to kidney-shaped, purple-green. Flowers white or lavender. In manicole swamps. In Assakata, the stem is used as a bush rope to tie bundles of palm hearts.

Ipomoea quamoclit L.

CONVOLVULACEAE

Sweet william (Cr).

Creeping vine. Leaves alternate, deeply pinnatifid. Flower trumpet-shaped, deep red. Growing as weed in cultivated fields, planted in house yards as ornamental.

Maripa scandens Aubl.

CONVOLVULACEAE

Monkey syrup (Cr), Howa soropan (Ar).

Liana or scrambling shrub. Leaves alternate, simple, elliptic. Flowers in large racemes, showy, velvety pilose, calyx purplish, corolla white. Fruits brown, pulp black. Along riverbanks. The fruits are edible and sweet.

Costus arabicus L.

COSTACEAE

White congo cane (Cr), Eseyundu (C).

Shrubby herb to 2 m high. Leaves simple, spirally arranged, cordate at base. Inflorescence cone-like. Bracts green. Flowers white, labellum spreading. Common in open secondary vegetation and disturbed forest. The fruit pulp with the seeds is used as bait in traps to catch pigeons. Young shoots are boiled and drunk for colds. The ginger-like tea is boiled down with sugar into a cough syrup. The stem is heated in the fire, pounded and the sap is squeezed out. A spoonful is drunk for colds. The boiled stems are put as a poultice on sores. Shoots are boiled with sugar and sweet potato (*Ipomoea batatas*), and

left to ferment with some yeast to make a strong alcoholic drink called 'congo cane local'. The drink is also made with *C. scaber* and *C. erythrothyrus*.

Costus erythrothyrus Loes.

COSTACEAE

Red congo cane, Old field congo cane, Mauby (Cr), Eseyundu (C).

Erect herb to 1.5 m high. Leaves simple, spirally arranged. Inflorescence on separate, leafless stem, peduncle with red and green bands. Bracts red. Flowers red. In disturbed mixed forest and abandoned fields. The shoots are peeled, boiled, and drunk for colds, or boiled down with sugar into a cough syrup. The shoots are occasionally boiled with sugar and sweet potato (*Ipomoea batatas*), and left to ferment with some yeast to make a strong alcoholic drink known as 'mauby'. The drink is more often made with *C. scaber* or *C. arabicus*.

Melothria pendula L.

CUCURBITACEAE

Baby cucumber, Wild pumpkin (Cr), Wayoma wati¹ (C).

Delicate vine. Leaves alternate, palmately lobed, with sticky hairs. Tendrils springlike. Flowers very small, yellow. Berry fleshy. Seeds numerous. Rare in secondary shrubland. The small cucumbers are eaten with salt.

(1) The Carib name means 'looks like pumpkin'.

Cyathea cyatheoides (Desv.) Kramer

CYATHEACEAE

Palawala plimpla (Ar), Ohi shakaida (Wr).

Tree fern to 2 m high. Stem densely covered with brown scales. Petiole dark brown, spined. Leaves ca. 1 m long. Spores light brown. Rare in mixed forest, Moruca. The stem is chopped into pieces and boiled into a remedy for hernia and a strained back accompanied with blood in the urine.

Asplundia gleasonii Harling

CYCLANTHACEAE

Small nibi (Cr).

Small hemi-epiphyte. Thin aerial roots. Leaves alternate, bifid. Young leaves entire. Spadix with threadlike, white staminodes. Abundant in swamp forest on pegasse, growing on trunks or creeping on the forest floor. The aerial roots are used as minor binding material, to strap the feet of game animals caught in the forest.

Cyclanthus bipartitus Poit.

CYCLANTHACEAE

Haimara tail, Bakawari bush (Cr), Wanauwanari (Ar), Aimara andikiri¹ (C).

Acaulescent herb to 3 m high. Leaves alternate, bifid. Spadix large, cylindrical. Fruits in separate rings, arranged like a corkscrew. In flooded riverbank vegetation, Barama. The leaves are used to weave a 'stopper', a small shelter to protect goods from the rain.

(1) 'Haimara tail', after the bifid leaves.

Evodianthus funifer (Poit.) Lindm. subsp. **funifer**

CYCLANTHACEAE

Bastard nibi, Maam nibi (Cr), Inyamuyakawariyi¹ (C).

Hemi-epiphyte, with root climbing stems to 15 m long. Thin aerial roots. Leaves alternate, deeply bifid. Spadix small, green, with threadlike, white staminodes. Abundant in mixed forest. The aerial roots are not very strong and used as a minor binding material to strap the feet of game animals or tie packages of fish, bait or other small forest products wrapped in leaves. Locals often confuse this plant with scraping nibi (*Thoracocarpus bissectus*), a species with much stronger roots that are used in basketry weaving.

(1) The Carib name means 'maam nibi', after the maam bird (*Tinamus major*).

Cyperus articulatus L.

CYPERACEAE

Piripiri (C).

Perennial herb to 2 m high. Rhizome reddish. Culms terete. Inflorescence straw-coloured, bracts 2, erect. In lake shores and ditches, cultivated in Barama house yards. The rhizome is grated and boiled to relieve stomach ache.

Cyperus digitatus Roxb.

CYPERACEAE

Real bizzibizzi (Cr), Sara (C).

Perennial herb to 1.5 m high. Rhizome red. Leaf edges rough. Inflorescence a umbel-like corymb, spikelets green. In ditches and as weed in cultivated fields. The peduncle is pulled out and pounded on one end into a fibrous brush. It is used to paint names on boats, houses, or grave crosses. The rhizome is briefly heated over the fire and its sap is squeezed into sore eyes.

Cyperus ligularis L.

CYPERACEAE

Bizzibizzi, Razorgrass (Cr), Yente, Bioro (Ar), Hakaru kura (Wr).

Erect herb. Stems triangular. Leaf edges sharp. Leaf blades, culms, and rays papillose. Corymbs compact, green. In ditches and riverbanks, also planted in house yards. The sap from the heated rhizome or stem is squeezed into sore eyes or in the ear to relieve earache. Assakata schoolchildren said the soft stem base was edible.

Cyperus odoratus L.

CYPERACEAE

Watermomma bina (Cr), Shikishiki¹, Yawahü yadala² (Ar), Turara (C).

Erect herb to 2 m high. Rhizome bulbous, inner tissue fleshy, creamy yellow, with a strong spicy smell. Stem triangular. Corymbs umbel-like. In disturbed areas, often cultivated in house yards. The rhizome is grated and boiled into a tea to relieve stomach ache. Babies suffering from cramps are given some gratings mixed with breast milk. The plant is said to 'whistle' in the breeze and possess magic powers, strong enough to chase off the Waterwoman and other evil spirits. The aromatic rhizome is grated and massaged on the skin with (coconut) oil to protect oneself against the bad eye. Small children crying all night and suffering from fever are believed to be influenced by spirits. Rhizome gratings are squeezed in a spoon and the sap is given to the baby, or the gratings are rubbed on the child's body. Spirits do not like the scent of this plant. The rhizome is cut into pieces and sewn on a string as a bracelet or chain for babies to protect them from evil spirits.

(1) Derived from the Arawak word for spirit 'mashishikiri' (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Jumbie knife', after the sharp leaves (Fanshawe, 1949).

Cyperus surinamensis Roxb.

CYPERACEAE

Grass (Cr).

Annual herb to 30 cm high. Leaves with sharp edges. Corymbs broad, umbel-like. Spikelets green. Very abundant in pastures. The peduncle is pulled out, pounded or chewed on one end into a paintbrush.

Eleocharis mitrata (Griseb.) C.B. Clarke

CYPERACEAE

Fart grass, Bizzibizzi (Cr), Bioro (Ar).

Perennial, stoloniferous herb. Culms terete. Leaves bladeless, reduced to sheaths. Inflorescence a solitary, terminal, many-flowered spikelet. In extensive monospecific stands in flooded savannas, able to survive frequent burning. The hollow stems are woven into small handicraft items like bookmarks.

Rhynchospora cephalotes (L.) Vahl

CYPERACEAE

Old man's bush, Man grass, Black man's head (Cr), Muleshirang (C).

Clump-forming herb to 1 m high. Inflorescences single, congested heads of many green spikelets, subtended by 2 leaflike bracts. Abundant in pastures. To stop hair loss, the hair is washed during seven mornings with this plant. The whole herb with rhizome is briefly heated and put on hurting spots on the body to ease pain. Bundles of this herb are thrown in the fire. Persons suffering with pain are required to sit in this smoke for three mornings.

Scleria microcarpa Nees

CYPERACEAE

Razorgrass (Cr), Yuruka, Kamanali (Ar).

Perennial, clump-forming herb to 3 m high. Rhizome purple-red. Leaves and stem rough. Inflorescence terminal, laxly paniculate, straw-coloured. In frequently burned, seasonally flooded savannas. To make a dart, children pull out the stem, put a spine in front, and throw or blow it with a blowpipe made from a hollow twig.

Scleria secans (L.) Urb.

CYPERACEAE

Razorgrass (Cr), Yuruka, Kamanali (Ar), Sayu (C), Kakara (Wr).

Climbing vine to 10 m long, sprawling over the ground, over shrubs, and into the lower canopy. Leaf edges very sharp. Very common as weed in cultivated fields, forming dense thickets in abandoned fields. The leaves, sharp like razor blades, are hung in the roof to scare away bats. The animals cut their wings when touching it. To make a dog hunt better, his nose is cut with this grass and rubbed with pepper juice (*Capsicum annum*).

Tapura guianensis Aubl.

DICHAPETALACEAE

Mamuriballi, Waiaballi, Waiadan (Ar), Wasakau (C).

Small tree. Leaves alternate, leathery. Flowers yellow, in densely crowded glomerules, sessile on the petioles. Drupe greenish yellow, tomentose. In mixed forest. The wood is used for house posts.

Davilla kunthii A. St.-Hil.

DILLENACEAE

Fire rope, Red kapadula (Cr), Kabuduli (Ar), Tameyu-u, Ereyunde (C), Ero karara, Ero simuida (Wr).

Woody climber or scrambling shrub. Leaves alternate, simple, rough. Panicles terminal. Capsule orange. Common in secondary shrubland and disturbed mixed forest. When a piece of the woody stem is cut and held upside down, the clear water flowing from the wood can be drunk. The sap is prescribed for snakebite victims, as rain or river water worsens their condition. Pregnant women are warned not to drink it, as it may cause abortion, but women sometimes deliberately use it for this purpose. Scratched watch glasses are polished with the rough leaves. In remote areas, kapadula leaves are burned in the fire, ground to powder, and rubbed on the recently cut umbilical cord of a newborn baby. This will quickly dry the navel and cause the remainder to drop off. Kapadula wood is the main ingredient of kapadula wine, a popular aphrodisiac made with the following ingredients: locust (*Hymenaea courbaril*), cockshun (*Smilax schomburgkiana*), kufa (*Clusia* spp.), sarsparilla (*Dioscorea trichanthera*), monkey ladder (*Bauhinia* spp.), granny backbone (*Curarea candicans*), and devildoer (*Strychnos* spp.). The ingredients are boiled in water for an hour or soaked in alcohol to make a tonic. The concoction is added to milkshakes, porridge, or other dishes. It is said to be good for the 'nature', strengthen the body, and protect against diseases. The crude ingredients and ready-made aphrodisiacs are sold at the Georgetown market. Several Dilleniaceae are called kapadula and are used similarly (see *Tetracera volubilis* subsp. *volubilis*).

Doliocarpus cf. **dentatus** (Aubl.) Standl. subsp. **dentatus**

DILLENACEAE

White kapadula, Kabuduli (Ar), Tameyu-u (C).

Woody climber. Stem flaky, with concentric rings in cross section. Leaves alternate, simple, rough below, margins serrate. Flowers in fascicles. Berry cherry-red. Saplings in secondary forest, adults in mixed forest. The clear water from the stem is drunk to relieve thirst, for snakebites, as a remedy for cough and cold, and to provoke abortion. The wood is chipped and boiled alone or with various other ingredients (see *Davilla kunthii*) to make aphrodisiac beverages. The ashes from burnt leaves are used to disinfect navel cords. The wood is sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Pinzona sp. TVA2509

DILLENACEAE

Kapadula (Cr), Red devildoer (Cr).

Large woody climber. Stem flaky, with concentric rings in cross section. Petiole winged. Leaves alternate, simple, margins entire. Inflorescence paniculate. Berries paired, green to red. In mixed forest. The clear water from the stem is drunk to relieve thirst, for snakebites, as a remedy for cough and cold, and to provoke abortion. The wood is chipped and boiled alone or with various other ingredients (see *Davilla kunthii*) into aphrodisiac beverages. Burnt leaves are used to disinfect navel cords. Leaves and branches are boiled and drunk to treat diabetes. The wood is sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Tetracera asperula Miq.

DILLENIACEAE

Fire rope, Kapadula (Cr), Kabuduli, Halichimanni (Ar), Tameyu-u (C).

Woody climber or vigorously scrambling shrub. Leaves alternate, simple, rough. Racemes terminal. Flowers pale pink. Fruit a green follicle. In secondary forest on white sand. The water from the stem is drunk to relieve thirst, for snakebites, as a remedy for cough and cold, and to provoke abortion. The wood is boiled alone or with other ingredients (see *Davilla kunthii*) into aphrodisiac beverages. The burnt leaves are used to disinfect navel cords.

Tetracera tigarea DC.

DILLENIACEAE

Kapadula (Cr), Kabuduli (Ar), Ereyunde (C).

Large woody climber. Stem reddish brown, flaky. Leaves rough. Racemes terminal. Flowers yellow. Follicle green. Seed white. Aril bright yellow. In Mora forest. The water from the stem is drunk to relieve thirst, for snakebites, as a remedy for cough and cold, and to provoke abortion. The wood is boiled alone or with other ingredients (see *Davilla kunthii*) into aphrodisiac beverages. The burnt leaves are used to disinfect navel cords.

Dioscorea cf. **riparia** Kunth & R. Schomb. ex Kunth

DIOSCOREACEAE

Granny backbone (Cr)

Creeping vine. Tubers epiphytic, spiny, woody. Stem densely covered with sharp spines. Leaves alternate, simple, palmately veined. Fruit a 3-winged capsule. Rare in Mora forest, Barama. The spines are used to take jiggers from the feet.

Cyclodium meniscioides (Willd.) C. Pres. var. **meniscioides**

DRYOPTERIDACEAE

Big leaf baboon tail (Cr), Ituri hi (Ar), Arawata andikiri (C), Wai ahu (Wr).

Hemi-epiphytic fern. Rhizome creeping, covered with long, reddish brown, hair-like scales. Fronds mono- or dimorphic. Fertile pinnae small. Common in Mora and mixed forest. The coiled rhizome, resembling a howler monkey tail, is washed and boiled (with the scales). Children suffering from whooping cough are given the tea and are bathed with the same decoction. Hanging the rhizome around the neck of the patient is believed to alleviate whooping cough as well. The scales are removed and the scraped rhizome is put on abscesses.

Diospyros guianensis (Aubl.) Guerke subsp. **guianensis**

EBENACEAE

Barrabarra (swamp type) (Cr), Barabara (Ar).

Tree to 25 m tall. Outer bark dark brown to black, inner bark yellow. Leaves alternate, simple, rusty puberulous when young. Petals green, folded. Berry leathery, crowned by calyx. In swamp forest on pegasse. The wood is sometimes sawn into boards or used to make cricket bats and balls. The fruit pulp is occasionally eaten.

Diospyros tetrandra Hiern.

EBENACEAE

Graterwood, Barrabarra (Cr), Barabara (Ar), Simyari epï (C).

Medium-sized tree, with small buttresses. Outer bark greenish black, inner bark bright yellow. Leaves alternate, simple. Flowers greenish yellow, petals stiff, folded. Berry leathery, crowned by calyx. In mixed forest. The fruits are occasionally eaten.

Sloanea grandiflora J.E. Smith

ELAEOCARPACEAE

Broad leaf (Cr), Shirabuliballi, Arorodan¹ (Ar), Poro ari (C), Naidu, Dau anaidau (Wr).

Medium-sized tree. Leaves alternate, simple, large. Petiole long. Flowers rosaceous, with many brushy anthers. Capsule green, covered with long, soft, spines. Common in Mora forest, Barama. The leaves are used as wrapping material, to 'hamper' cassava bread. When a lot of bread is baked for storage, sale, or transport, the flat cakes are piled between two tondoli baskets (made with an aerial root of *Clusia* spp.). The piles are tightly wrapped in the large leaves and tied with maho straps into firm packages. The cassava 'hampers' are brought to the market or carried into the gold mines to supply the workers with food. The leaves are only used by Caribs.

(1) 'Porcupine tree' after the spiny fruit (Fanshawe, 1949).

Sloanea cf. guianensis (Aubl.) Benth. **ELAEOCARPACEAE**

Parakusana, Aruadan, Siraboliballi (Ar), Kuseweran¹ (C).
Tree to 40 m, with triangular buttresses. Leaves opposite, elliptic. Flowers fragrant, yellow to white. Capsule small, with slender bristles. Occasional in mixed forest. Paddles are carved from the plank roots.

(1) The Carib name refers to the fruits, which resemble those of kusewe (*Bixa orellana*).

Sloanea latifolia (Rich.) K. Schum. **ELAEOCARPACEAE**

Bastard hakia (Cr), Tokuhsa (C).
Tree to 25 m tall. Leaves clustered at branch end, with circular leaf scars. Petiole long, pulvinus woody. Inflorescence a compound, pale brown corymb. Occasional in secondary forest. The heartwood of this tree is used to make axe handles, the rest of the wood serves as firewood. The wood is said to be very hard.

Sloanea obtusifolia (Moric.) K. Schum. **ELAEOCARPACEAE**

Fine leaf arrowstick (Cr), Karupana (Ar).
Large tree with flat buttresses. Outer bark purplish brown, inner bark dark yellow. Twigs puberulous. Leaves alternate, rounded. Racemes few-flowered. Capsule with soft, slender spines. Rare in mixed forest, Moruca. Paddles and boards are carved from the plank roots. The wood is used for riverbank sheet-piles (kokers) and arrow sockets.

Erythroxylum macrophyllum Cav. **ERYTHROXYLACEAE**

Aligator footprint¹, Aligator toe bone (Cr), Akarī tapurarakirī (C).
Small tree. Leaves alternate, simple, large. Stipules long. Flowers small, in axillary fascicles. Drupe small, red, fleshy. Rare in mixed forest, Barama. The wood is used in house construction (runners).

(1) The Creole names are translations of the Carib name.

Alchorneopsis floribunda (Benth.) Müll. Arg. **EUPHORBIACEAE**

Swamp duka (Cr), Kanakudji (white type), Kanaküidiballi (Ar), Waraekone (C).
Medium-sized tree, small stilt roots. Leaves alternate, 3-pliveined, two glands at base. Inflorescence axillary, spiciform thyrses. Capsule small, green to red. In secondary forest (Barama) and swamp forest on pegasse. The wood is soft and white, and occasionally used for boards, furniture, and firewood.

Chaetocarpus schomburgkianus (Kuntze) Pax & Hoffm. **EUPHORBIACEAE**

White olo, White iron mary, Axe blunter¹ (Cr), Ulu, Ruri, Boboroballi (Ar), Wiyekane (C).
Medium-sized tree. alternate, simple. Stipules leafy, caducous. Flowers apetalous, in dense axillary clusters. Capsule reddish brown, spiny. Common in mixed forest. The wood is said to be very hard, used occasionally to make canoes, boards, and house frames, and as firewood. The aromatic bark is boiled with the bark of black maho (*Rollinia exsucca*) and black yarula (*Aspidosperma excelsum*) in a herbal bath to get rid of evil spirits. The bark is occasionally sold in Amerindian villages for this purpose.

(1) This Creole name is a translation of the Carib name.

Croton cuneatus Klotzsch **EUPHORBIACEAE**

Cartabac corn (Cr), Tassi (C).
Shrubby tree with red sap. Leaves alternate, simple, covered with lepidote scales, two large glands at leaf base. Flowers in terminal spikes. Capsule weakly 3-lobed. In riverbank Mora forest, Barima. Ripe fruits are used as fish bait to catch cartabacs (*Myleus rubripinnis*). People wait near this plant to shoot the fish as it jumps from the water to feed on the fruits.

Croton trinitatis Millsp. **EUPHORBIACEAE**

Wild black pepper, Wild massala, Rock balsam (Cr).
Herb to 1.5 m high. Leaves alternate, simple, narrowly triangular, with 2 stalked glands at base, margins serrate. Flowers straw-coloured, in a terminal inflorescence. Weed in open secondary vegetation. A tea from the whole plant boiled with information bush (*Cyathillium cinereum*), St. John's bush (*Justicia secunda*), one leaf of broad leaf thyme (*Coleus amboinicus*), and/or minnie root (*Ruellia tuberosa*) is prescribed for 'women's problems', to relieve menstruation pains, decrease excessive

vaginal discharge, or to clean out womb and ovarian tubes after birth. The tea is drunk just before the menstruation to get it started, or taken on the second or third day to ease it down. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Hyeronima alchorneoides Allemão var. **alchorneoides** **EUPHORBIACEAE**
Baradanni, Suradani (Ar).

Large tree. Stipules leaflike. Leaves alternate, simple, clustered at branch end. Spikes erect, greenish yellow. Drupe, small, black with purplish red juice. Rare in mixed forest, Barima. The wood is a commercial timber, locally preferred for canoes, floors, and furniture.

Hyeronima alchorneoides Allemão var. **stipulosa** Franco **EUPHORBIACEAE**
Suradani (Cr), Suradan (Ar), Ako (C), Duru (Wr).

Large tree. Stipules leaflike. Leaves alternate, simple, large. Petioles long. Spikes erect, greenish yellow. Drupe small, black. Common in Mora and mixed forest. The heavy wood is a commercial timber, locally preferred for canoes, floors, furniture, house construction, and coffee mortars.

Mabea piriri Aubl. **EUPHORBIACEAE**
Swizzle stick (Cr), Bariri-kuti¹ (Ar), Yukuyapoi (C).

Small tree with white latex. Lower branches in whorls. Leaves alternate, simple, glabrous, long-acuminate, margins serrate. Inflorescence a terminal thyrse. Capsule grey-green. Abundant in Mora, secondary, and mixed forest. The whorled stem is trimmed into a swizzle to beat chocolate milk or banana porridge. The latex is dripped into sore or misty eyes. The wood is said to last long and is used as roundwood in house construction.

(1) 'Hawk foot', after whorled branching (Fanshawe, 1949).

Maprounea guianensis Aubl. **EUPHORBIACEAE**
Awati (Ar), Pirapisi (C).

Medium-sized tree. Outer bark dark brown, inner bark orange, wood white. Leaves alternate, simple, small, with abundant white latex. Flowers small. Capsule brownish red. Occasional in secondary forest on white sand, Moruca. The leaves are boiled in a herbal bath for sores and itching skin.

Microstachys corniculata (Vahl) Griseb. **EUPHORBIACEAE**
Fowl cock tongue (Cr).

Small herb. Leaves alternate, simple, puberulous, rounded at base. Flowers very small, red. Capsule green, spiny. In pastures and along roads, Moruca. The whole plant is boiled and given in small quantities to babies suffering from thrush. Three leaves of fowl cock tongue, tetakabora leaves (*Axonopus compressus*), and soursop (*Annona muricata*) are boiled together. One cup of the tea is taken each morning to keep down irregular heart beats. The tea is taken for headache as well. The decoction is also used to cleanse cut and sores.

Omphalia diandra L. **EUPHORBIACEAE**
Wild pawpaw, Sourie (Cr), Ana, Sito, Meku kuwa-ire (C).

Liana, with slimy, white latex, quickly oxidising to red. Climbing with tendrillate shoots. Leaves alternate, simple, rounded, with long petioles. Berry large, green, with 3 large, brown seeds. In riverbank Mora forest, Barima. The seeds are put on a hook as bait to catch morocots. The seeds are occasionally eaten, but might be mildly toxic.

Pera glabrata (Schott) Baill. **EUPHORBIACEAE**
Hachiballi (Ar).

Tree to 35 m tall. Outer bark smooth, dark green, horizontally grooved. Leaves alternate, simple. Flowers axillary, involucre bract cream. Rare in secondary forest, Moruca. The wood is occasionally sawn into boards.

Plukenetia polyadenia Müll. Arg. **EUPHORBIACEAE**
Sourie, Wild pawpaw (Cr).

Woody climber. Leaves alternate, simple, base rounded, petiole long. Inflorescences axillary racemes. Capsule large, green, 4-ribbed. Seeds large, brown, woody. In Mora forest and manicole swamp. The seeds are put on a hook as bait to catch morocots. The seeds are split open with a knife to eat the nut (endocarp).

Sapium jenmanii Hemsl. **EUPHORBIACEAE**

Rubber tree (Cr), Haiahaia (Ar), Mabuwa (Ar, C).
Tree to 40 m tall. Latex abundant, thick, creamy. Leaves alternate, simple. Inflorescence elongate, terminal, simple, yellowish green. Rare in mixed forest, Barama. After slashing the bark the latex quickly becomes rubbery. The latex strips are removed the following day and rolled up into bumper balls.

Senefeldera sp. TVA1369 **EUPHORBIACEAE**

Small tree. Latex white. Leaves alternate, simple, with thickened pulvinus. Rare in secondary forest, Barama. The trunks are occasionally used as roof rafters.

Casearia aff. **acuminata** DC. **FLACOURTIACEAE**

Akare-u (C).
Small tree. Inner bark pink, wood white, sweet-scented. Leaf margins dentate. Rare in secondary forest, Barama. A handful of bark scrapings is warmed in water and stuffed between the toes to cure ground itch.

Casearia javitensis Kunth **FLACOURTIACEAE**

Deerfoot (Cr), Kibihidan¹ (Ar), Arawata mureru² (C).
Tree to 17 m tall. Leaves glabrous, glossy, coarsely serrate. Flowers in axillary fascicles. Capsule brown. In secondary forest. The wood is used for firewood and traditional Arawak kitchen walls in 'wattle and stave' style, in which young stems are used entirely or split and woven between a horizontal frame.

(1) 'Nose bear tree', after the smell (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Baboon bench' (Courtz, 1997).

Laetia procera (Poepp.) Eichl. **FLACOURTIACEAE**

Firemomma (Cr), Siribidan, Shurubadan, Warakaio (Ar), Arokoyuru, Mainyapo¹ (C), Heroku (Wr).
Tree to 40 m tall. Crown umbrella-shaped. Stipules long, caducous. Leaf margins serrate. Flowers in axillary bundles. Capsule red-brown, velutinous. Common in secondary forest and abandoned fields. In the past, the bark of this tree was removed, dried thoroughly and cut into strips of 1 m long and tied on a stick. The bark was lighted as a torch, which was said to burn for a long time. The wood is a commercial timber, locally popular as firewood and comparable to Chrysobalanaceae wood.

(1) The Carib name means 'old field tree', referring to its habitat.

Codonanthe crassifolia (Focke) C.V. Morton **GESNERIACEAE**

Bird vine, Green thick leaf (Cr).
Epiphyte, often growing on ants nests. Leaves small, succulent, reddish. Flowers tubular, white, flushed with pink. Berry dark purple. Common in cultivated fruit trees, Moruca. The sap from briefly heated leaves is squeezed into infected eyes, or when people are loosing their vision. This medicine was said to 'work like spectacles'.

Gnetum nodiflorum Brongn.

GNETACEAE

Tauwa nut (Cr), Tauwa (C).

Woody climber. Latex little, sticky, pinkish grey. Leaves opposite, leathery. Inflorescences whorls of spikes. Drupe ellipsoid, greenish grey to pink. Seed brown. Occasional in Mora and mixed forest, Barama. The seeds are roasted in hot ashes for five minutes, peeled, and eaten. Pregnant women are warned not to use the seeds, since they can cause abortions. Even cutting the liana during pregnancy is believed to provoke a miscarriage.

Andropogon bicornis L.

GRAMINEAE

Sautin bush, Razorgrass, Horsetail grass, Jumbie coat (Cr), Herba sede (Sp), Kawaio-hi¹ (Ar).

High grass. Stem reddish green. Inflorescence a terminal panicle. Joints with long, white hairs. Abundant in degraded pasture on white sand or rocky laterite. In the past, the silky hairs were used to stuff pillows and mattresses. Children use the hollow stems as straws to drink water.

(1) 'Horse tail', derived from 'caballo', the Spanish word for horse (Fanshawe, 1949).

Axonopus compressus (Sw.) P. Beauv.

GRAMINEAE

Tetakabora, Tatakaboro¹ (Ar).

Tufted, strongly stoloniferous herb. Stolons purple. Culms to 60 cm high. Sheaths puberulous. Inflorescences of 2-4 divergent racemes. In pastures and house yards. Three leaves of tetakabora, fowl cock tongue (*Microstachys corniculata*), and soursop (*Annona muricata*) are boiled together. One cup of the tea is taken each morning to keep down irregular heart beats. The tea is also taken for headache and used to cleanse cut and sores.

(1) 'Hard-fingered' after the strong stolons (Fanshawe, 1949).

Coix lacryma-jobi L.

GRAMINEAE

Job's tears, Buck beads (Cr), Tawasi (C).

Herb to 2 m high. Leaves linear, glabrous. Inflorescences numerous, compound, male florescence protruding from the terminal pore of an ovoid, bony, bead-like sheath. Weed in pastures in coastal Guyana, cultivated in the interior. The bony sheaths are used as beads. Chains from these beads are commercialised in the capital.

Eleusine indica L.

GRAMINEAE

Man grass, Goosefoot grass (Cr), Bebe nibora¹, Humaha (Wr).

Tufted grass to 30 cm high. Leaves strongly keeled. Inflorescences composed of 2-5 spikes, radiating from peduncle. Spikelets in two rows along the axis. Common in pastures and house yards. The tea from man grass is taken for body swelling. The grass is sometimes boiled with sweetheart (*Desmodium* spp.) and black potato vine (*Ipomoea batatas*), and drunk to stop haemorrhage. The grass is pounded, mixed with water, and given to dogs when they are passing blood when coughing. When drunk steadily during the menstruation, man grass tea works as a contraceptive. Women should not use salt at the same time, since this would make the medicine ineffective. A herbal bath against evil spirits or bad spells is prepared with man grass, a bundle of lemongrass (*Cymbopogon citratus*), and bamboo leaves (*Bambusa vulgaris*). People wash their hair with man grass to prevent it from falling out. Sold at the Georgetown market.

(1) This Warao name means 'man grass'.

Olyra longifolia Kunth

GRAMINEAE

High bush bamboo (Cr), Raroballi (Ar), Karisho (C).

Clump-forming, perennial herb to 3 m high. Internodes shiny, reddish, nodes thickened. Inflorescences from upper nodes, racemiform, spreading. In forest gaps and open areas. Children make whistles from the hollow stems.

Panicum pilosum Sw.

GRAMINEAE

Bamboo (small type), Donkey grass (Cr).

Perennial herbs, extensively sprawling, creeping and rooting at the bluish green nodes. Inflorescence terminal, light green, to 25 cm long, spreading. In secondary shrubland along roads, Moruca. The leaves are fed to cows that have problems with delivering their calves. Twenty minutes after consuming the leaves, they will start to give birth. These leaves are judged more effective than those of

the large bamboo (*Bambusa vulgaris*). People in Moruca believe that at midnight, this plant produces small black seeds which bring fortune and richness. When the seeds appear, the plant is said to moan and grunt like a mother giving birth. If the seeds are picked, the plant will become annoyed and cause serious problems. A rice bag is carefully spread under the plant to collect the falling seeds, which are secretly kept at home as magic objects. People said they learnt this from the Surinamese.

Calophyllum brasiliense Camb.

GUTTIFERAE

Kachikamo¹ (Sp?), Kurahara² (Ar, C).

Tree, 20 m tall. Outer bark dark brown, rough, vertically cracked. Latex sticky, yellowish transparent. Drupe fleshy, light green. In swamp forest on pegasse, Moruca. In the coastal swamplands, the wood is favoured for boards, housing and canoes.

(1) This name was said to be Spanish, but it is probably of indigenous origin; (2) The Carib term 'kuriala' and the Creole term 'corial' for dugout canoe are derived from this species (Ahlbrink, 1931).

Clusia palmicida Rich. ex Planch. & Triana

GUTTIFERAE

Black kufa, Kupa, Small leaf kupa, Cooper (Cr), Kufa (Ar), Kuwapo-u (C), Dabahi (Wr).

Hemi-epiphyte. Aerial roots woody, cortex dark brown. Latex yellow. Flowers white, tinged with pink, staminodial ring yellow, sticky. Capsule ellipsoid, light green. Common, but patchily distributed in mixed forest, less frequent in swamp forest. Aerial roots are harvested for the commercial furniture industry, but they are more brittle than roots of white kufa (*Clusia grandiflora*). A hot chocolate-like brew from the root cortex is drunk with sugar, or mixed with several other ingredients (see *Davilla kunthii*) into aphrodisiac potions. The root is boiled with karia leaves (*Stigmaphyllon sinuatum*) against malaria. Roots are used to make traditional Carib tondoli baskets. The latex is applied as plaster on mosquito worms. Stepping on the sticky fruit is believed to cause ground itch. Children make toy guns from hollowed out roots. Pieces of roots with cortex are sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Clusia pana-panari (Aubl.) Choisy

GUTTIFERAE

Small leaf kupa (Cr), Kufa (Ar).

Scrambling shrub. Stilt roots with yellow latex. Leaves small, opposite, with white latex. Flowers white, calyx persistent, dark brown. Capsule ellipsoid, green to purple-black. Occasional in riverbank vegetation. The bark is occasionally boiled and drunk against back pain.

Tovomita cf. brevistaminea Engl.

GUTTIFERAE

Wild mango (Cr), Awasokule (Ar), Arakapuri paindyari, Paipaiyo wokuru¹ (C).

Small tree with stilt roots. Bark foul-smelled, wood reddish. Leaves clustered at branch ends. Flowers green, sweet-scented. Capsule crowned by 4-lobed stigma. Common in mixed forest, Barama. The reddish pink fruit pulp was mentioned as edible, although a bit sour. Straight trunks are used as house posts and forest camp frames, otherwise as firewood. Skinned twigs are used to beat dirt from recently harvested, unspun cotton.

(1) 'Drink of the screaming piha', since this bird feeds on the fruit.

Tovomita calodictyos Sandw.

GUTTIFERAE

Wild mango (Cr), Awasokule (Ar), Arakapuri (C).

Small tree with stilt roots. Latex yellow. Inner bark turning orange when exposed, wood pinkish red. Capsule large, 4-valved. Rare in mixed forest, Moruca. The trunk base with roots is used for coffee table frames. Stilt roots are used to make warishi frames and serve as firewood.

Tovomita choisyana Planch. & Triana

GUTTIFERAE

Hill wild mangro (Cr), Awasokule (Ar), Arakapuri paindyari (C).

Small tree with stilt roots. Latex yellow. Inner bark reddish, wood hard. Capsule green, ca. 4 cm long, 5-valved. Seeds 5, orange, embedded in red pulp. Occasional in mixed forest. Large trunks are used for housing, smaller ones for firewood. The stilt roots are carved into arrow sockets.

Tovomita obscura Sandw.

GUTTIFERAE

Hill wild mango (Cr), Awasokule (Ar), Arakapuri paindyari (C).

Small tree with stilt roots. Outer bark dark, inner bark red, strong-scented, wood brown, hard. Leaves clustered at branch ends, with little yellow latex. Occasional in secondary forest. The latex is said to cause a serious skin rash. The trunk base with the roots is used for coffee table frames. Stilt roots are used as warishi frames, bows and arrow sockets. The wood is also used as firewood.

Tovomita cf. schomburgkii Planch. & Triana

GUTTIFERAE

Hill wild mango (Cr), Awasokule (Ar), Arakapuri (C).

Small tree with stilt roots. Outer bark green, horizontally ringed, inner bark red, with yellow latex. Flowers white, stamens long. Capsule round, crowned by styles. In mixed forest, rare in manicole swamps. Straight trunks are used for housing and boards, otherwise as firewood. The stilt roots serve as whips or bows.

Vismia guianensis (Aubl.) Choisy

GUTTIFERAE

Small leaf bloodwood (Cr), Orali, Warohaya (Ar), Syirimeni (C), Dau hotu¹, Uraribari (Wr).

Small tree. Latex orange red. Leaves small, opposite, golden-brown, folded together when young. Inflorescences rusty puberulous. Berries green. Abundant in secondary forest. Trunks are favoured for house frames (runners, beams). The bark is boiled for half an hour and used to cleanse sores, eczema, ringworm, or itching skin. The latex is rubbed on warts and skin fungi (lota, ground itch, ringworm), but is less effective than that of the broad leaf bloodwood (*V. macrophylla*). Young girls paint their lips and nails orange with the latex. Fresh leaves are thrown with trysil leaves (*Pentaclethra macroloba*) in chicken pens to repel nimbles (poultry lice).

(1) 'Blood tree', after the orange-red latex.

Vismia laxiflora Reichardt

GUTTIFERAE

Small leaf bloodwood (Cr), Sirimiyari (C).

Medium-sized tree. Latex orange. Leaves small, opposite, golden-brown, folded together when young. Berries green, calyx persistent. Rare in riverbank Mora forest, Barama. The trunks are used for runners and beams.

Vismia macrophylla Kunth

GUTTIFERAE

Broad leaf bloodwood (Cr), Orali, Warohaya (Ar), Saipyarara (C), Dau aidemu hotu¹ (Wr).

Medium-sized tree. Bark red, flaky, with much orange latex. Leaves large. Inflorescence rusty puberulous. Berry green, crowned by long styles. Abundant in secondary forest, frequent along riverbanks. The latex is rubbed on skin fungi (lota, ground itch, ringworm). A bark decoction is used to bathe these skin fungi. The sap squeezed from the heated young leaves is drunk for diarrhoea. Girls paint their lips and nails with the latex.

(1) The Warao name means 'large blood tree'.

Xiphidium caeruleum Aubl.

HAEMODORACEAE

Wild lily, Monkey pine (Cr), Hebesere bina¹, Waiuriballi (Ar), Karuwara epityi³, Sararan, Sayu yumi³ (C).

Herb to 2 m high. Rhizome creeping. Leaves green with brown spots. Flowers white, in terminal, many-flowered inflorescence. Berry black. In cultivated and abandoned fields. The grated rhizome is applied to cuts, sores, and foot fungus. The plant is also used to treat the painful sting of the karuwara caterpillar.

(1) 'Foot fungus bina' (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Karuwara cure'; (3) This Carib name means 'razorgrass father'.

Humiria balsamifera (Aubl.) A. St.-Hil. var. **balsamifera**

HUMIRIACEAE

Tawanero, Tauroniro (Cr), Tauararu (Ar), Meri (C).

Tree to 25 m tall. Bark rough, brown, vertically grooved. Twigs flat. Leaves rounded at apex, coiled inwards when young. Flowers white, showy. Drupe ovoid, blue-black. In quackal swamp forest. The hard wood is a commercial timber, locally valued for boards, furniture, housing, and high quality charcoal. The bark is stuffed in the roof to drive out insects destroying the thatch.

Humiriastrum obovatum (Benth.) Cuatrec.

HUMIRIACEAE

Rat shit tree, Redwood (Cr), Hurihi, Kurihi, Kurihi itcheka¹ (Ar).

Tree to 40 m tall. Outer bark brown, lenticellate, inner bark orange. Leaves obovate, red-brown puberulous below when young, margins recurved. Drupe fleshy. Common in quackal swamp forest, Moruca. The acid fruits are eaten or pounded in hot water into a beverage. The hard wood is sawn into boards.

(1) 'Rat shit', after the fusiform black seeds.

Sacoglottis aff. **cydonioides** Cuatrec.

HUMIRIACEAE

Broad leaf counter, Redwood (Cr), Dukuria (Ar).

Tree to 15 m tall. Outer bark reddish brown, rough, inner bark red, wood yellow, sweet-scented. In mixed forest, Moruca. The bark is boiled into astringent tea for diarrhoea.

Poraqueiba sp. TVA754

ICACINACEAE

Baradanni (Cr), Pukuta (C).

Large tree. Outer bark light brown, lenticellate, inner bark orange-yellow, sweet-scented, with transparent orange exudate. Leaves large. Saplings with horizontal branches. Rare in Mora forest, Barama. The wood is used for canoes, boards, and house construction.

Poraqueiba aff. **guianensis** Aubl.

ICACINACEAE

Lonely wood, Lonely tree¹ (Cr), Solito (Sp), Marishiballi hariraru (Ar), Warurang (C).

Very large tree, with large buttresses. Outer bark brown, vertically fissured, inner bark dark pink, oxidising to dark orange when exposed, wood white. Rare in mixed forest, Moruca. The bark stripped from the buttresses is used in herbal baths against itching skin. Four strips of 100 x 20 cm are used for one bath. People often develop skin rashes when felling trees or lianas with acrid latex. The red bark decoction is said to be more alleviating than the cream provided by the hospital.

(1) The name refers to the rarity of this species.

Eleutherine bulbosa (P. Mill.) Urb.

IRIDACEAE

Come back bush (Cr), Warakaba bina (Ar), Soasoa¹ (C), Murusi, Muharoko (W).

Perennial herb to 60 cm high. Bulb layered, purplish red. Leaves linear, finely plicate. Flowers white, in branched, bracteate inflorescences. Capsule green. In pastures, frequently grown in house yards. The plant is believed to be one of the most powerful binas. When going to court or the police station, the suspect secretly carries a leaf or bulb with him. Even if he is guilty, the authorities will be on his side. Fish hooks, rods, and lines are rubbed with the leaves to be certain of a good catch. The grated bulb is used in a herbal bath or mixed with oil or perfume and rubbed on the body from head to toe. The sweet smell wins the love of a desired person, brings back an unfaithful lover or a missing person, or keeps a beloved one by your side forever. The red gratings are used as lipstick, or secretly rubbed in the hair of an admired person. The bulb is wrapped in some leaves and hidden in the house to bring financial luck. Women drink the tea from the bulbs to stop haemorrhage and overcome infertility. If a menstruating woman urinates over the plant, it will lose its power forever. Rubbing the body with lime is one of the few remedies to get rid of a bina spell. Bina mixtures are occasionally sold, but always in strict secrecy.

(1) According to the Caribs, the wood creeping soa soa bird (*Dendrocolaptes* sp.) is thought to be a lonely bird, always calling for his partner. The bird itself is used in similar magic practises as the plant.

Hyptis pectinata (L.) Poit.

LABIATAE

Cold bush, Woman piaba (Cr).

Herb to 2 m high. Stem ribbed. Leaves ovate, grey-green below, aromatic. Flowers small, purple, in long, terminal, spike-like thyrse. Along roadsides and disturbed areas, often planted in house yards. A decoction of the whole plant is used as a steam or sweat bath by women suffering from 'lining cold' (puerperal fever). The tea is drunk for stomachache. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Leonotis nepetifolia (L.) R. Br.

LABIATAE

Man piaba, Lion bush (Cr), Kororewa, Kamityami epityi (C).

Herb to 3 m high. Stems grey-green, ribbed, square. Leaves deeply crenate, strong-scented. Flowers orange, in dense, spiny, axillary verticillasters. Weed of waste places, also planted in house yards. Fresh leaves are thrown in chicken pens to repel nimbles. A tea from the leaves is taken for stomachache and intestinal worms. Sold at the Georgetown market.

Lacistema aggregatum (Bergius) Rusby

LACISTEMACEAE

Wild coffee (white type), Rod stick (Cr).

Small tree. Outer bark green, inner bark light brown, wood yellow. Flowers yellowish green, in axillary, catkin-like spikes. Capsule fleshy, red. In secondary forest, Moruca. The wood is sometimes used for house posts and firewood. Young trunks serve as fishing rods.

Aniba cf. guianensis Aubl.

LAURACEAE

Ginger gale silverballi (Cr), Kereti (Ar).

Tree to 25 m tall. Inner bark yellow, ginger-scented. Leaves leathery, greyish below, base cuneate. Flowers small. Berry enclosed by warty cupule. In secondary forest, Moruca. The wood is said to be poisonous and remain free from insect attacks. It is used for boards and canoes and is favoured by Pomeroon boat builders for ballahoos.

Aniba hostmanniana (Nees) Mez

LAURACEAE

Big leaf silverballi (Cr), Kanoaballi (Ar), Waikiarra, Sipiropipo, Apotono ari siduwapari (C).

Tree to 20 m tall. Bark and wood light brown. Leaves clustered at branch end, greyish below. Inflorescence rusty tomentose. Fruiting cupule dentate. In secondary forest, Barama. The wood is favoured for boards and canoes.

Aniba jenmanii Mez

LAURACEAE

Swamp kereti, Kereti silverballi (Cr), Kereti (Ar).

Small tree. Outer bark flaky, inner bark orange, wood white. Young branches grooved. Leaves clustered at branch ends. Inflorescence few-flowered. Berry chestnut brown. In quackal swamp forest. The sweet-scented wood is used for boards and canoes.

Aniba cf. kappleri Mez

LAURACEAE

Silverballi (Cr), Siduwapari (C).

Tree to 25 m tall. Outer bark black, inner bark and wood bright yellow. Twigs reddish. Inflorescence rusty puberulous. Fruiting cupule rusty, warty. In mixed forest, Barama. The hard, sweet-scented wood is favoured for boards and canoes.

Aniba cf. riparia (Nees) Mez

LAURACEAE

Brown silverballi, Sauari skin silverballi, Yellow kereti (Cr), Kereti (Ar), Siduwapari (C).

Tree to 18 m tall. Inner bark and wood yellow. Leaves glabrous, strong-scented. Inflorescence grey- or rusty puberulous. Berry yellow to orange. In mixed and secondary forest. The wood is favoured for boards, furniture, and canoes.

Aniba cf. terminalis Ducke

LAURACEAE

Silverballi (Cr), Siduwapari (C).

Medium-sized tree. Young leaves light brown, silvery, sweet-scented. Panicles terminal. Berry enclosed by warty cupule. Rare in Mora forest. The wood is favoured for boards and canoes.

Aniba sp. TVA988

LAURACEAE

Brown silverballi (Cr), Siduwapari (C).

Tree to 10 m tall. Outer bark dark brown, inner bark light brown, wood yellowish. Leaves small, slightly aromatic. The wood is favoured for boards, floors, and canoes.

Nectandra cf. cuspidata Nees

LAURACEAE

Kereti, Shirua (Ar), Tokuhua (C).

Tree to 30 m tall. Outer bark patchy grey, inner bark and wood yellow, unpleasantly scented. Leaves slightly aromatic. Flowers small, white. Berry small. In secondary forest. In Barama, the wood was only used as firewood, because the saw dust was said to cause skin rash. In Moruca, the wood was valued for boards and canoes.

Ocotea cernua (Nees) Mez

LAURACEAE

Fine leaf kereti (Cr), Kereti, Yekoro (Ar), Wayaka (C).

Small tree. Leaves with unpleasant smell. Flowers very small, yellow, in axillary panicles. Cupule bright red, leathery. Berry green to black. In mixed, secondary, and Mora forest. The wood is favoured for boards, furniture, coffins, and canoes.

Ocotea schomburgkiana (Nees) Mez

LAURACEAE

Brown silverballi, Swizzle stick kereti, White / Brown kereti (Cr), Kereti, Yekoro (Ar), Tokuhua, Yapui (C).

Tree to 25 m tall. Outer bark dark brown, rough, inner bark brown, wood soft, white. Branches in whorls. Panicles pyramidal. Berry small. In manicole swamps, mixed and secondary forest. The sweet-scented wood is used for house frames, boards, coffins, gun stalks, canoes, and firewood. The sawdust irritates the skin. The whorled branches are trimmed into swizzles to beat chocolate milk or porridge.

Ocotea splendens (Meisn.) Mez

LAURACEAE

Buck vomit (Cr), Kereti, Yekoro (Ar), Waye, Wa-e (C).

Tree to 15 m tall. Outer bark whitish grey, inner bark brown, wood whitish yellow. Leaves broad, glabrous, clustered at branch ends. Panicles yellow-puberulous. In secondary forest and manicole swamp. The wood is favoured for boards, walls, furniture, coffins, canoes, and firewood.

Ocotea tomentella Sandw.

LAURACEAE

Broad leaf silverballi Baradanni (Cr), Kereti, Baradan¹ (Ar), Mirakurang² (C).

Tree to 30 m tall. Outer bark light brown, inner bark orange, wood light brown. Leaves clustered at branch ends, greyish brown puberulous. Petiole winged. Berry small, green. In mixed and secondary forest. The wood is a commercial timber, locally used for boards, canoes, coffins, floors, and furniture.

(1) 'Ocean tree', after the light, seaworthy canoes made from it (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Wild avocado pear'.

Eschweilera alata A.C.Smith

LECYTHIDACEAE

Wild guava, Guava skin kakaralli (Cr), Kakaralli (Ar), Ara-a (C).

Tree to 25 m tall. Outer bark flaky, in a jigsaw pattern, inner bark pink. Petals pale yellow, staminodial hood yellow. Fruit obconical, small. Rare in mixed forest. The wood is a commercial timber, used locally for long-lasting house posts.

Eschweilera decolorans Sandw.

LECYTHIDACEAE

Brown kakaralli (Cr), Kakaralli (Ar), Urana erepari¹(C), Kakarari (Wr).

Large tree. Bark brown, inner bark and wood yellowish white. Flowers large, sweet-scented, petals white, turning blue when touched, staminodial hood yellow. Common in mixed forest. The fibrous, sweet-scented bark strips are used for head straps and lashing material. The wood is a commercial timber, used locally for house posts and boards.

(1) 'Labba food', as this rodents feeds on the fruits.

Eschweilera sagotiana Miers

LECYTHIDACEAE

Broad leaf black kakaralli (Cr), Kakaralli (Ar), Urana erepari (C), Kakarari (Wr).

Tree to 30 m tall. Outer bark brown, inner bark yellow. Leaves large, leathery. Flowers small, petals white, staminodial hood dark yellow. Fruits woody. Common in mixed forest. The sweet-scented bark is used for head straps and lashing material. The wood is a commercial timber, locally used for house posts, beams, runners, poles, and boards. The seeds are used as bait in bird traps.

Eschweilera wachenheimii (Benoist) Sandw. **LECYTHIDACEAE**

White kakaralli, Fine leaf black kakaralli (Cr), Kakaralli (Ar), Kuwatiri (C), Kakarari (Wr).
Tree to 25 m tall. Leaves glabrous, long-acuminate. Petioles black. Petals white, staminodial hood yellow, sweet-scented. Fruit obconical, woody. Seeds 1-2. Abundant in mixed forest. The sweet-scented bark is used for head straps and lashing material. The wood is locally used for house frames, boards, and canoes.

Eschweilera sp. TVA2144 **LECYTHIDACEAE**

Broad leaf monkey pot (Cr).
Tree, ca. 15 m tall. Inner bark and wood yellow. Midrib prominent above. In secondary forest, Moruca. The wood is used to build traditional Arawak kitchen walls in the 'wattle and stave' style.

Lecythis cf. **chartacea** Berg **LECYTHIDACEAE**

Broad leaf monkey pot, Smooth skin/fine leaf/black/white kakaralli (Cr), Hiaru kakaralli, Kakaralli (Ar), Kakarari (Wr).
Tree to 35 m tall. Outer bark purplish brown, inner bark and wood white. Leaves elliptic, slightly serrate when young. Flowers white. Fruits turbinate. In secondary and mixed forest, Moruca. The hard wood is used for house frames, poles, posts, axe handles, heavy-duty bridges, and boards. The bark yields an inferior lashing material.

Bauhinia scala-simiae Sandw. **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**

Monkey ladder, Turtle step (Cr), Hikuri tarafon (Ar), Wayamu pati (C), Tida aidamu araimuhu (Wr).
Liana. Stem undulate, deeply divided. Leaves entire, palmately veined. Petioles long. Branches soft brown puberulous. Pod clavate, reddish brown tomentose. In Mora and mixed forest. The root is pounded until fibrous, its sap squeezed in a cup and diluted in warm water. A quarter cup is drunk for diarrhoea. A tea from the wood is drunk for malaria, diarrhoea, to bitter the blood, and to stop haemorrhage.

Chamaechrista ramosa (Vogel) H.S. Irwin & Barneby **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**

Wiry shrub to 1 m tall. Leaves pinnate, leaflets 4. Flowers yellow, turning orange with age. Pod small, flat, black. Taken from the wild (probably from the white sand savannas in Berbice), and planted as ornamental in house yards on white sand (Assakata).

Dicorynia cf. **guianensis** Amshoff **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**

Sand mora (Cr).
Tree to 40 m tall. Outer bark flaky, inner bark brown, wood yellow, foul-smelling. Panicles rusty puberulous. Pod ovate, flat. Seeds 1-2. Rare in secondary forest, Moruca. The wood is said to be poisonous and used to kill fish. Throwing wood chips in a creek would instantly kill the fish. The guts, scales, and skin of the fish should quickly be removed, and the flesh carefully cleaned with lime to avoid digesting the poison. The wood is considered too poisonous for house construction or firewood. Informants possibly confused this species with *Talisia* spp.

Eperua falcata Aubl. **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**

Soft wallaba (Cr), Wallaba (Ar), Watapa, Parewe (C), Waraba (Wr).
Tree to 30 m tall. Leaves 6-8-foliolate. Flowers pink, in terminal, pendent racemes to 2 m long. Pod flat, woody, reddish brown, falcate. Occasional in mixed forest, common in manicole swamp. The wood is a commercial timber, locally used for house posts, boards, canoes, poles, kitchen staves, and shingles. Wallaba posts harvested from coastal swamps are sold in regional towns. The market for shingles has dwindled lately.

Eperua rubiginosa Miq. var. **rubiginosa** **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**
Wallaba (Ar), Warapa (C).

Tree to 30 m tall. Leaves 8-foliolate. Leaflets long-acuminate. Racemes terminal, pendent, to 2.5 m long. Pod flat, woody, brown, falcate. Rare in Mora forest, Barama. The wood is a commercial timber, locally used for house posts, poles, and shingles.

Macrobium acaciifolium Benth. **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**

Arapito, Sarabebe (Ar), Arapari, Aratapali (C).

Tree to 10 m, with broad buttresses. Leaves bipinnate, yellowish puberulous below. Flowers white. Pod orbicular, flat, woody. Seed 1. In flooded savanna, Moruca. The seeds are edible, but people warned that eating too much of them will rotten the teeth or cause lice infestation. Herbal baths with the leaves are believed to keep a person forever young, since this tree always gets fresh, young leaves after shedding its old ones.

Macrobium angustifolium (Benth.) Cowan **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**

Waterwallaba, Waterwallaba-balli (Cr), Sararabebe (Ar), Aratapa (C).

Tree to 30 m tall. Leaves 2-foliolate. Flowers white, with red filaments, in axillary, tomentose racemes. Pod red-brown ellipsoid, flat, glabrous, heavy. Common in swamp forest on pegasse. The wood is used for boards and cricket bats.

Peltogyne venosa (Vahl) Benth. subsp. **venosa** **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**

Purpleheart (Cr), Saka (Ar), Wewe pipyo¹ (C), Moraijana (Wr).

Tree to 45 m tall. Crown broad. Outer bark black, inner bark light brown, heartwood purple. Flowers pink, in terminal, rusty puberulous panicles. Pod leathery, stipitate. Occasional in mixed forest. The wood is a commercial timber, locally used for boards, house posts, uprights, canoes, coffee mortars, bridges, walking sticks, and other crafts. In the past, wood skin canoes were made by felling a trunk, beating the bark, and removing it as a whole, and keeping the bark slab open with yariyari sticks (*Duguetia* spp.). Wood skins move fast, but are hard to steer and have a short life span. They were made when people reached a distant river after travelling by land and no boat was available to travel further. Canoes made during moonlight are believed to spoil rapidly. Wood skins are hardly used anymore, since few people are left that still know the technique.

(1) The Carib name means 'wood skin'.

Sclerolobium micropetalum Ducke **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**

Ants tree (hill type) (Cr), Kaditiri, Yawaredan (Ar), Tyasi epi¹, Topuwonu (C).

Tree to 30 m tall. Leaves large, paripinnate. Stipules pinnate, threadlike. Leaves and stipules densely rusty puberulous. Panicles to 35 cm long. Pod thin, flat. Occasional in mixed forest. The painfully stinging ants that inhabit this tree are put on a dog's nose to make him hunt better.

(1) 'Tyasi ant tree' (hill type). The 'riverside' tyasi ant tree is *Triplaris weigeltiana*.

Senna multijuga (Rich) H.S. Irwin & Barneby var. **multijuga** **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**

Marimari, Riariadan¹ (Ar), Marimyari (C).

Medium-sized tree. Leaves paripinnate, many-foliolate. Flowers yellow, in large, many-flowered panicles. Pod flat, brown. Common in secondary shrubland and gaps in mixed forest, spared from weeding or planted in house yards as ornamental. Flowers are used in wedding bouquets. The leaflets are thrown as confetti over married couples.

(1) The Arawak name means 'sun bee tree' (Fanshawe, 1949).

Senna occidentalis (L.) Link **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**

Wild coffee, Bruka, Brucha (Cr), Arapo (C), Kobi¹ (Wr).

Perennial, shrubby herb. Leaves 8-foliolate, foul-smelling. Flowers yellow, in few-flowered racemes. Pod long, flat, brown. Weed in waste places along the coast, cultivated in the interior. Seeds are parched, ground, and drunk as coffee substitute and as a remedy for kidney problems, intestinal infections, worms, haemorrhage, female infertility, and to clean out the uterus. Leaves are macerated and applied to the head for headache. A tea from the leaves is taken for lining cold and haemorrhage, and is given in small quantities to babies with thrush. The decoction is used as a sweat bath for colds. The sap from the pounded roots is drunk for diarrhoea. In Georgetown, wild coffee is boiled with a

congo pump leaf (*Cecropia* spp.) and bishop's cap (*Cardiospermum halicacabum*) for kidney disorders. Sold at the Georgetown market.

(1) The Warao name means 'coffee' (Charette, 1980).

Senna reticulata (Willd.) H.S. Irwin & Barneby **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**

John crow bush, Carrion crow bush (Cr), Anapari (C), Bure arau (Wr).

Arborescent shrub to 8 m tall. Leaves paripinnate, foul-smelling, rachis flat. Flowers yellow, in stout inflorescences capped with a cone of petaloid bracts. In secondary shrubland. The leaves are used in sweat baths for fever. The tea from leaves and/or flowers and pod is drunk as laxative. A mouthful of the tea is drunk for pneumonia.

Tachigali paniculata Aubl. **LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP.**

Ants wood (Cr), Yawaredan¹ (Ar).

Small tree with low buttresses. Rachis triangular, inhabited by stinging ants. Flowers cream, in terminal, many-flowered racemes. Pod long, flat, leathery. Rare in mixed forest, Moruca. The wood is used for boards and house construction.

(1) 'Opossum tree', from the ugly smell of the ants living in the petioles (Fanshawe, 1949).

Abarema jupunba (Willd.) Britton & Killip **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

var. **trapezifolia** (Vahl) Barneby & Grimes

Soapwood (Cr), Huruasa (Ar), Waisyore turupo¹ (C), Dau bana² (Wr).

Tree to 35 m tall. Leaves bipinnate, pinnae asymmetrical. Flowers white, with long stamens, in terminal, clustered heads. Pod dehiscent, twisted, red inside. Common in secondary forest. The wood is a commercial timber, locally used for boards and canoes. The inner bark contains saponins and becomes foamy when beaten in water. Until recently (during the Burnham period), the bark and flowers were used as soap substitute.

(1) 'Sloth heart'; (2) 'Froth wood', after the soapy bark.

Hydrochorea cf. **corymbosa** (A. Rich.) Barneby & Grimes **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Christmas tree, Soapwood (Cr), Ka'ra (C).

Tree to 45 m tall. Crown broad. Leaves bipinnate, rachis rusty tomentose. Flowers white, in subfasciculate heads. Pod flat, dehiscent. Rare in mixed forest. Saplings are planted in pots and sold as Christmas tree. Trimmed saplings are used to hang cups. The wood is occasionally used for canoes and firewood.

Inga cf. **accreana** Harms **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Bender whitey (Cr), Warakosa¹ (Ar), Doho² (Wr).

Medium-sized tree. Outer bark lenticellate. Leaves paripinnate, rachis narrowly winged. Flowers white, in congested, puberulous spikes. Pod flat with raised margins. Common in secondary forest, Moruca. The white pulp around the seeds is eaten.

(1) The general Arawak name for *Inga* species (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) The general Warao name for *Inga* species (Charette, 1980).

Inga cf. **acrocephala** Steud. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Whitey (Cr), Warakosa (Ar), Doho (Wr).

Tree to 25 m tall. Leaves 4-jugate, rachis not winged. Flowers white, in axillary or terminal, paniculate spikes. Pod curved, woody, green, ribbed. In secondary and mixed forest, Moruca. The fruit pulp is eaten.

Inga capitata Desv. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Fine leaf whitey, Round leaf whitey (Cr), Hikoritoro, Warakosa (Ar).
Tree to 20 m tall. Leaves 2-4-jugate. Rachis not winged. Spikes 1-3, in leaf axils. Flowers white. Pod glabrous, smooth, sessile, rounded. In swamps and well-drained forest. The white fruit pulp is eaten, but only as emergency food, because it is less sweet than other *Inga* species.

Inga graciliflora Benth. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Button whitey, Whitey, Centipede whitey (Cr), Tureli, Waresesuri (Ar), Sarara¹ (C), Doho (Wr).
Medium-sized tree. Leaves 3-jugate, rachis slightly winged. Flowers white, in axillary umbels. Pods in bundles, green, ca. 25 cm long, swollen at seeds. In secondary and mixed forest. The white pulp around the seeds is eaten. The wood is used as firewood.

(1) 'Centipede', after the shape of the pod.

Inga huberi Ducke **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Black whitey, Broad leaf whitey (Cr), Warakosa (Ar), Doho (Wr).
Tree to 20 m, with irregular buttresses. Leaves 2-jugate, rachis not winged. Flowers white, in clusters of 3 axillary umbels. Pod ca. 20 x 4 cm, thick. In secondary and mixed forest. The white pulp around the seeds is eaten. The wood is used as firewood and occasionally for canoes.

Inga cf. java Pittier **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Brown whitey (Cr), Warakosa (Ar), Doho (Wr).
Small tree. Leaves puberulous, rachis slightly winged. Flowers white, in congested spikes in the axils of undeveloped leaves. Pod long, flat, broad. In manicole swamp, Assakata. The pulp around the seeds is eaten.

Inga jenmanii Sandw. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Whitey (Cr), Warakosa (Ar), Waisyimiri (C), Doho (Wr).
Large tree. Leaves small, 6-foliolate, rachis slightly winged. Stipules long. Flowers white, in umbellate inflorescence. Pod green, ca. 9 cm long, smooth, thick. Occasional in riverbank Mora forest, Barama. The white fruit pulp is eaten.

Inga leiocalycina Benth. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Whitey (Cr), Warakosa (Ar), Apipjoroi (C), Doho (Wr).
Medium-sized tree. Twigs lenticellate. Leaves 2-jugate, golden puberulous when young, rachis not winged. Flowers white, in very short, axillary clustered spikes. Pod dark green, swollen around seeds, 20 cm long. Occasional in Mora riverbank forest, Barama. The white pulp around the seeds is eaten. The wood is used as firewood.

Inga marginata Willd. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Broad leaf whitey, Green whitey (Cr), Warakosa (Ar), Doho (Wr).
Tree to 15 m. Leaves 2-jugate, rachis winged. Flowers white, in axillary, 8 cm long spikes. Pod slightly curved, glabrous, constricted between the seeds. In quackal swamp forest. The white seed pulp is eaten.

Inga melinonis Sagot **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Baboon whitey, Black monkey goggle¹ (Cr), Karoto (Ar), Ariki enakorori (C), Doho (Wr).
Medium-sized tree. Leaves 4-jugate, velutinous below, rachis slightly winged. Flowers capitate, white, produced from main branches. Pod long, curved. In secondary forest. The white fruit pulp is eaten. The wood is used for firewood.

(1) This Creole name is a translation of the Carib name.

Inga nobilis Willd. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Wild river whitey (Cr), Warakosa (Ar), Pasindyo (C), Doho (Wr).
Small tree. Leaves 3-4-jugate, rachis angular, not winged. Flowers white, stamens long, in terminal, clustered spikes. Pod yellow, curved, swollen over seeds. Abundant on riverbanks of the Barama and Barima Rivers. The fruit pulp is eaten, mainly by children paddling their way to school. The wood is used as firewood.

Inga pilosula (Rich.) J.F. Macbr. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

House whitey (Cr), Warakosa (Ar), Murewa (C), Hanoko duroho¹ (Wr).
Small tree. Leaves 2-jugate, leathery, puberulous below, rachis broadly winged. Flowers yellow, in axillary spikes. Pod yellowish green, heavy, straight, flattened. In seasonally flooded forests, often cultivated in Amerindian house yards. The seed pulp is eaten. The wood is used as firewood.
(1) The Warao name means 'house whitey', implying its cultivated state.

Inga rubiginosa (Rich.) DC. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Baboon whitey (Cr) Ituri hi¹ (Ar), Apowonu (large kind), Poporu peta² (C), Doho (Wr).
Medium-sized tree. Young branches and leaves densely red-brown puberulous, rachis not winged. Flowers large, yellowish, in loosely clustered spikes. Pod densely reddish brown puberulous. In secondary and mixed forest, sometimes spared from cutting. The white pulp around the seeds is eaten. The wood is used as firewood.
(1) 'Baboon tail', after the red, hairy leaves and pods (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Toad face', after the shape of the pod.

Inga sertulifera DC. subsp. **leptopus** (Benth.) T.D. Penn. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Turtle whitey, Whitey (Cr), Warakosa (Ar), Doho (Wr).
Small tree. Outer bark light brown, lenticellate. Leaves small, rachis slightly winged. Flowers white, in umbellate inflorescence. Pod short, fat, yellow. In riverbank forest, planted in Moruca house yards. The fruit pulp is eaten.

Inga splendens Willd. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Cowfoot whitey, Big river whitey (Cr), Rabaraba (Ar), Inya-u (C), Doho (Wr).
Medium-sized tree. Leaves 2-jugate, leathery, rachis narrowly winged near apex. Flowers white, in paniculate spikes. Pod large, green, heavy, ca. 20 cm long. In riverbank Mora forest, Barama. The white fruit pulp is eaten.

Inga thibaudiana DC. subsp. **thibaudiana** **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Monkey whitey (Cr), Iturihi karoto ibibero, Warakosa (Ar), Apowonu (small one), Tanimī, Sehpundi (C), Doho (Wr).
Medium-sized tree. Leaves 4-5-jugate, brown puberulous below, rachis not winged. Flowers white, in loose, axillary spikes. Pod flat, brown-puberulous, ca. 30 cm. Common in secondary forest, spared from weeding around house yards. The white pulp around the seeds is eaten. The wood is used as firewood.

Inga umbellifera (Vahl) Steud. ex DC. **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Turtle whitey (Cr), Warakosa (Ar), Wayamu topuru¹ (C), Doho (Wr).
Small tree. Leaves 2-3-jugate, petiole and rachis broadly winged. Flowers white, star-like, in axillary umbels. Pod curved, green. Common in secondary forest. The fruit pulp is eaten; the wood is used as firewood.
(1) 'Turtle leg', after the curved, stout pod.

Inga sp. TVA2285 **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**

Whitey (Cr).
Tree, 10 m tall. Outer bark warty, lenticellate, inner bark red, wood yellow. Leaves 6-jugate, rusty puberulous below, rachis not winged. Flowers and pods not seen. In quackal swamp forest, Moruca. The fruit pulp is eaten.

- Inga sp.** TVA2283 **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**
Whitey (Cr).
Small tree. Leaves 3-jugate, somewhat rough, pulvinus with black hairs, rachis slightly winged. Flowers and pods not seen. In quackal swamp forest, Moruca. The fruit pulp is eaten.
- Inga sp.** TVA2463 **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**
Fine leaf whitey (Cr).
Sapling, ca. 2m tall. Leaves 4-jugate, puberulous, rachis not winged. Flowers and pods not seen. In mixed forest, Moruca. The fruit pulp is eaten.
- Macrosamanea pubiramea** (Steud.) Barneby & Grimes **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**
var. **pubiramea**
Fine leaf bender, Bender bush, Fine leaf trysil, Water trysil (Cr), Imirimia (Ar), Aramirurang (C).
Small tree. Leaves bipinnate, dark green. Flowers in erect, globose heads, calyx pinkish brown, corolla pink, stamens numerous, filaments white. Pod greenish brown puberulous. Abundant in swamp forest on pegasse. The inner bark is scraped off and rubbed with coconut oil or applied as poultice on sprained or broken limbs. The hard, flexible twigs are used for bows. Because the twigs continue to grow when they are damaged, the species is believed to heal fractures. Fruit trees are beaten with a bender twig to ensure a good crop the following year.
- Zygia cataractae** (Kunth) L. Rico **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**
Broad leaf bender (Cr), Alikyu (Ar).
Small tree. Leaves glabrous, pinnae in 1 pair, each with 3 leaflets. Flowers pink, in heads produced from the main branches. Pod curved, ca. 20 cm long, yellowish green. In flooded savanna, Moruca. The inner bark is scraped, mixed with coconut oil and applied to sprained limbs. The flexible, strong twigs are used for bows.
- Zygia latifolia** (L.) Fawc. & Rendle **LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS.**
var. **communis** Barneby & Grimes
Bender (Cr), Alikyu (Ar), Ayarani (C).
Medium-sized tree. Leaves opposite, pinnae in 1 pair, each with 3-5 leaflets. Flowers pink and white, in heads produced from the main branches. Pod green, ca. 14 cm long. In Mora riverbank forest, Barama. The wood is used for forest camp frames and firewood. The bark is used in a bath for general body pain and sickly babies.
- Andira surinamensis** (Bondt) Splitg. ex Amshoff **LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.**
Stainy rope (Cr), Shiriballi, Koraro (Ar), Rere erepari, Ereyuru (C), Arisoru (Wr).
Tree to 40 m tall. Little red exudate. Twigs, underside of leaves, and inflorescences rusty puberulous. Calyx brown, petals pale violet, standard with white central spot. In secondary forest and swamp forest on pegasse, Moruca. The red exudate is rubbed on mouth sores.
- Crotalaria nitens** Kunth **LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.**
Snake shakshak (Cr), Okoyu marakari (C).
Herb to 1.20 m high. Leaves 1-foliolate, densely puberulous. Flowers yellow, in terminal racemes. Pod inflated, subcylindric, black. Seeds numerous, black. In secondary shrubland, Barama and Barima. Children put the seeds in toy maracas ('shakshaks'). Shaking the dry pods is believed to attract snakes.
- Desmodium adscendens** (Sw.) DC. **LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.**
Ironweed, Sweetheart (Cr), Tebeyu (Ar), Uhsenano epityi¹ (C).
Creeping herb. Leaves 3-foliolate, leaflets orbiculate. Flowers pinkish purple, in lax, terminal raceme. Pod with 1-4 segments, with sticky hairs. Common in pastures, Barama. The crushed leaves in water are used to wash the hair when it is falling out. Children write their names on their clothes with the sticky pods.
(1) The Carib name means 'hair cure'.

Desmodium barbatum (L.) Benth. & Oerst.

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Man ironweed, Man sweetheart (Cr), Pega pega (Sp), Tebeyu (Ar), Uhsenano epityi (C), Akuwana (Wr).

Creeping herb. Leaves 3-foliolate, leaflets round, puberulous. Flowers small, pink, in dense terminal raceme. Pod segmented, united in hairy spheres. Common in pastures. A tea from the whole herb is drunk for fever, heart problems, male impotence, stomach ache, body pain, to ease menstruation, and to prevent miscarriages. Boiled with man grass (*Eleusine indica*) and black potato vine (*Ipomoea batatas*), the tea is taken for haemorrhage. If a father fails to keep the couvade rules and does heavy work just after his child is born, the baby will get cramps. The child is bathed with a decoction of this herb to ease the pain. Warao women believe they will get bad luck when the pods stick to their dress. Caribs wash their hair with the macerated leaves to enhance its growth and prevent baldness. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Desmodium incanum (Sw.) Desv.

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Woman sweetheart, Woman ironweed (Cr), Tebeyu (Ar), Kumbo somorori (C).

Creeping or erect herb 20 cm tall. Leaves 3-foliolate, leaflets thick. Flowers purple, in lax, terminal raceme. Pod to 8-segmented. Common in pastures, Moruca. A tea from the whole plant (with roots) is taken to stop the bleeding of injuries and for haemorrhage. The plant is also boiled with man grass (*Eleusine indica*) and black potato vine (*Ipomoea batatas*) for haemorrhage.

Dioclea reflexa Hook. f.

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Johnnie crow eyeball (Cr), Okrai (Ar), Bure ahu¹ (Wr).

Woody climber. Petioles and stipules brown puberulous. Leaves 3-foliolate. Flowers purple, with white centre, in axillary, erect panicles. Flower buds black. In secondary forest, Waini. Children play with the round, flat seeds that resemble large eyes. The seeds are occasionally used as beads.

(1) The Warao name means 'vulture eye'.

Diplotropis purpurea (Rich.) Amsh.

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Tatabu¹ (Ar), Konatopo, Woko isyare, Kunoto epi (C).

Tree to 40 m tall. Inner bark orange, turning green-brown after exposure. Leaves imparipinnate. Flowers pink, in terminal panicle. Pod flat, membranous. Occasional in mixed forest, Moruca. The hard wood is a commercial timber and considered the best wood to make canoes. Large tatabu canoes are locally sold for US\$ 70.

(1) 'Tata' means 'hard' in Arawak (Fanshawe, 1949).

Dipteryx odorata (Aubl.) Willd.

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Tonka bean (Cr), Kumaru (Ar), Karapa bosì, Katulimia (C).

Tree to 30 m tall. Leaves paripinnate, rachis flattened. Flowers in terminal panicles, calyx rusty tomentose, petals whitish mauve. Drupe ovoid, mesocarp fibrous. Rare in mixed forest, Moruca. The seeds contain cumarin, used industrially to flavour tobacco and as vanilla substitute. In the past, tonka beans were commercially extracted in the North-West District. Nowadays, they are only locally used. The grated seeds are mixed with vaseline and rubbed on the skin or hair as perfume. The wood is so hard to cut down that trees are often spared from felling.

Hymenolobium flavum Kleinh.

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Fine leaf arisauro (Cr), Darina, Koraroballi (Ar), Rere erepari, Ereyuru (C).

Tree to 50 m tall. Buttresses square, to 2 m high. Leaves 15-17-foliolate. Panicles terminal, rusty tomentose. Pod ca. 15 x 3 cm. Rare in mixed forest, Moruca. A decoction of the bark is used to cleanse bush yaws sores.

Lonchocarpus aff. martynii A.C. Sm.

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

White haiari (Ar), Haiari (Ar), Tamuneng haiari (C), Asikona (Wr).

Large woody climber. Leaves imparipinnate, greyish green below, petiole swollen at base. Flowers numerous, purple. Pod flat. Rare in Mora and mixed forest, regularly taken from the wild and planted in house yards. The roots are used as fish poison. They are pounded and soaked in creeks, after which fish will come floating on the surface. The milky root sap is used externally on sores and skin cancer,

and drunk in small amounts to treat intestinal cancer and AIDS. The sap is diluted in a bucket of water and used as a bath for eczema, ground itch, and skin sores. Washing with soap should be avoided. Although prohibited by law, fish poison is still frequently used in the interior. Haiari roots are sold at the Mabaruma market for US\$ 0.10/lbs. Some 25 lbs. is needed to poison an average creek.

Lonchocarpus negrensis Benth. **LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.**
Brown haiari (Cr), Arari (Wr).
Woody climber. Stem with red exudate. Leaves 9-foliolate, foul-smelling. Flowers yellowish white, in rusty puberulous racemes. Pod oblong. Common in secondary and mixed forest, Moruca and Waini. The roots were mentioned as fish poison by Warao only.

Lonchocarpus sp. TVA1247 **LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.**
Red haiari (Cr), Tapireng haiari (C).
Woody climber. Stem light brown, lenticellate, inner bark green, wood white. Leaves imparipinnate, greyish puberulous when young, long-acuminate. Rare in Mora forest, Barama. The root sap is used as fish poison.

Lonchocarpus spruceanus Benth. **LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.**
Fine kind of haiari (Cr), Arari mukumuku¹ (Wr).
Small tree. Leaves imparipinnate, leaflets small, leathery, with a slight poisonous scent. Roots thin, yellow. Observed once on an abandoned farm on white sand in Warapoka (Waini), probably cultivated by local Warao. The root sap is used as fish poison and applied to the head to relieve headache.
(1) The Warao name means 'small haiari'.

Machaerium cf. **floribundum** Benth. **LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.**
Bat nail, Baboon plimpla (Cr), Bohoribada¹ (Ar).
Large woody climber. Stem flaky, grey, with thick, red exudate. Leaves imparipinnate, with two sharp spines at the base. Pod glabrous, greenish yellow. In swamp and secondary forest. A 30 cm long piece of the stem is cut, the red sap collected in a spoon, diluted in water, and drunk for diarrhoea, dysentery, and haemorrhage. Cotton is soaked in the sap to wipe the sore mouths of babies with thrush. A tea from the wood is taken for diarrhoea.
(1) 'Bat claw', after the recurved spines (Fanshawe, 1949).

Machaerium quinata (Aubl.) Sandw. var. **quinata** **LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.**
Bohoribada (Ar), Kumeti (C).
Woody climber. Bark peels off easily, with red exudate. Leaves imparipinnate, brown tomentose below. Stipules large. Flowers yellow. Pod light brown puberulous. In brackish swamps and secondary forest. The red sap is used for drawing on paper.

Machaerium sp. TVA921 **LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.**
Granny backbone (Cr), Awarepuya andikiri¹, Kumeti (C).
Woody climber with flat stem. Outer bark brown, flaky, wood white, with alternating bands secreting thick, red latex. Leaves imparipinnate. In mixed forest, Barama. The stem is chopped into pieces, boiled, and the bitter tea is drunk against malaria. The red exudate is used to paint wooden utensils (e.g., cricket balls).
(1) 'Waterdog tail', after the flattened stem.

Mucuna cf. **urens** (L.) Medik. **LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.**
Carrion crow eyeball, John crow eye (Cr), Konome enuru, Kurumu enuru¹ (C).
Woody climber. Flowers pendent on long peduncles, petals fleshy, whitish pink, turning purplish black with age. Pod ribbed, with stinging brown hairs. Rare in Mora forest, Barama. The grated seed are rubbed on the skin to relieve itches. Children play a game galled 'jacks' with the seeds or use them to make a top.
(1) 'Eye of the vulture', after the shape of the seeds.

Ormosia coccinea (Aubl.) Jackson

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Lucky seed, Jumbie beans (Cr), Barakaro (Ar), Anakoko (big type) (C).

Large tree. Leaves 7-11-foliolate. Flowers dark purple, in rusty tomentose panicles. Pod dark red, leathery. Seeds hard, red and black. Occasional in mixed forest and manicole swamp. Children play with the seeds, which are sometimes used to teach them to count. Seeds are used as beads or carried in the pocket to bring luck. The wood is a commercial timber, locally used for boards. The pounded bark is used in a steam bath for fever.

Ormosia nobilis Tul.

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Lucky seed, Jumbie beans (Cr), Barakaro (Ar), Anakoko (smaller type) (C).

Small trees. Bark patchy brown and white. Leaves large, glabrous, 7-foliolate, greyish velutinous when young. Pod woody, brown. Seeds hard, red and black. Occasional in secondary forest, Barama. The bark is pounded and used in a steam bath for fever. Children collect the seeds to play with. Seeds are used as beads, but need to be boiled before they can be threaded on a string. In coastal Guyana, the seeds are used in tourist jewellery.

Rhynchosia phaseoloides (Sw.) DC.

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Lucky seed, Jumbie beans, Rat eye (Cr), Anakoko (smallest type), Mumbo enuru¹ (C).

Woody vine. Leaves 3-foliolate. Stem, leaves, and inflorescence puberulous. Pod yellowish brown puberulous. Seeds small, hard, shiny, black and red. Growing as weed in cultivated fields. The seeds are used as toy or beads, but need to be boiled before they can be threaded. In coastal Guyana they are used in tourist jewellery.

(1) The Carib name means 'rat eye'.

Swartzia guianensis (Aubl.) Urb.

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Axeblunter, Marudi food (Cr), Itikiboroballi (Ar), Warama, Asemunusi, Marasi erepari¹ (C).

Medium-sized tree. Leaves 5-foliolate, petiole, and rachis winged. Flowers showy, cream, in pendent panicles on older twigs. Pod orange. Seeds black. Aril white. Frequent in riverbank Mora forest, Barama. The hard wood is occasionally used for house posts and firewood.

(1) 'Marudi food', as the seeds are eaten by this bird.

Swartzia schomburgkii Benth. var. **schomburgkii**

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Saltfish wood, Paddlewood (Cr), Parakasana, Parekosan (Ar), Asemunusi¹, Marasi erepari (C).

Tree to 30 m tall. Bark with little red sap. Trunk deeply and broadly fluted. Leaves 7-9-foliolate, greyish green below. Flowers white, in lateral racemes. Pod elongate, glabrous, stipitate. Rare in high forest on Blue Mountain, Kokerite, Barama. Paddles and axe handles are carved from the fluted stem.

(1) 'Double seed', after the two flattened seeds.

Vatairea guianensis Aubl.

LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL.

Sapotero (Cr), Zapatero (Sp), Arisauro (Ar).

Tree to 30 m tall. Bark with little red sap. Leaves 9-13-foliolate, greyish below. Flowers dark purple, in brown-velutinous racemes. Pod flat, orbicular, heavy, ca. 9 x 5 cm. Common in swamp forest on pegasse. The poisonous seed is grated, mixed with (coconut) oil, and rubbed on scabies, sores, ringworm, and eczema. The yellow inner bark is rubbed on the skin for the same ailments. Canoes are occasionally made from the wood.

Strychnos erichsonii M.R. Schomb. ex Progel

LOGANIACEAE

Big devildoer (Cr), Kwabanaro (Ar), Aritya wokuru (C).

Woody climber. Leaves opposite, leathery. Tendrils woody, curled. Flowers in axillary cymes. Berry globose, orange, ca. 3 cm in diam. Occasional in riverbank Mora forest, Barama. The fruit pulp is edible and sweet. A tea from the bark and/or wood is believed to act like an aphrodisiac (see *S. mitscherlichii*).

Strychnos sp. TVA747

LOGANIACEAE

Small devildoer (Cr), Aritya wokuru (C).

Woody climber. Berry round, yellow, ca. 1.5 cm in diam. Occasional in mixed forest, Barama. The acid, yellowish grey fruit pulp is edible.

Lomariopsis japurensis (Mart.) J. Sm. **LOMARIOPSIDAE**

Baboon tail (Cr), Ituri hi (Ar), Arawata andikiri (C), Wai ahu (Wr).
Epiphytic fern. Rhizome creeping, appressed against tree trunks, covered with long brown scales. Fronds pinnate, ca. 20 cm long, rachis with brown scales. In Mora forest, Barama. The scales are removed, the white rhizome tissue is grated, and applied as poultice on swellings or abscesses.

Phoradendron perrottetii (DC.) Eichler **LORANTHACEAE**

Bird vine (large type) (Cr), Domoaso (Wr).
Parasitic shrub. Suckers firmly attached to the branch of its host tree. Leaves leathery, yellow, asymmetric. Berry white, small. Common in secondary forest and orchards, Moruca. Pounded leaves are put as a poultice on sprained limbs. Leaves are boiled with monkey ladder (*Bauhinia* spp.) and some unknown other lianas into a remedy for venereal diseases. The bitter tea from the leaves is drunk against malaria and given in small doses to babies with thrush.

Phthirusa pyrifolia (Kunth) Eichler **LORANTHACEAE**

Bird vine (small type) (Cr), Domoaso (Wr).
Parasitic herb. Suckers firmly attached to the branch of its host tree. Flowers very small, red. Berry small. Common in secondary forest and orchards, Moruca. Pounded leaves are put as poultice on sprained limbs. A tea from the leaves is drunk to bitter the blood against malaria, and given in small doses to babies with thrush.

Byrsonima aerugo Sagot **MALPIGHIACEAE**

White hicha, Red hicha (Ar), Arikadako (Ar), Perulu (C), Hitia (Wr).
Medium-sized tree. Young leaves densely reddish brown tomentose. Flowers yellow, in terminal, many-flowered racemes. Drupe yellow. Seed 1. Common in secondary forest, Moruca. The fruits are edible. The wood is considered very good firewood.

Byrsonima spicata (Cav.) DC. **MALPIGHIACEAE**

Fine leaf black hicha, Eta eta (Cr), Hicha (Ar), Hitia (Wr).
Small tree. Leaves narrowly elliptic, puberulous below. Flowers yellow, in terminal, many-flowered racemes. Drupe yellow. Seed 1. Common in secondary forest, Moruca. Fruits are eaten directly or crushed in sugar water to make a beverage. The wood is considered very good firewood. A teaspoon of the sap from three macerated shoots is given to babies with thrush.

Byrsonima stipulacea A. Juss. **MALPIGHIACEAE**

Hairy hicha (Cr), Hicha, Kanoaballi¹ (Ar), Miri-i (C), Hitia (Wr).
Tree to 20 m tall. Leaves clustered at branch ends, puberulous below. Stipules large. Flowers yellow, in terminal, many-flowered racemes. Drupe yellow. Seed 1. Frequent in secondary forest, Barama and Barima. The fruits are edible. Trees are cut down to collect bowls full of fruits. The wood is favoured as firewood.

(1) 'Canoe tree' after the boat-shaped leaves (Fanshawe, 1949).

Lophopterys euryptera Sandw. **MALPIGHIACEAE**

Masi (C).
Liana. Leaves large, papery, light green below. Samaras 3, wings straw-coloured. Nut globose. In Mora forest, Barama. According to an old Carib belief, the kenaima spirit always carries a black powder made from dried, pulverised masi root. This powder is put in the victim's mouth to make him cough and sneeze. If swallowed, the powder would destroy his intestines. As antidote to this powder, an infusion of the slimy inner bark of white congo pump (*Cecropia sciadophylla*) should be drunk.

Spachea elegans (G. Mey.) A. Juss **MALPIGHIACEAE**

Noya erepari¹ (C).
Tree to 25 m tall. Outer bark dark brown, inner bark pink, wood yellow. Flowers in terminal, rusty brown panicles. Fruit green, nutlike. In riverbank Mora forest, Barama. The fruits are eaten by fish. When the fruits are ripe, people fish under this tree or use the fruits as bait.

(1) 'Noya food', named after a 20 cm long, spotted catfish, also known by its Arawak name 'himiri' (*Parauchenipterus galeatus*).

Hibiscus bifurcatus Cav.

MALVACEAE

Wild sorrel (Cr), Yahoballi (Ar), Sno-ī (C).

Shrub. Stem with rough spines. Leaves palmately lobed. Flowers large, pink with a dark purple centre and staminal tube, petals twisted. In mokomoko riverbank vegetation, Moruca. Leaves are boiled and drunk as tea for cough and colds.

Malachra alceifolia Jacq. var **alceifolia**

MALVACEAE

Malva (Cr).

Shrub. Leaves palmately lobed, strong-scented. Flowers yellow. Capsule hairy, brown. In open secondary vegetation, cultivated in Moruca house yards. A decoction of the leaves is used to cleanse sores. The boiled leaves are applied as a poultice on the sores afterwards. For earache, a tea from six leaves is poured in a bottle, wrapped in a rag. The hot bottle is held against the temples.

Sida rhombifolia L.

MALVACEAE

Big broom, Yard broom, Six o' clock (Cr), Escoba (Sp), Asoko¹ (C).

Shrubby herb to 1.5 m high. Leaves aromatic, margins serrate. Flowers yellow, small. Capsule black, carpels 2-awned. In open secondary shrubland. Cultivated in Amerindian house yards. A bundle of twigs bound together is used as broom. A tea from the whole plant is drunk steadily to relieve kidney disorders. In Georgetown, the tea is drunk for menstruation pains and ovarian tube infection. The plant is boiled with a grated cochineal leaf (*Opuntia cochinellifera*) and used to wash the hair to make rasta dreadlocks. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

(1) The Carib name is probably derived from the Spanish word 'escoba' (broom).

Urena lobata L.

MALVACEAE

Dog foot (Cr), Beroro auma¹ (Wr).

Shrubby herb. Leaves palmately veined, greyish green below. Flowers lilac, with a bright pink centre. Capsule black, soft spiny. In pastures and secondary shrubland on white sand, Waini. Six branches with leaves, flowers, and fruits are boiled as tea and taken by women suffering from 'lining cold' (puerperal fever).

(1) 'Dog foot', after the paw-shaped leaves.

Calathea cyclophora Baker

MARANTACEAE

Sawara¹ (Ar).

Terrestrial herb to 1 m high. Leaves dark red below, midrib white. Petioles pink. Inflorescences at stem base, bracts pink, flowers white, trumpet-shaped. In secondary forest, Barama. A leaf is briefly heated over a fire, macerated, and squeezed in a spoon. The sap is drunk with a pinch of salt for colds, or dripped into sore eyes. The pulverised ashes of burned leaves are applied to burns. The leaves are used as wrapping material.

(1) 'Wrinkled', from the tendency to wrinkle when dry (Fanshawe, 1949).

Calathea elliptica (Roscoe) K. Schum.

MARANTACEAE

Amotu (C).

Herb to 1 m high. Leaves purplish below. Petiole winged. Inflorescence on a separate, leafless shoot. Flowers delicate, tubular, white. Fruit yellow, ribbed. In Mora forest and open secondary vegetation. The leaves are used as wrapping material. Fish is rolled in these leaves and roasted on a 'babracote' (barbecue).

Ischnosiphon enigmaticus L. Andersson

MARANTACEAE

Asidja (hill type) (C).

Scrambling shrub to 4 m tall. Leaves papillose below, clustered in nodes, separated by cane-like internodes. Flowers yellow to purple. In mixed forest, Barama. The split stem yields an inferior plaiting material. The strips are plaited into low-grade crab quakes. Children make toy arrows from the stems.

Ischnosiphon foliosus Gleason

MARANTACEAE

Mokru (small kind) (Cr), Sarabana, Sürükuli mukru, Itiriti (Ar), Asidya (C).

Scrambling shrub. Leaves small, asymmetric, with a dark purple band below, clustered in nodes, separated by cane-like internodes. Common in secondary forest. The split stem yields an inferior plaiting material. Strips are plaited into low-grade crab or fish quakes. Children make toy arrows from the stems.

Ischnosiphon obliquus (Rudge) Koern.

MARANTACEAE

Soft mokru (Cr), Itiriti, Mokoro (Ar), Tamutu (C), Sehuru, Sehoru (Wr).

Shrub to 3.5 m tall. Leaves large, clustered in nodes on top of cane-like stem. Flowers yellow, in terminal synflorescence, bracts white, waxy. Common in secondary forest. The split stems yield a plaiting fibre for household equipment, which is of lesser quality than the fibre from hard mokru (*I. arouma*). The stems are woven into low-grade sifters, matapis, fans, and other basketry. The strips are used as shoulder straps for makeshift warishis and to stitch troolie roofs. Entire stems serve as arrowstick, as a substitute for *Gynerium sagittatum*. Stems are stuck in the mud as a fence to block creeks before poisoning. Leaves are rubbed on warts. A poultice of crushed leaves is applied to cuts to stop bleeding and prevent infection. Leaves are used as wrapping material and as small shelters to protect goods from the rain. Leaves are loosely rolled as a funnel and placed in a toad hole to catch the animal. Hunters roll the leaves tightly into a tube and sucked this with a smacking sound to call labbas. Mokru handicrafts are widely sold in the region and exported in small quantities to the Caribbean islands.

Ischnosiphon sp. TVA3016

MARANTACEAE

Wild mokru (Cr).

Shrub, ca. 1.5 m tall. Leaves clustered in nodes. Stem cane-like. Petioles long. Flowers not seen. In manicole swamp, Assakata. A dough of maize and pumpkin is wrapped in a leaf and boiled in a dish called 'kenkey'.

Maranta sp. TVA2217

MARANTACEAE

Kind of mokru (Cr), Warerobana (Ar).

Herb, ca. 40 cm tall. Leaves purple below. In secondary forest, Moruca. Leaves are used as wrapping material.

Monotagma spicatum (Aubl.) J.F. Macbr.

MARANTACEAE

Aumana bana¹ (Ar), Peyawo (C), Sehoru mukumuku² (Wr).

Herb to 1.5 m high. Leaves with asymmetric apex. Inflorescence on a separate, leafless stem, bracts straw-coloured. Flowers greenish, staminodes bluish. In Mora and secondary forest. Leaves are used as wrapping material and as a funnel to melt lead, with a small stick inserted into the tapering end to make a hole in the lead for the fishing line. Leaves rolled tightly into a tube are sucked with a smacking sound to catch labbas.

(1) 'Clumped leaf', after the habit of the plant (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) The Warao name means 'small mokru'.

Marcgravia coriacea Vahl

MARCGRAVIACEAE

Tiger paw¹ (Cr), Arua kabo (Ar), Kaityusi einyarĩ (C).

Liana. Twigs flat, lenticellate. Inflorescence umbellate, pendent, bracts transformed into cup-shaped nectaries. Berry globose. Common in manicole swamp. The clear water from the stem is dripped into sore eyes.

(1) The Creole name is a translation of both Amerindian names, referring to the shape of the infructescence (Fanshawe, 1949).

Norantea guianensis Aubl.

MARCGRAVIACEAE

Karakara (Ar), Konopo yorokorĩ (C).

Large woody climber. Exudate little, red. Leaves leathery. Racemes terminal, ca. 60 cm long. Nectaries numerous, bright red. Berry globose. In swamp forest on pegasse. The bark or wood is cut into pieces, soaked in water, and drunk against diarrhoea and vomiting. The wood is boiled for one hour and the bright red tea is taken against diarrhoea. The plant is used in a bath or rubbed on the body against fever.

Souroubea guianensis Aubl. subsp. **guianensis**

MARCGRAVIACEAE

Karakara, Kwerimuro¹ (Ar), Konopo yorokorĩ (C), Wene (Wr).

Scrambling shrub. Leaves stiff, leathery. Racemes many-flowered, ca. 20 cm long, nectaries bright red, with a long spur. Berry subglobose, hard, greenish brown. In swamp forest on pegasse. A branch is boiled with kairiballi bark (*Licania heteromorpha* var. *perplexans*) and some water from troolie seeds (*Manicaria saccifera*) into a remedy for venereal diseases. A bottle full of the medicine should be taken during some weeks. The wood alone is boiled as tea to treat diarrhoea and vomiting.

(1) 'Eggs of the kwerimo fish', which bear a resemblance to the odd-shaped flowers.

Aciotis annua (Mart. ex DC.) Triana

MELASTOMATACEAE

Herb. Stems quadrangular. Leaves purplish green. Flowers white, in erect, terminal cymes. Berry small. Growing as weed in cultivated fields, Barama. Leaves are boiled with sugar into a syrup for colds.

Aciotis purpurascens (Aubl.) Triana

MELASTOMATACEAE

Wild sauari (Cr), Tiyasakoreng (C).

Fleshy herb to 50 cm high. Stem quadrangular. Whole plant covered with white hairs. Flowers white, stamens purple. Berry small. Seedlings occur in cultivated fields, adults in secondary forest, Barama. The whole plant is boiled with sugar into a syrup for colds. The berries are eaten by small children.

Clidemia capitellata (Bonpl.) D. Don var. **dependens**

MELASTOMATACEAE

(D. Don) J.F. Macbr.

Bird seed (Cr), Tonoru wokuru¹ (C).

Shrub to 1 m, densely covered with soft, red hairs. Flowers white, in lateral inflorescences. Berry small, black. Common in abandoned fields and secondary forest, Barama. The berries are eaten by small children.

(1) The Carib name means 'bird drink'.

Clidemia japurensis DC. var. **japurensis**

MELASTOMATACEAE

Sakusaku¹, Tikasyeng wokuru², Tonoro wokuru (C).

Shrub to 2 m tall. Young leaves and twigs covered with soft, red hairs. Berry blue, juicy. In Mora swamp and secondary forest, Barama. The berries have a watery taste, stain hands and teeth blue, and are eaten by small children. The sap from crushed leaves is squeezed in sores, which are then covered with a leaf.

(1) Caribs often call juicy fruits with many seeds 'sokosoko' or 'sakusaku', after the chewed mass of cassava bread that used to be spat back to ferment cassava beer; (2) Tikasyeng or tiyasakoreng is a small bird that feeds on the fruits.

Clidemia cf. microthyrsa R.O. Williams **MELASTOMATACEAE**
Shrub. Leaves covered with soft hairs. Flowers white, in lateral inflorescences. Berry pinkish, turning purple when ripe, with blue juice. In abandoned fields and secondary forest, Moruca. The berries are edible.

Henriettea cf. multiflora Naudin **MELASTOMATACEAE**
Chiggernet, Big jiggernet, Himiri egg¹ (Cr), Itara, Kaboanama beltiri² (Ar), Nanaporan³, Pakira yuyuru⁴ (C).

Small tree. Leaves hairy below. Flowers white, in small, lateral clusters on old branches. Anthers purple. Berry dark green to red, densely strigose. In secondary forest and manicole swamps. The slimy fruit pulp is edible.

(1) The seeds in the slimy pulp resemble the eggs of a spotted catfish himiri (*Parauchenipterus galeatus*); (2) 'Cassava beer of the squirrel monkey' (*Saimiri sciureus*); (3) 'Smells like pineapple' (*Ananas comosus*); (4) 'Abscess of the bush hog' (*Tayassu tacajiu*).

Henriettea succosa (Aubl.) DC. **MELASTOMATACEAE**
Jiggernet (Cr), Itara, Kaboanama beltiri (Ar), Pakira yuyuru (C).

Small tree. Leaves glabrous, whitish below, margin ciliate. Flowers in lateral clusters on old wood. Berry green to red, brown sericeous, 2-3 together. In riverbank Mora forest, Barama. The fruits are edible.

Leandra divaricata (Naud.) Cogn. **MELASTOMATACEAE**
Black seed (Cr), Sokosoko, Nono pokono (C).

Small shrub to 50 cm high. Young leaves covered with long, white hairs. Flowers white, in terminal inflorescences. Berry red, turning black when ripe. In secondary forest along trails. The watery berries are eaten by small children, who stain their hands and mouth purple with the crushed fruits for fun.

Miconia ceramicarpa (DC.) Cogn. var. **ceramicarpa** **MELASTOMATACEAE**
Waraia, Karimanbari (Ar), Tonoro wokuru (C).

Shrub. Stem red. Leaves covered with soft, red hairs, margins serrate. Young leaves red. Flowers white. Berry red, turning blue and spongy when ripe. In secondary forest and abandoned fields, Barama. The watery berries are eaten by small children.

Miconia ibaguensis (Bonpl.) Triana **MELASTOMATACEAE**
Bird seed (Cr), Waraia (Ar).

Shrub. Young leaves covered with pink hairs. Flowers white, in terminal inflorescences. Berry black. In secondary forest along roads, Moruca. Children use the forked branches for slingshots and eat the berries.

Miconia cf. lateriflora Cogn. subsp. **lateriflora** **MELASTOMATACEAE**
Meremere (Ar).

Small tree. Leaf veins reddish below. Flowers white, in terminal inflorescences. Berry small. Occasional in secondary forest, Moruca. The wood is said to be very hard and used for roof rafters.

Miconia nervosa (J.E. Smith) Triana **MELASTOMATACEAE**
Bird food (Cr), Waraia (Ar).

Shrub to 5 m tall. Leaves covered with soft hairs, greyish green below. Inflorescence terminal, bright orange. Flowers small, white. Berry purple, spongy. In secondary forest, Moruca. The fruits are eaten by children.

Miconia prasina (Sw.) DC. **MELASTOMATACEAE**
Jiggernet (Cr), Waraia, Selele beletere (Ar), Pirityo, Yalipi, Konorepi (C).

Small tree. Leaves with red veins. Flowers white, subsessile, in terminal panicles. Berry dark green to red, purplish black when ripe. In secondary and riverbank Mora forest, Barama. The fruits are edible.

Miconia racemosa (Aubl.) DC. **MELASTOMATACEAE**

Black seed (Cr), Waraia (Ar), Sakusaku, Sokosoko (C).
Shrub, ca. 2 m tall. Leaves glabrous. Flowers whitish green, small, in terminal panicles. Stamens pink. Berry purple, with blue juice. In secondary vegetation and manicole swamp. The berries are eaten by small children.

Miconia cf. ruficalyx Gleason **MELASTOMATACEAE**

Bird food tree, Birdseed (Cr), Wakaradan (Ar), Tonoro wokuru, Tonoropio, Sakusaku (C), Sikararia (Wr).

Tree to 20m tall. Leaves red-brown velutinous. Wood white, turning purple when in contact with air. Flowers white, in small cymules. Berry purple. Common in secondary forest. The fruits are edible. The wood is locally sawn into boards, used for flooring and beams. People believe that using the wood as fuel will attract jiggers.

Miconia sp. TVA1104 **MELASTOMATACEAE**

Birdseed (Cr) Tonoro wokuru (C).
Small shrub. Leaves covered with white hairs and distinct secondary veins. Growing as weed in cassava field, Barama. The berries are eaten by small children.

Cedrela odorata L. **MELIACEAE**

Red cedar, Brown cedar (Cr), Akuyari (Ar), Akakasinya (C).
Tree to 35 m tall. Outer bark dark red, vertically fissured, inner bark bright red. Leaves paripinnate, clustered at branch ends. Flowers greenish white. Capsule spotted. Seeds winged. In secondary and mixed forest, sometimes planted in Moruca house yards for future timber use. The aromatic wood is a commercial timber, locally used for canoes, coffins, paddles, guitars, banjos, quattros, tool handles, furniture, bird cages, and speaker boxes. A decoction of the bark is used to cleanse persistent 'lifetime' sores. Cedar wood crafts are sold in interior villages.

Guarea guidonia (L.) Sleumer **MELIACEAE**

Bastard wild coffee, Buck vomit (Cr), Karababalli (Ar), Atiwa-u (C), Ukamueru (Wr).
Medium-sized tree. Leaves large, 4-8-jugate, glabrous. Flowers cream, in axillary, pendent panicles. Capsule greenish orange, 4-valved. Seeds golden brown. In secondary and riverbank Mora forest. In Barama, the inner bark scrapings are boiled and strained. A calabash full of the tea is drunk to induce vomiting. The medicine was said to be very strong. The wood is favoured for firewood, because it splits easily.

Guarea pubescens (Rich.) A. Juss. subsp. **pubescens** **MELIACEAE**

Wild coffee (Cr), Kufiballi¹, Banyabo (Ar), Kobi mohoka¹ (Wr).
Small tree. Leaves 2-5-jugate. Panicles axillary or produced from the main branches, puberulous. Capsule subglobose, brown to dull-red or purple, tomentose. In secondary forest, Waini. The roots are dug up, heated over the fire, scraped, mixed with water, and strained. A calabash full is drunk to induce vomiting, which is said to relieve biliousness.

(1) Both Amerindian names signify 'wild coffee', as the fruits resemble coffee berries.

Trichilia rubra C. DC. **MELIACEAE**

Monkey syrup (Cr), Yuriballi, Hayakanta (Ar), Waidya (C).
Medium-sized tree. Outer bark dark red, inner bark scarlet, with sweet, transparent exudate. Leaves 7-9-jugate. Flowers in small, dense, sessile clusters in axillary panicles. Capsule purplish. In Mora forest, Barama. The capsule is broken open and the sour fruit pulp is eaten. The wood is used for paddles.

Trichilia schomburgkii C. DC. subsp. **schomburgkii** **MELIACEAE**

Baboon ears (Cr), Yuriballi (Ar), Arawata pana¹ (C).
Tree, to 20 m tall. Outer bark black, flaky, inner bark dark yellow. Leaves 7-9-jugate. Stipules large, leaflike. Panicles tomentose. Capsule 3-valved, wrinkled, brown. In mixed forest. The strong wood is used for paddles and house construction (runners, house posts). Bows are made from the young trunks.

(1) 'Baboon ears', after the ear-like stipules.

Orthomene schomburgkii (Miers) Barneby & Krukoff **MENISPERMACEAE**

Monkey genip (Cr), Ituri ishi lokodo¹ (Ar), Kulatawe wete, Tama kalem (C).
Liana, climbing with stem. Petioles reddish yellow. Flowers solitary or axillary, in short inflorescences. Monocarps yellow with white spots. Seed 1. In swamp forest, Moruca. The sweet fruit pulp is edible.
(1) 'Baboon testicles', after the paired fruits.

Telitoxicum sp. TVA1265 **MENISPERMACEAE**

Granny backbone (Cr).
Flat-stemmed liana. Leaves alternate, simple. In secondary forest, Barama. The stem is scraped and boiled or soaked in cold water. The bitter liquid is taken for malaria, fever, and to bitter the blood.

Siparuna guianensis Aubl. **MONIMIACEAE**

Munuri bush (Cr), Munuridan¹ (Ar), Idyakopi (C), Hiyo arau¹ (Wr).
Shrub or small tree. Leaves with repulsive smell. Flowers small, green, in puberulous cymes or racemes. Pseudofruits subglobose, purplish red. Common in abandoned fields and secondary shrubland. The bark is rubbed on munuri ant bites. Leaves or bark scrapings are boiled to bathe children suffering from skin rash. Children use the fruits as slingshot ammunition. The sap from heated and crushed leaves is squeezed in cuts. This is quite painfully, but allows a fast healing. Leaves are rubbed on bee stings to relieve the pain.
(1) The Arawak and Warao name mean 'munuri ant tree'.

Bagassa guianensis Aubl. **MORACEAE**

Cow wood (Cr), Yawahü dan¹ (Ar), Pakasa² (C).
Tree to 35 m, with thick buttresses. Abundant white latex. Leaves opposite, entire to 3-lobed. Male inflorescences spicate, female ones capitate. Infructescences greenish yellow, globose. Rare in mixed forest. The wood is a commercial timber, locally sawn into boards. The fruit (infructescence) is edible.
(1) 'Jumbie tree' (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) The Carib name means 'cow wood', because of the latex (paka = cow).

Brosimum guianense (Aubl.) Huber **MORACEAE**

Letterwood (Cr), Bürü koro koba, Tibo kushi (Ar), Timeri, Paida (C), Washiba¹ (Wr).
Tree to 45m tall. Latex cream, bitter. Leaves grey-green below. Plant monoecious. Inflorescences discoid to spherical. Pseudofruit greenish yellow, turning dark red. Occasional in secondary forest, Moruca. The wood is a commercial timber, locally valued for axe handles, bows, and walking sticks.
(1) The Warao name means 'bow' (Charette, 1980).

Ficus amazonica (Miq.) Miq. **MORACEAE**

Matapalo (Sp), Dau aidabita¹ (Wr).
Shrub or strangler fig. Little white latex. Leaves small. Figs (sub-)sessile, clustered on the branches, ca. 5 mm in diam., green outside, pinkish brown inside. In secondary forest or mokomoko riverbank vegetation. The latex is slightly warmed and rubbed on abscesses or swellings. It also serves as paper glue and to catch birds.
(1) The Warao name means 'tree that grows on tree'.

Ficus caballina Standl. **MORACEAE**

White kuwasimeí, Kuwasimyung (C)
Scrambling shrub or strangler fig. Leaves large, narrowly elliptic, veins yellow. Abundant white latex. Stipules large, dry, brown. Figs small, reddish yellow, in clusters of 2-4 on branches. In riverbank forest, Barama. The latex is rubbed on scraped skin or sprained limbs. The latex is mixed with cassava starch into a paste to catch birds. The figs are put on a hook as fish bait. Large strangler figs are believed to be inhabited by spirits which are consulted by people in extreme despair.

Ficus gomelleira Kunth & Bouché

MORACEAE

Matapalo (Sp).

Large, buttressed strangler fig. Abundant white latex. Figs solitary among leaves, ca. 2 cm in diam., greenish yellow or reddish brown, puberulous. Rare in manicole swamp, Assakata. A long piece of cloth is soaked in the latex and tightly wrapped around sprained or broken limbs as a kind of plaster bandage. The latex is also used as glue. Large strangler figs are believed to be inhabited by spirits, which are consulted by people in extreme despair. If properly addressed, these spirits can cause miracles. If a person walks under a strangler fig tree at 12 o'clock, he is bound to get lost in the forest and walk in circles all the time. The only way to free oneself from the spirit and find back the way, is to split a mokru stem (*Ischnosiphon* spp.) and step through it.

Ficus guianensis Desv.

MORACEAE

Fig tree (Cr).

Small tree. Abundant white latex. Leaves smooth. Figs pink to reddish, in small bundles among the leaves. In swampy secondary forest, Moruca. The fruits are edible. The latex is used as glue to catch birds.

Ficus maxima Mill.

MORACEAE

Fig tree (Cr), Keweri yumi erepari¹ (C).

Medium-sized tree. Leaves rough below, with abundant white latex. Figs solitary among leaves, green, round, ca. 2.5 cm in diam. Common in Mora riverbank forest, Barama. The figs are put on a hook as fish bait. People fish under the tree to catch button fish, a 15 cm long scale fish known as larima (Ar) or keweri (C).

(1) The Carib name means 'food of the button fish father'.

Ficus nymphaeifolia Mill.

MORACEAE

Black matapalo (Sp).

Large strangler fig. Branches brittle, with white latex. Leaves grey-green below. Figs in pairs among the leaves, reddish purple mottled, ca. 2 cm in diam. Rare in manicole swamp, Assakata. A long piece of cloth is soaked in the latex and tightly wrapped around sprained or broken limbs as a plaster bandage. A tea from the wood is drunk as a beverage. Strangler figs are believed to be inhabited by spirits, consulted by people in extreme misery.

Ficus paraensis (Miq.) Miq.

MORACEAE

Keweri yumi erepari, Brown kuwasimei, Kuwasimyang (C).

Small tree or strangler fig. Leaves glabrous. Latex white. Figs in dense clusters on branch ends, round, ca. 1 cm diam., reddish with green spots. Common in riverbank Mora forest, Barama. The latex is rubbed on scraped skin or sprained limbs, and mixed with cassava starch into a paste to catch birds. The figs are used as bait to catch bumbum fish (singing catfish, *Pterodoras granulosus*). Large fig trees are said to be inhabited by spirits.

Ficus vs. **roramensis**

MORACEAE

Matapalo (Ar).

Strangler fig. Outer bark dark red, lenticellate, inner bark yellow. Abundant white latex. Rare in mixed forest, Barama. The latex is rubbed on sprained limbs and mixed with cassava starch into a paste.

Ficus sp. TVA892

MORACEAE

Strangler fig (Cr), Kuwasimei (C).

Strangler fig. Outer bark dark red, lenticellate, inner bark yellow. Abundant white latex. Rare in mixed forest, Barama. The latex is rubbed on sprained limbs and mixed with cassava starch into a paste.

Heliconia acuminata Rich. var. **acuminata**

MUSACEAE

Wild banana, Bush fowl foot (Cr), Warereobana (Ar), Paříí, Kotaka seidyí¹ (C).

Herb to 2 m high. Leaves bright green, midrib, margin, and base reddish brown. Inflorescence erect. Bracts red, narrowly boat-shaped, some ending in a green leaf. Flowers dull-green with yellow. Fruit fleshy, dark blue. Common in secondary forest. The leaves are used as wrapping material and as shelter for the rain.

(1) 'Shin bone of the bush fowl' (*Aramides cajanea*), as the red inflorescences resemble the bird's legs.

Heliconia bihai (L.) L.

MUSACEAE

Hariti (Ar), Paříí¹ (C).

Herb to 3 m high. Leaves green, yellowish below. Inflorescence yellow, erect, ca. 1 m long. Bracts ca. 10, orange and yellow, broadly boat-shaped. Flowers light green and white. In Mora forest, Barama. The leaves are used as temporary roof thatch of forest camps to substitute manicole leaves (*Euterpe oleracea*), and as rain shelter.

(1) The Carib name means 'wild banana'.

Heliconia chartacea Lane ex Barreiros

MUSACEAE

Wild banana (Cr), Hariti (Ar), Paříí (small kind) (C).

Herb to 1.5 m high. Inflorescence pink, pendent, ca. 1 m long. Bracts boat-shaped, dark red to pink. Fruit blue, fleshy, large. Occasional in Mora forest, Barama. The leaves are used as temporary roof thatch of forest camps to substitute manicole leaves (*Euterpe oleracea*), and as rain shelter.

Heliconia aff. **psittacorum** L.f.

MUSACEAE

Itch bush (Cr), Hariti (Ar), Kurewako enuru (C).

Herb to 1.5 m high. Stem with reddish dots and irritating sap. Leaves dark green, narrowly elliptic. Inflorescence erect. Bracts narrowly boat-shaped, orange. Flowers orange with green tips. Fruits dark blue. In secondary forest, Moruca. Children use the leaf sheaths as a whistle to attract snakes.

Heliconia richardiana Miq.

MUSACEAE

Hariti (Ar), Paříí (C).

Herb to 2 m high. Leaves deep green above, greyish green below. Petiole reddish brown. Inflorescence red, erect. Bracts 6-7, narrowly boat-shaped, yellow. Flowers yellow. Fruit glaucous, blue-black. In secondary forest, Barama. The leaves are used to thatch forest camp roofs and as wrapping material. Children carve toy arrows from the petioles.

Heliconia spathocircinata Aristeg.

MUSACEAE

Wild banana (Cr), Hariti (Ar), Paříí (C).

Herb to 3 m high. Leaves green, petiole speckled purple-brown. Inflorescence erect. Bracts shallowly boat shaped, red, upper margin yellow. Flowers yellow. Fruit blue-black. In secondary forest, Barama. The leaves are used to thatch forest camp roofs as substitute for manicole leaves (*Euterpe oleracea*)

Iryanthera juruensis Warb.

MYRISTICACEAE

Swamp dalli, Broad leaf dalli (Cr), Dalli, Kirikaua (Ar), Sita (Wr).

Tree to 25 m tall. Exudate watery, red. Leaves rusty puberulous below. Plant monoecious. Inflorescences racemose. Capsules in fascicles on main branches, 2-valved. Seed 1, aril red. Common in swamp forest on pegasse, occasional in mixed forest. In the past, the wood was exploited by a Surinamese logging company for plywood. Nowadays, it is used for boards, canoes, and music instruments (violins, banjos, and quattros), played in traditional Arawak Banshikili music. The red sap is rubbed on mouth and skin sores, cuts, and the fungus-infected mouths of babies with thrush. The sap is diluted in water and given orally to treat thrush or used to gargle against tonsillitis.

***Virola calophylla* Warb.**

MYRISTICACEAE

White broad leaf dalli (Cr), Dalli (Ar).

Tree to 20 m tall. Outer bark cracked. Exudate watery, orange brown. Leaves red-brown puberulous. Inflorescences racemose. Capsule 2-valved. Seed 1, aril red. In secondary and mixed forest. In Moruca, the wood is sawn into boards. The red sap is rubbed on mouth sores and on the fungus-infected mouths of babies with thrush. The sap is diluted in water and given orally to treat thrush or used to gargle against tonsillitis.

***Virola elongata* (Benth.) Warb.**

MYRISTICACEAE

Swamp dalli (Cr), Dalli (Ar), Mirihsi (C), Diharu (Wr).

Small tree. Branches in whorls. Exudate red. Leaves grey below, yellowish when young. Inflorescences racemose. Capsule 2-valved. Seed 1, aril red. In secondary forest and manicole swamp. The soft wood is locally used for boards, rafts, low-grade canoes, and firewood. The wood should be oiled to prevent insect attacks. In the past, it was felled by a Surinamese logging company for plywood. The sap is rubbed on the mouth sores of babies with thrush. The sap is diluted in water and given orally to treat thrush or used to gargle against tonsillitis.

***Virola sebifera* Aubl.**

MYRISTICACEAE

Hill dalli Cr), Dalli (Ar), Warushiran (C).

Tree to 20 m tall. Exudate red. Leaves grey below. Panicles and capsule rusty tomentose. Seed 1, aril red. In secondary and mixed forest. The wood is used in house construction. The red sap is rubbed on mouth sores.

***Virola surinamensis* (Rol.) Warb.**

MYRISTICACEAE

White dalli, Fine leaf dalli (Cr), Dalli (Ar), Warushi (C).

Tree to 35 m tall. Exudate red. Leaves in two rows, yellowish green below. Flowers yellow, in axillary panicles. Capsule, green, ribbed. Seed 1. Aril red. Common in swamp forest on pegasse. The wood is a commercial timber, locally used for boards and traditional Arawak music instruments. The red sap is rubbed on the mouth sores of babies with thrush. The sap is diluted in water and given orally to treat thrush or used to gargle against tonsillitis. A piece of cotton soaked in the sap is pushed in cavities to relieve toothache.

***Cybianthus* sp. TVA1940**

MYRSINACEAE

Small tree. Leaves alternate, with translucent dots. Berry small, black, with sticky pulp. Along riverbanks of manicole swamps, Assakata. The berries are occasionally used to paint, giving a blue-green colour on paper.

***Stylogyne surinamensis* (Miq.) Mez**

MYRSINACEAE

Payawaru¹ (swamp type) (C).

Small tree. Leaves fleshy, with translucent dots. Flowers small, white, in red, axillary panicles. Drupe small, red, turning purple-black. In secondary and Mora forest. The fruits are edible. The hard wood is occasionally used for arrow sockets.

(1) An alcoholic drink (paiwari) was probably made from the fruits in the past. The 'hill type' of payawaru could not be located.

***Calycolpus goetheanus* (Mart. ex DC.) O. Berg**

MYRTACEAE

Wild guava (Cr), Wayawitu, Reperepeshi, Kakürio (Ar), Aware tamipipyo¹, Awarinamedi, Ohtono epityi² (C), Wariaba mohaka (Wr).

Small tree. Leaves opposite, with pellucid glands. Flowers large, pinkish white, in leaf axils; stamens numerous, straw-coloured. Berry black, crowned by disc and sepals. Seeds many, hard. In secondary shrubland along roads, Moruca. The spongy, purple fruit pulp is eaten, mostly by children. A decoction of the young shoots is drunk for high blood pressure or used as a steam bath for fever. The tea from the bark is drunk with some sugar or salt for diarrhoea and cough, although the extreme bitterness might cause vomiting. The wood is used as firewood.

(1) The Carib name means 'cigarette paper of the opossum'; (2) 'Cold cure'.

***Calyptranthes* sp. TVA2239**

MYRTACEAE

Taparau (Ar).

Small tree. Outer bark brown, inner bark dark red, wood yellow, hard. Branches reddish brown. Leaves opposite, pinkish orange when young, with pellucid glands. Common in quackal swamp forest. The fruits are edible and made into an alcoholic drink. The wood used as firewood.

***Eugenia florida* DC.**

MYRTACEAE

Wild cherry (Cr), Alikoya (Ar), Yarami (C).

Small tree. Leaves opposite, reddish green, with pellucid glands. Panicles axillary, 6-20-flowered. Berry red to black, fleshy, in bundles of 2-3, with persistent sepals. Rare in Mora riverbank forest, Barama. The fruits are mostly eaten by children.

***Marlierea montana* (Aubl.) Amshoff**

MYRTACEAE

Quackoo (Cr), Taparau, Kuaku (Ar).

Tree, ca. 12 m tall. Outer bark reddish brown, inner bark red, wood orange. Branches rusty brown. Leaves opposite, with pellucid glands. Young leaves red. Berry red to purple-black. Common in quackal swamp forest. The fruits are edible and made into an alcoholic drink. The wood is considered as very good firewood.

***Marlierea schomburgkiana* O. Berg**

MYRTACEAE

Dowdow, Wild cherry, Black asepokoo, Warakaba eye (Cr), Swamp haimaracushi, Akarako (Ar), Tutu, Akami enuru (C), Dau dau (Wr).

Medium-sized tree. Leaves small, opposite, long-acuminate, with pellucid glands. Flowers white, in axillary cymes. Stamens long. Berry black. Seeds embedded in grey, sweet pulp. In secondary and mixed forest, occasional in manicole swamp. The fruits are edible and sweet. The hard wood is used for warishi frames. Straight trunks may be used for rafters, otherwise as firewood.

***Myrcia graciliflora* Sagot**

MYRTACEAE

Wild guava, Dowdow (Cr), Ibibanaro (Ar), Tutu, Kasa'mi, Ara-a, Akami enuru¹ (C), Dau dau (Wr).

Small tree. Outer bark flaky, inner bark orange, wood white, hard. Leaves opposite, long-acuminate, with pellucid glands. Flowers white, sweet-scented, in subterminal panicles. Berry black, crowned by sepals. Frequent in mixed forest. The fruits are edible and sweet. The wood is used for house construction, warishi frames and firewood.

(1) The Carib name means 'warakaba eye'.

***Myrcia* cf. *guianensis* (Aubl.) DC.**

MYRTACEAE

Quackoo, Cherry (Cr), Kuaku, Kakürio (Ar).

Tree to 15 m tall. Outer bark flaky, inner bark red. Panicles racemose, axillary and terminal. Berry subglobose, greenish pink to reddish black when ripe. In secondary forest, Moruca. The fruits are edible and sweet. The hard wood is used for house construction and firewood.

***Myrcia sylvatica* (G. Mey.) DC.**

MYRTACEAE

Christmas tree (Cr), Ibibanaro (Ar).

Small tree. Leaves small. Flowers white, in puberulous panicles. Berry red to black, ca. 0.5 cm in diam. Locally abundant in secondary shrubland on white sand, Assakata. The berries are edible and ripe around Christmas.

***Nephrolepis* aff. *biserrata* (Sw.) Schott**

NEPHROLEPIDACEAE

Swamp maran (Cr).

Terrestrial fern. Rhizome reddish brown, with scales and numerous roots. Fronds monomorphic, pinnate, pinnae subequal at base. Indusia orbicular, dark brown. Forming dense stands in frequently burned and flooded savanna, Moruca. The sap from crushed leaves is squeezed in cuts as disinfectant.

Neea cf. constricta Spruce ex Schmidt **NYCTAGINACEAE**

Mamudan¹ (Ar), Small leaf sakusaku (C).

Tree to 20 m tall. Outer bark cream, lenticellate, inner bark and wood yellow. Leaves leathery. Flowers small, in terminal panicles. Fruit fleshy, pinkish purple, ca. 1 cm in diam. Rare in secondary and mixed forest. In Barama, the fruits are occasionally eaten.

(1) 'Maam tree', as this bird feeds on the fruits (Fanshawe, 1949).

Neea cf. floribunda Poepp. & Endl. **NYCTAGINACEAE**

Mamudan (Ar), Big leaf sakusaku (C), Humatuba (Wr).

Small tree. Leaves large. Outer bark light brown, inner bark and wood yellow. Flowers small, in terminal or cauliflorous panicles. Fruit purple, ca. 1.5 cm in diam. In disturbed Mora and secondary forest, Barama. The fruits are edible. The wood is used for firewood.

Nymphaea ampla (Salisb.) DC. **NYMPHAEACEAE**

Duckweed (Cr), Morüta (Ar), Mureru (C).

Aquatic herb. Petioles to 1 m long, with air channels. Leaves green above, dark red, reticulate below. Margins serrate with age. Flowers large, white, turning pink after a day. Stamens yellow. Very abundant in shallow rivers and flooded savanna, Moruca. The hollow petioles are used as substitute gasoline 'lead' for outboard motors. They do not last long, but engines are occasionally stolen by using duckweed petioles. Children use the stems as straw, to string fish or to make chains. Fresh fish or crabs are covered with the wet leaves to protect them from sun and heat. Rotten leaves are rubbed on warts (known locally as 'beruga'). Fresh leaves are fed to pigs. Flowers are occasionally gathered for ornamental purposes.

Ouratea guianensis Aubl. **OCHNACEAE**

Alligator foot print¹ (Cr), Akarí tapurarakiri (C).

Small, strongly branched tree. Leaves entire. Flowers yellow, in terminal, pyramidal panicles, ca. 15 cm long. Drupelets black, with 5-10 on a fleshy, red disc. Occasional in Mora and secondary forest. The wood is used for house frames (runners, beams).

(1) The Creole name is a translation of the Carib name.

Sauvagesia erecta L. subsp. **erecta** **OCHNACEAE**

Tama'ure (C).

Small, creeping herb to 30 cm high. Stipules fimbriate. Flowers small, white, axillary. Stamens pink. Common in pastures, weed in cultivated fields. The whole plant is boiled with sugar into a syrup for colds.

Ludwigia nervosa (Poir.) Hara **ONAGRACEAE**

Shrub to 2 m tall. Stem reddish. Leaves elliptic. Flowers yellow, large, solitary in leaf axils. Filaments curled, white, anthers yellow. Fruit dehiscent. Abundant in flooded savanna and mokomoko riverbank vegetation, Moruca. The twigs are used by children to string fish.

Ludwigia torulosa (Arnott) Hara **ONAGRACEAE**

Wild senna, Johnny winter (Cr).

Shrub to 2 m tall. Rhizome covered with pink, spongy tissue. Stem woody, reddish. Leaves elliptic. Flowers small, cream, stamens and stigma yellow. Young fruits crowned by reddish calyx. In frequently burned and flooded savanna, Moruca. Children use the twigs to string fish and the stems as fishing rods.

Brassia verrucosa Lindl. **ORCHIDACEAE**

Epiphyte. Leaf base bulbous. Petals narrowly elongate, green with brown spots, centre white and yellow. In mangrove forest. The whole plant is taken from the forest and planted on fruit trees as ornamental. At Christmas, living orchids are sold on regional markets for up to US\$ 20.

- Catasetum** sp. TVA1927 **ORCHIDACEAE**
Baboon goggle (Cr).
Epiphyte. Pseudobulbs large, thick. Leaves thin, plicate. Flowers unisexual, stiff, green, some petals brown spotted, lip cup-shaped. In secondary forest and orchards. The plant is taken from the forest and planted on fruit trees as ornamental. At Christmas, living orchids are sold on regional markets for up to US\$ 20.
- Encyclia diurna** (Jacq.) Schltr. **ORCHIDACEAE**
Silver shower (Cr).
Large epiphyte. Pseudobulbs small. Leaves erect, elongated, stiff. Inflorescence ca. 1 m long. Flowers showy, silvery greenish yellow, white and yellow inside, sweet-scented. In flooded savanna. The plant is taken from the forest and planted on fruit trees as ornamental. At Christmas, living orchids are sold on regional markets.
- Epidendrum anceps** Jacq. **ORCHIDACEAE**
Epiphyte. Leaves small, narrowly oblong, thick, borne on reed-like stems. Inflorescence terminal. Flowers green, centre yellow. In manicole swamp. The plant is taken from the forest and planted on fruit trees as ornamental.
- Ionopsis utricularioides** (Sw.) Lindl. **ORCHIDACEAE**
Purple orchid (Cr).
Epiphyte. Leaves small, stiff. Flowers lilac, in long, many-flowered inflorescence. In secondary vegetation and orchards, Barima. The plant is planted on fruit trees as ornamental.
- Oncidium baueri** Lindl. **ORCHIDACEAE**
Golden shower (Cr).
Large epiphyte. Pseudobulbs small. Inflorescence ca. 1.20 m long, many-flowered. Petals yellow with brown spots, crest white, lip flat, medially contracted. In mangrove forest. The whole plant is planted on fruit trees as ornamental. At Christmas, living orchids are sold on regional markets for up to \$ 20.
- Psymorchis pusilla** (L.) Dodson & Dressler **ORCHIDACEAE**
Yellow orchid (Cr).
Small epiphyte. Leaves small, leathery, fan-shaped. Flowers large, yellow, spotted with brown, lip broad. In secondary vegetation, Barima. Planted on fruit trees as ornamental.
- Rodriguezia lanceolata** Ruiz & Pav. **ORCHIDACEAE**
Orchid (Cr).
Epiphyte. Leaves conduplicate. Flowers pink, crest white, upper petal with yellow stripes. Sepals spurred. The whole plant is taken from the forest and planted on fruit trees as ornamental. At Christmas, living orchids are sold on regional markets for up to US\$ 20.
- Stanhopea grandiflora** (Lodd.) Lindl. **ORCHIDACEAE**
Baboon goggle, Lady's slipper (Cr).
Epiphyte. Pseudobulbs with a single leaf. Leaves broad, ribbed, 5-veined. Flowers large, white, lip inflated, mesochile wings t-shaped. In Mora forest. The whole plant is occasionally planted on fruit trees as ornamental.
- Zygosepalum labiosum** (Rich.) Schweinf. **ORCHIDACEAE**
Epiphyte. Rhizome elongate between pseudobulbs. Inflorescence many-flowered. Anther cap with elongate, horn-like projection, brownish pink, lip white, centre purple. In swamp forest on pegasse, Moruca. The whole plant is taken from the forest and planted on fruit trees as ornamental. At Christmas, living orchids are sold on regional markets for up to US\$ 20.

Bactris campestris Poepp. ex Mart. **PALMAE**

Masoa plimpla (Ar), Warauyuroko, Imitokon (Ar), Ibase bara, Hi arau (Wr).
Clustered palm to 6 m, to 15 trunks together. Spines flat, black. Leaves pinnate, ca. 1 m long. Inflorescence pendent, ca. 15 cm long. Spathe densely spiny. Drupe orange-red, ca. 0.8 cm in diam. Common in quackal swamp forest. Blowpipes are occasionally made by letting the trunk rot in water for some weeks, and removing the pith and spines. The darts are made of sharpened kokerite pointers (*Maximiliana maripa*), with a ball of cotton at one end.

Bactris major Jacq. **PALMAE**

Masoa plimpla (Cr), Maswa, Samura (Ar), Amara-u (C), Hi arau (Wr).
Clustered palm to 5 m tall. Spines flattened, black. Leaves finely pinnate, ca. 1 m long, light green. Spathe densely armed. Drupe ovoid, dark brown, ca. 5 x 4 cm, mesocarp fibrous, pink. In mangrove forest, Waini. The sour mesocarp is eaten, mostly by children. The seeds of unripe fruits are cut open to eat the grey jelly inside.

Bactris oligoclada Burret **PALMAE**

Plimpla seed, White seed, Sourie (Cr), Kidale banaro¹ (Ar), Asako, Kasaku (C), Hi arau (Wr).
Prickly palm to 2 m tall. Leaves ca. 1.5 m long. Spines soft, flat, black. Inflorescence at stem base. Spathe armed. Drupe small, globose, ca. 1.5 cm, fleshy, greenish white to orange. In Mora and mixed forest. The white, juicy, and very acid immature fruits are eaten, mostly by children. The seeds are cut open to eat the jelly inside. The fruits are believed to be the favoured food of the kenaima spirit.
(1) 'Calabash leaves', after the convex pinnae (Fanshawe, 1949).

Bactris simplicifrons Mart. **PALMAE**

Turtle paripi¹ (Cr), Hikuri paripia (Ar), Wayamu paripiri (C).
Almost unarmed, clustered palm to 2 m tall. Spathe ca. 5 cm. long. Drupe globose, ca. 0.8 cm in diam., greenish yellow to orange and finally red. In the understorey of Mora forest. The fruits are eaten, mostly by children.
(1) The Creole name is a translation of the indigenous names.

Desmoncus orthoacanthos Mart. **PALMAE**

Big kamwari (Cr), Kamwari, Weheyu (Ar), Alakule (C), Hi yoron (Wr).
Vigorously climbing palm. Stem heavily armed. Leaves with recurved hooks at apex. Inflorescence large. Drupe scarlet, fleshy. Seed 1, black. In secondary forest and swamp forest on pegasse, Moruca. The mesocarp and jelly inside the seeds is edible. The fruits are put on a hook or placed as bait in fish traps. The fibrous stem core is occasionally used as binding material.

Geonoma maxima (Poit.) Kunth **PALMAE**

Hill dhalebana (Cr), Dhalebana (Ar), Isyuruwari (C).
Small, unarmed palm to 2 m tall. Stem cane-like, with few basal shoots. Spadix axillary, green, orange in fruit. Berry yellowish green, ca. 1 cm in diam. Rare in mixed forest, Barama. The leaves serve occasionally as roof thatch, as substitute for swamp dhalebana (*Geonoma baculifera*). Leaves must be dried in the sun first. Hill dhalebana roofs are of good quality, but the species is scarce and thus seldom used.

Geonoma sp. TVA1069 **PALMAE**

Haimara tail (Cr), Aimara andikiri (C).
Acaulescent palm, ca. 1 m tall. Leaves bifid to one third from the apex. Occasional in Mora swamp. The leaves are used as wrapping material and to protect goods from rain.

Socratea exorrhiza (Mart.) H. Wendl. **PALMAE**

Buba (Cr), Boba (Ar), Pasi-i (C).
Solitary, unarmed palm, with armed stilt roots. Leaves pinnate. Spadices ca. 12 cm long, densely brown tomentose. Drupe ca. 3 x 2 cm, brown. Rare in mixed forest. In Barama, the trunk is split and made into resilient walls, floors and gutters for small-scale gold mining. The leaves are used to thatch forest camps, to camouflage animal traps, and as hat by children. Bows are occasionally made from the wood.

Passiflora coccinea Aubl.

PASSIFLORACEAE

Semitoo (Cr), Marudi yure¹ (Ar), Sokosoko (C).

Liana. Leaves entire. Bracts large, ovate, convex, bright red. Flowers showy, large, red. Fruiting sepals ca. 4 cm. long. Berry orange or yellow, to 6 cm in diam. Common in secondary shrubland and abandoned fields. The fruit pulp is edible.

(1) 'Marudi throat', after the scarlet bracts of the liana resembling the throat of this bird (Fanshawe, 1949).

Passiflora garckeii Mast.

PASSIFLORACEAE

Semitoo (Cr).

Herbaceous vine. Leaves subpeltate, 3-lobed, grey below, veins red. Flowers blue or purplish, ca. 8 cm wide. Berry green, ellipsoid, ca. 4 cm in diam. Occasional in manicole swamp, Assakata. The fruit pulp is edible.

Passiflora glandulosa Cav.

PASSIFLORACEAE

Wild semitoo (Cr), Querimo (Sp), Bimiti tokon¹ (Ar), Karawiru (C), Boyabamu (Wr).

Herbaceous vine. Leaves entire, deciduous during flowering. Flowers bright red. Berry ovoid, leathery, ca. 6 x 3 cm, green to deep red. In secondary forest, Waini. The fruit pulp is edible. Warao believe that people holding or playing with the fruit are alcoholics.

(1) The Arawak name means 'hummingbird food' (Fanshawe, 1949).

Passiflora laurifolia L.

PASSIFLORACEAE

Bell apple semitoo, Alligator rope, Worm bush (Cr), Shimito, Semetho¹ (Ar), Sosoporo (C).

Liana. Leaves entire. Flowers mostly solitary, pale yellow, reddish inside. Fruiting calyx to 4 cm long. Berry orange-yellow, ca. 7 x 4 cm, weakly 3-ribbed. Occasional in manicole swamp, locally cultivated for its edible fruits. A tea from the leaves is drunk against intestinal worms. Leaves are sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

(1) The Arawak name means 'the sweet one' (Bennet, 1994).

Passiflora nitida Kunth

PASSIFLORACEAE

Semitoo (Cr), Semetho, Merekuya (Ar), Mirehkuya (C).

Herbaceous vine or subwoody liana. Leaves entire. Flowers large, axillary, petals white, staminodial ring bright purple, curly, stamens and style white. Berry yellow, ca. 7 x 5 cm. Occasional in secondary forest, locally cultivated for its sweet, edible fruits. A tea from the vine is drunk for stomach swelling.

Passiflora quadriglandulosa Rodschied

PASSIFLORACEAE

Wild semitoo (Cr).

Delicate vine. Leaves entire or slightly lobed. Flowers large, bright pink. Staminodial ring alternating red and white. Berry ovoid, ca. 4 x 3 cm., green with white spots. In riverbank Mora forest. The fruit pulp is edible.

Passiflora sp. TVA2651

PASSIFLORACEAE

Semitoo (Cr).

Vine. Leaves entire, margins slightly dentate. Petiole with two circular glands. Flowers not seen. Berry black, ca. 1 cm in diam. In mangrove forest, Barima. The grey fruit pulp is sweet and edible.

Microtea debilis Sw.

PHYTOLACCACEAE

Flat-on-the-earth (Cr), Semechi wadzili (Ar).

Annual herb to 45 cm high. Leaves alternate, spirally arranged. Flowers small, white, in lax, terminal, spike-like racemes. Fruit globose, green, with spine-like tubercles. In pastures and open vegetation, spared from weeding in house yards. A tea from the leaves is drunk for colds and given to babies for thrush and fever. In Georgetown, the tea is drunk for heart problems and to 'cool down' inflamed areas. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Petiveria alliacea L.

PHYTOLACCACEAE

Fever tree, Gully root, Bird vine (Cr), Halichiballi (Ar), Ararau amutu (Wr).

Deeply rooted shrub to 1 m tall. Leaves alternate, spirally arranged, with strong garlic odour. Flowers white, in long, slender spikes. Fruit green, with two sharp bristles. In weedy areas, sometimes cultivated in the interior. The leaves are macerated, mixed with coconut oil, and rubbed on the body to ease down fever. A tea from the whole plant is taken for colds, stomach ache, high blood pressure, and as laxative. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Phytolacca rivinoides Kunth & Bouché

PHYTOLACCACEAE

Deer callaloo, Callaloo (Cr), Karuru (C).

Fleshy herb to 2 m high. Leaves alternate. Flowers white, in lax, terminal racemes, rachis bright pink. Fruit fleshy, depressed, black. Common as weed in cultivated and abandoned fields. The leaves are cooked as vegetable.

Peperomia rotundifolia (L.) Kunth

PIPERACEAE

Follow me (Cr).

Delicate, creeping vine. Leaves very small, lens-shaped, succulent. Flowers greenish white, in slender spikes. On tree trunks and fallen logs, in mixed and swamp forest. The vine is boiled and drunk as tea, just as a beverage. A love charm is made by mixing the pounded leaves with perfume and rubbing this on the body. The beloved one will now follow this person everywhere.

Piper avellanum (Miq.) C. DC.

PIPERACEAE

Warakaba bush (Cr), Warakaba koro (Ar), Akami pupuru¹ (C).

Shrub with thickened joints. Leaves with pepper scent. Flowers white, in leaf-opposed spikes. In disturbed Mora swamp and secondary forest, spared from weeding in house yards. The sap of the macerated leaves is drunk for snakebites. The medicine is said to be particularly effective for labaria bites. The sap of heated leaves is also given to people losing consciousness when suffering from severe jaw and stomach cramps. The plant was repeatedly mentioned to have saved lives.

(1) 'Warakaba leg', after the nodes in the stem resembling the knees of the trumpet bird.

Piper vs. **berbicense** Miq.

PIPERACEAE

Warakaba joint (Cr), Warakaba koro (Ar).

Shrub ca. 2 m tall, with thickened joints. Leaves with pepper scent. Flowers in leaf-opposed spikes. In manicole swamp, Assakata. The leaves are briefly heated or macerated between the hands. The sap is drunk for snakebites, and the crushed leaves are applied to the bite.

Piper cf. **glabrescens** (Miq.) C. DC.

PIPERACEAE

Warakaba (Cr), Warakaba koro (Ar).

Shrub with thickened joints. Leaves with slight pepper scent. Flowers in small, green, leaf-opposed spikes. In secondary forest, Moruca. For snakebite, the leaves are crushed and squeezed. The sap is drunk with a pinch of salt and the macerated leaves are applied to the bite.

Piper cf. **hostmannianum** (Miq.) DC.

PIPERACEAE

Warakaba bush, Snake bush (Cr), Warakabina (Ar), Yarakaru emurutano¹, To'na to'nakeng² (C).

Scrambling shrub with thickened joints. Stem dark green. Young leaves puberulous, veins reddish below. Infructescence to 12 cm long. In secondary forest and as weed in cultivated fields. For scorpion bites or labaria or bushmaster attacks, the sap from heated leaves is squeezed and drunk with a pinch of salt. The crushed leaves or stem scrapings are applied to the bite. The poultice is said to draw out the poison.

(1) The Carib name means 'monkey testicles'; (2) 'Stem with many knots'.

Piper nigrispicum C. DC.

PIPERACEAE

Warakaba joint, Trumpet bird (Cr), Warakaba koro (Ar), To'na to'nakeng (C).

Shrub, ca. 2 m tall, with thickened joints. Flowers in small, in leaf-opposed spikes. In secondary forest and manicole swamp. For snakebites, the salted sap from heated leaves is squeezed and drunk. The crushed leaves are applied to the bite.

Piper sp. TVA2666

PIPERACEAE

Warakaba bush (Cr), Warakaba koro (Ar), Warakaba daroko (Wr).

Small shrub with thickened joints. In understorey of secondary forest, Waini. The leaves are boiled or crushed in water, and drunk for labaria and other snakebites, scorpion bites, and stomach ache.

Coccoloba densifrons Mart. ex Meisn.

POLYGONACEAE

Wild grape, Blauwtu¹, Swamp masari (Cr), Masari (Ar), Etaburu akwaha (Wr).

Shrub to 2.5 m high. Stipules encircling the stem, leaving a ring-like scar. Fruit a nut, enclosed by blue-black perianth which becomes enlarged and succulent. In swamp forest on pegasse. The fruits are eaten. The juice stains mouth and tongue blue. A tea from a little bark is drunk for diarrhoea.

(1) This name has a Dutch origin, referring to the blue colour of the fruit.

Coccoloba marginata Benth.

POLYGONACEAE

Wild grape, Blauwtu (Cr), Masari (Ar).

Scrambling shrub. Stipules large, truncate, leaving a ring-like scar. Leaves leathery. Fruiting perianth reddish brown to black. In secondary forest along roads, Moruca. The fruits are eaten. The pulp is sweet, but dry and astringent and stains mouth and tongue blue. A tea from small quantities of bark is drunk for diarrhoea.

Polypodium adnatum Kunze ex Klotzsch

POLYPODIACEAE

Fine type baboon plimpla (Cr).

Epiphytic fern. Rhizomes creeping, covered with brown scales. Fronds few, widely separated, pinnate. Pinnae elliptic, acuminate. Sori round, at ends of veinlets. In manicole swamp, Assakata. The rhizome is scraped, boiled or crushed, mixed with soft grease or salt, and taken orally for whooping cough.

Quina indigofera Sandw.

QUIINACEAE

Velvet seeds tree (Cr), Mamuriballi, Okokonshi (Ar), Arawuya (C), Kokonshi (Wr).

Medium-sized tree. Leaves large, opposite. Stipules large, leaflike. Berry yellowish orange, conical, finely ribbed, fleshy, ca. 5 cm long, with repulsive smell. In mixed and secondary forest. The wood is strong, flexible and long-lasting, and used for house construction, warishi frames, and arrow sockets.

Rapatea paludosa Aubl. var. **paludosa**

RAPATEACEAE

Yellow lily (Cr), Katuburi (Ar).

Large, perennial herb to 1 m high. Leaves linear, erect. Inflorescence a head subtended by two leaflike bracts. Calyx straw-coloured, corolla yellow, embedded in transparent jelly. Forming dense stands in swamp forest on pegasse. Leaves are occasionally used to thatch forest camps, by tightly folding bundles of leaves over the rafters. The jelly from the inflorescence and leaf base is rubbed in the hair as gel. It is also said to prevent baldness.

Amaioua corymbosa Kunth

RUBIACEAE

Wayu, Wa-yung (C).

Small tree. Leaves opposite, clustered at branch ends. Stipules large, yellow tomentose, caducous. Berry dark red to purple, hairy. Occasional in mixed forest, Barama. The fruits are eaten and much appreciated, but the tree is said to fruit only once every five years.

Amaioua guianensis Aubl.

RUBIACEAE

Komaramara balli¹ (Ar), Kapasi tuno (C).

Small tree. Outer bark brown, inner bark red, wood yellowish. Leaves opposite, clustered at branch ends. Stipules hairy, united in a conical deciduous cap. Flowers in sessile umbels. Berry ovoid, purple-brown, glabrous. Occasional in mixed forest, Barama. The fruits are edible. The wood is occasionally used for house construction, rafts, and firewood.

(1) The Arawak name implies that the species looks like *Duroia eriopila* (Fanshawe, 1949).

Duroia eriopila L.f. var. **eriopila**

RUBIACEAE

Green asepokó (Cr), Maramara, Komaramara (Ar), Wayamu worekotopo¹ (C).

Small tree. Leaves opposite, clustered at branch ends. Twigs, stipules, and young leaves hairy. Berry green to yellow, sessile, globose, hairy. Common in swamp forest on pegasse, rare in Mora forest. The brown, starchy fruit pulp looks as if it is rotten, but it is edible and sweet.

(1) 'Turtle gets angry', because the brown fruit pulp always looks rotten.

Faramea aff. **guianensis** (Aubl.) Brem. (poss. sp. nov.)

RUBIACEAE

Shrub. Leaves opposite, papery, puberulous below. Twigs flattened at nodes. Stipules large, narrowly triangular. Drupe sessile, black, crowned persistent calyx. In mixed and secondary forest. The berries are edible.

Genipa spruceana Steyererm.

RUBIACEAE

Wild guava, Lana tree (Cr), Lana (Ar).

Gnarled tree. Twigs brittle. Leaves opposite, rolled inwards when young. Stipules triangular. Flowers in cymes. Berry globose or ovoid, glabrous, ca. 6 x 4 cm. In flooded savanna, Barima. The fruit is broken into pieces and used as fish bait, or thrown directly in the water to attract fish.

Geophila repens (L.) I.M. Johnst.

RUBIACEAE

Wild pepper (Cr), Sirimya wati (C).

Delicate, creeping herb, rooting from the nodes. Leaves cordate, covered with short, sticky, white hairs when young. Stipules broadly triangular. Petioles purple. Berry bright orange, juicy. On fallen tree trunks in Mora forest, Barama. The juice of the berries is rubbed on the skin to treat lota, a common skin fungus.

Gonzalagunia dicocca Cham. & Schldl.

RUBIACEAE

Shrub to 4 m tall. Leaves opposite, veins red below. Petioles red. Stipules triangular, acuminate. Flowers white, small, in long, terminal, puberulous spikes. Drupe small, purple-blue. Common in riverbank Mora forest, Barama. The watery fruits are edible, but are consumed only by small children.

Posoqueria longiflora Aubl.

RUBIACEAE

Bat food, Wild pawpaw (Cr), Kamadan¹ (Ar), Ambaoke, Kapaya wati² (C), Sa anahoro³ (Wr).

Shrub or small tree to 8 m tall. Leaves opposite, folded together when young. Stipules large, caducous. Flowers trumpet-shaped, white, ca. 20 cm long. Fruit large, green to orange. Common in secondary forest. In Moruca, the twigs are used to make wicker kitchen walls. People believe that if a bat drops a fruit close to a house, somebody in that house is pregnant.

(1) 'Tapir tree', as this animal eats the fruits (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Just like pawpaw'; (3) 'Bat food'.

Psychotria bahiensis DC. var. **cornigera** (Benth.) Steyererm.

RUBIACEAE

Sakusaku (C).

Shrub to 3 m tall. Leaves opposite. Fruiting corymbs reddish purple. Drupe subsessile, 2-lobed, crowned by calyx, spongy, juicy, green to bluish black. Common in Mora forest. The fruits are eaten by small children.

Psychotria poeppigiana Müll. Arg. var. **barcellana** (Müll. Arg.) Steyerl. **RUBIACEAE**

Wild poppy, Butterfly food, Soldier's cap (Cr), Parangbarang wokuru¹ (C).
Shrub to 1.5 m tall. Leaves opposite, hairy above, glabrous below. Flowers yellow. Inflorescence with two large, shiny, red bracts. Berry blue, spongy. Common in secondary and disturbed primary forest. Three branches with leaves and flowers or a handful of flowers are boiled and drunk for colds, cough, and tuberculosis. Leaves are boiled with granny backbone wood (*Curarea candicans*) and fire ashes. A warm cupful is drunk at midnight to stop menstrual bleeding.
(1) 'Butterfly drink', after the blue morpho butterflies visiting the flowers.

Psychotria racemosa Rich. **RUBIACEAE**

Shrub or small tree to 4 m tall. Fruiting panicles terminal. Drupe orange, depressed globose, sessile, somewhat 5-lobed. In disturbed primary forest. During Christmas, people use the fruiting branches to decorate the church.

Uncaria guianensis (Aubl.) J.F. Gmel. **RUBIACEAE**

Parrot beak (Cr), Burio bada (Ar), Panapana (C).
High-climbing liana. Stem containing cool, clear water. Branches with recurved spines. Leaves opposite. Umbels globose, with long peduncles. Capsule fusiform, woody. Abundant in riverbank Mora forest and secondary shrubland, Barama. The leaves are boiled and the tea is taken for colds and tuberculosis.

Zanthoxylum rhoifolium Lam. **RUTACEAE**

Breadwood (Cr), Sada (Ar).
Small tree. Trunk yellowish brown, with woody spines. Leaves 5-7-foliolate, clustered at branch ends. Flowers greenish white, in terminal panicles. Capsule pear-shaped. Occasional in secondary forest. The soft wood is locally sawn into boards.

Zanthoxylum sp. TVA648 **RUTACEAE**

Sadawood (Cr), Sada (Ar), Kiya (C).
Large tree. Trunk with thick, sharp, woody spines. Outer bark green, inner bark and wood yellow. Leaves large, ca. 1 m long, swollen at base, with a repulsive smell. In secondary forest, Barama. The wood is locally sawn into boards and used for large wooden ballahoes, walls, floors, and house construction.

Allophylus racemosus Sw. **SAPINDACEAE**

Karishiri, Kulishiri (Ar).
Small tree. Outer bark red-brown, inner bark orange, wood white. Twigs rusty brown. Leaves imparipinnate. Inflorescence axillary. In quackal swamp forest. The young trunks are plaited into wicker kitchen walls.

Cupania hirsuta Radlk. **SAPINDACEAE**

Wattle tree, Ants wood (Cr), Karishiri, Kulishiri (Ar), Tohmopara (C).
Small tree. Branches grooved, brown puberulous. Leaves 6-10-foliolate, hirsute below, margins serrate. Capsule orange brown puberulous, 3-4-lobed. Seed with yellow aril. Common in secondary forest. The young trunks are plaited into wicker kitchen walls. The wood is used for firewood.

Cupania scrobiculata Rich. var. **reticulata** (Camb.) Radlk. **SAPINDACEAE**

Deerfoot, Wattle stick, Bread tree, Bread and cheese, Hammock wood (Cr), Caña venao¹ (Sp), Karishiri, Kulishiri (Ar), Tohmopara (C), Dau bahi bahi² (Wr).
Tree to 10 m tall. Branches ribbed, rusty puberulous. Leaves 6-8-foliolate. Flowers in terminal, rusty puberulous panicles. Capsule 3-lobed, wrinkled, greenish yellow. Abundant in mixed and secondary forest. The yellow spongy aril around the seeds resembles cheese and is edible. Young trunks are stripped from their bark and plaited into wicker kitchen walls. Straight trunks are used as upright poles to weave hammocks. The wood is favoured as firewood for cassava baking and sold for this purpose in larger Amerindian villages. (1) 'Deer cane', as the ribbed twigs resemble deer legs; (2) The Warao name means 'wood growing like a spring'.

Matayba camptoneura Radlk.

SAPINDACEAE

Karishiri, Kulishiri (Ar), Tupuru tonoropio (C).

Tree to 12 m tall. Branches reddish. Leaves 4-foliolate, leathery. Flowering panicles tomentose, ca. 20 cm long. Capsule 3-lobed, red, valves fleshy. In secondary forest, Moruca. The young trunks are plaited into wicker kitchen walls and house frames.

Paullinia capreolata (Aubl.) Radlk.

SAPINDACEAE

Kutupurang (C).

Woody climber with tendrils. Leaves 5-foliolate, puberulous below, rachis grooved, not winged. Racemes axillary, puberulous. Capsule greenish orange, tomentose. In Mora and mixed forest. The sap from heated and macerated leaves is squeezed in cuts, sores, and used to disinfect the umbilical cord of newborn babies. The leaves are kept at hand when a baby is being born. An infusion or tea from bark scrapings is used to disinfect skin sores.

Paullinia pinnata L.

SAPINDACEAE

Rat eye (Cr), Yesi kushi (Ar), Kutupurang (C).

Woody climber. Leaves 5-foliolate, rachis winged. Flowers white, in slender racemes. Capsule 5-lobed, cherry red. Seeds black, aril white. Common in riverbank Mora forest, Barama. The dry aril is eaten by children.

Serjania paucidentata DC.

SAPINDACEAE

Old man's back, Granny backbone, Sugar baby (Cr), Kashiri, Aboho, Hebechi abo¹ (Ar), Kutupuru (C). Liana with triangular stem. Leaves biternate. Flowers white, with yellow centre, sweet-scented, in large panicles. Schizocarp winged, yellow to red. Occasional in secondary forest, Moruca. The stem is pounded and soaked in a creek or pond to poison fish. A tea from the leaves are given to babies for thrush. The stem is chopped into pieces, boiled and drunk to cure male impotence ('weak back'), in mixtures similar to those of *Curarea candicans* (also called granny backbone). The wood is sold at the Georgetown herbal market under this name.

(1) 'Old man's backbone', after the triangular stem (Fanshawe, 1949).

Talisia cf. guianensis Aubl.

SAPINDACEAE

Sand mora (Cr), Moraballi, Moroballi (Ar), Wa-u (C).

Small tree. Leaves 10-30-foliolate. Panicles in upper leaf axils, light brown hirsute. Berry 3-angled when young, ellipsoid when ripe, yellow. Rare in mixed and secondary forest. The bark and wood are said to be extremely poisonous and can be used as fish poison. Throwing wood chips in a creek would turn the water pitch-black and instantly kill the fish. The guts, scales, and skin of the fish should quickly be removed and the flesh thoroughly cleaned with lime to avoid digesting the poison. Although used more commonly in the past, people are now reluctant to use these species. The wood is considered too poisonous for housing or firewood.

Talisia hexaphylla Vahl

SAPINDACEAE

Sand mora (Cr), Moraballi, Moroballi (Ar), Wa-u (C).

Tree, ca. 20 m tall, with buttresses. Outer bark brown, lenticellate, inner bark orange brown. Leaves paripinnate, brown puberulous when young. Berry juicy. Rare in mixed forest. The wood is said to be extremely poisonous and is used as fish poison. Throwing wood chips in a creek would turn the water black and instantly kill the fish. The guts, scales, and skin of the fish should quickly be removed and the flesh thoroughly cleaned with lime to avoid digesting the poison. The wood is too poisonous for firewood or construction.

Sapindaceae sp. TVA3056

SAPINDACEAE

Large woody climber. Inner bark pink, wood yellow, with sticky exudate. No leaves observed. Rare in manicole swamp, Assakata. Pieces of the heavy wooden stem are cut off and put as weight in bamboo fish traps.

Sapindaceae sp. TVA1240

SAPINDACEAE

Bread and cheese liana (Cr), Pirika (C).

Woody climber with characteristic wood pattern. Wood sweet-scented. No leaves observed. Rare in secondary forest, Barama. The fruits are said to be edible and resembling those of *Tetragastris altissima*.

Chrysophyllum argenteum Jacq. subsp. **auratum** (Miq.) T.D. Penn.

SAPOTACEAE

Wild starapple (Cr), Sürürü burue¹ (Ar), Kameri, Karu merei (C).

Medium-sized tree. Little white latex. Leaves golden puberulous. Flowers small, in axillary, rusty tomentose fascicles. Berry shiny, reddish purple. Frequent in Mora riverbank forest, Barama. The sweet fruits are edible.

(1) The Arawak name means 'bulletwood of the black marmoset' (*Tamarin midas*) (Fanshawe, 1949).

Chrysophyllum sanguinolentum (Pierre) Baehni

SAPOTACEAE

Ubudiballi (Ar).

Tree, ca. 10 m tall. Outer bark smooth, inner bark orange. Little white, sweet latex. Branches light brown puberulous. Berry fleshy. Occasional in mixed forest, Moruca. The wood is used for paddles.

Micropholis venulosa (Mart. & Eichler) Pierre

SAPOTACEAE

Swamp letterwood, Smoothskin tauroniro (Cr), Dukuria, Kudibiu shi (Ar), Wokopopi¹ (C).

Tree to 35 m tall. Leaves small, with fine secondary veins. Little white latex. Flowers in axillary, reddish brown puberulous fascicles. Berry ellipsoid, yellow. In mixed forest and manicole swamp. The sticky fruits are sweet, but slightly astringent. The wood is used for boards, walking sticks, and firewood.

(1) 'Powis beak', after the fruits resembling the yellow beak of this forest bird.

Pouteria bilocularis (Winkler) Baehni

SAPOTACEAE

Fine leaf haimara eye (Cr), Aiomora kushi¹ (Ar).

Medium-sized tree. Outer bark red-brown, rough, inner bark orange, wood white. Latex white. Berry green to yellow, turning orange when ripe. Occasional in mixed forest. The sweet fruits are edible.

(1) The Arawak name means 'haimara eye' (Fanshawe, 1949).

Pouteria caimito (Ruiz & Pav.) Radlk.

SAPOTACEAE

Haimara eye (Cr), Aiomora kushi, Essepoko (Ar), Atakamara, Kosiri paratare (C).

Medium-sized tree. Leaves small, clustered at branch ends. Flowers solitary, or in small fascicles on leafless twigs. Berry globose, yellow, with white latex. Occasional in mixed forest, sometimes spared from cutting around villages. The fruits are edible, sweet and much esteemed.

Pouteria cf. coriacea (Pierre) Pierre

SAPOTACEAE

Haimara eye (Cr), Aiomora kushi (Ar).

Tree, ca. 15 m tall, with small buttresses. Outer bark smooth, brown, inner bark red, wood turning dark orange after exposure. Latex white. Berry purple. Occasional in mixed forest. The fruits are edible, sweet and much esteemed.

Pouteria cuspidata (A. DC.) Baehni

SAPOTACEAE

Wild starapple (Cr), Kokoritiballi (Ar).

Large tree with small buttresses. Outer bark flaky, red, inner bark pink, wood white. Latex white, sweet. Leaves leathery, grey below. Berry yellow. In swamp forest on pegasse. The fruits are edible and sweet. The wood is strong and used for house posts and boards.

Pouteria durlandii (Standl.) Baehni **SAPOTACEAE**
Bartaballi, Asepoko (Ar).

Tree to 20 m, with buttresses. Outer bark dark brown, flaky, inner bark reddish. Latex little, white. Flowers small, greenish white, in fascicles on branches. Berry yellow, ca. 3 cm in diam. In mixed forest, Moruca. The fruits are edible and sweet. Axe handles and paddles are carved from the buttresses.

Pouteria hispida Eyma **SAPOTACEAE**
Fine leaf asepoko, Black asepoko (Cr), Asepoko (Ar), Tuwonure (C).

Large tree. Trunk fluted. White latex. Outer bark grey, flaky, inner bark pink, wood yellow. Berry small, yellow, sticky. In mixed forest. The sweet fruits are edible. Axe handles are carved from the buttresses.

Pouteria venosa (Mart.) Baehni subsp. **amazonica** T.D. Penn. **SAPOTACEAE**
Haimara eye (Cr), Kamahora, Aiomora kushi (Ar).

Tree, ca. 20 m tall. Little white latex. Outer bark dark brown, inner bark pink, wood yellow. Leaves obovate. Flowers large. Berry purple-brown, furry. In secondary forest, Moruca. The fruits are edible, sweet and much esteemed. The tree is said to fruit only once every few years.

Pouteria sp. TVA2613 **SAPOTACEAE**
Baboon goggle (Cr).

Medium-sized tree. Little white latex. Inner bark reddish. Berry ca. 5 cm diam., green-ferruginous, pulp bright yellow, starchy. In mixed forest. The fruits are edible. Axe handles are carved from the buttresses.

Pradosia schomburgkiana (A.DC.) Cronq. subsp. **schomburgkiana** **SAPOTACEAE**
Redwood, Coughwood, Wild liquorice (Cr), Kakarawa (Ar, Wr).

Large tree. Latex little, white. Outer bark light brown, scaly, inner bark pinkish orange, wood white. Leaves leathery. Young branches rusty brown. Flowers produced from main branches. Drupe fleshy. Frequent in quackal swamp forest. The sweet latex can be sucked from the tree. The milky bark is made into a sweet tea or boiled with cassava starch into a cough syrup. The bark tea is drunk for tuberculosis and heavy chest colds. The bark is boiled with rose of the mountain bark (*Brownea latifolia*), or with wild maran (*Pityrogramma calomelanos*), wild semitoo (*Passiflora foetida*), mokomoko leaves (*Montrichardia arborescens*), and crapeaud pepper (*Physalis pubescens*). It should be drunk regularly until the tuberculosis has ended. The bark is said to be very effective, and is sold occasionally in Moruca for US\$ 7 a rice bag.

Lygodium volubile Sw. **SCHIZAEACEAE**
Rank bush (Cr), Hebu ahomakaba¹ (Wr).

Climbing fern. Rhizomes short-creeping, branched, with black scales. Fronds in tufts, to 10 m long. Pinnae with serrate margins. Sporangia on marginal lobes of ultimate segments. Common in secondary shrubland. A spoonful of the sap from crushed leaves, sometimes diluted in water, is given with a pinch of salt to babies for thrush. A herbal bath with the smelly leaves chases away bad spirits troubling the child and causing the thrush. It also helps against skin rash and itches. A tea from the leaves is drunk for back pain.

(1) The Warao name means 'jumbie smell' (spirit scent).

Capraria biflora L. **SCROPHULARIACEAE**
Wild tea, Nigger broom, Bhuyara (Cr), Fregosa (Sp), Simerodan (Ar).

Erect, bushy herb to 1.5 m high. Leaves pilose, serrate, with repulsive smell. Flowers small, white, on slender pedicels in leaf axils. Capsule with persistent style. In secondary shrubland and ditches, cultivated in Moruca house yards. For gallstones, four branches are boiled in three pints of water and drunk three times a day.

Scoparia dulcis L.

SCROPHULARIACEAE

Sweet broom (Cr), Shiberu (Ar), Asokoa, Asokuwa (C), Bebe diabara (Wr).

Annual, much branched herb to 60 cm high. Leaves opposite or whorled, aromatic. Flowers white, paired in the upper axils. Capsule ovoid-globose. In pastures and open vegetation. The bitter tea from the herb is drunk to bitter the blood, to cure and prevent malaria and skin sores, for cough, colds, fever, jaundice, thrush, and as laxative. Pear leaves (*Persea americana*) are added to the tea for malaria and biliousness. For venereal diseases ('runners'), one buruburu root (*Solanum stramonifolium*) is boiled with sweet broom, pawpaw root (*Carica papaya*) and lemongrass (*Cymbopogon citratus*). A little is drunk three times a day until the symptoms have disappeared. For heart problems, four soursop leaves (*Annona muricata*), three pear leaves and some sweet broom is boiled. Half a cup of the tea is drunk for four mornings. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

Selaginella parkeri (Hook. & Grev.) Spring

SELAGINELLACEAE

Powis comb¹, Powis curly hair¹ (Cr), Hashiru kabo² (Ar), Wokope mirityiri (C).

Small, terrestrial fern, to 20 cm high. Fronds dark green above, light green below, curled. Ramifications numerous. Sporophylls rigid. Common in secondary forest. In Barama, people believe that if the plant is dried over the fire and pressed softly against the heels of a young child, it will learn to walk faster.

(1) The Creole names are translations of the Carib name; (2) 'Otter paw', after the curled fronds (Fanshawe, 1949).

Simarouba amara Aubl.

SIMAROUBACEAE

Simarupa (high bush type) (Cr), Shimarupa (Ar), Simarupa (C).

Tree to 25 m tall. Leaves glabrous, 7-21-foliolate. Flowers small, green, in terminal panicles. Drupe composed of 1-5 mericarps. Frequent in mixed and secondary forest. The soft, white wood is locally sawn into boards for walls, canoes, and guitars, but the wood is rapidly attacked by termites.

Physalis cf. **angulata** L.

SOLANACEAE

Pap bush, Black crapeaud pepper (Cr), Shiberu bime (Ar), Pomiki (C).

Herb to 1.20 m, with spreading branches. Leaves glabrous, cuneate at base, margins coarsely toothed. Flowers solitary, dull yellow, dark olive at base. Berry enclosed by enlarged calyx. Common as weed in cultivated fields. The plant is boiled and drunk against worms and as a diuretic against urinary tract problems ('stoppage of water'), for menstruation pains, and to clean out the uterus. The decoction is used as bath against shingles or 'snake skin disease', an illness in which the skin becomes flaky and peels off. Sold at the Georgetown market.

Solanum subinerme Jacq.

SOLANACEAE

Kuwasisyeng (C).

Shrub to 4 m tall. Stem and leaves armed with curved thorns. Flowers purple, in short, scorpioid cymes. Stamens yellow. Berry green, glabrous. Common in secondary shrubland and as weed in cultivated fields. For general body pain the leaves are pounded, mixed with coconut oil and applied to the hurting spot. The whole plant, with root, stem, and leaves, is boiled with some sugar and drunk against malaria and fever.

Herrania kanukuensis R.E. Schult.

STERCULIACEAE

Wild apple, Wild cocoa (Cr), Akao (C).

Unbranched tree to 8 m tall. Leaves lobed, golden brown puberulous when young. Inflorescence produced from the main trunk. Capsule green, tomentose, woody, ca. 9 x 5 cm, ribbed. Rare in Mora and secondary forest, Barama. The white fruit pulp is very sweet and popular. The tree is occasionally planted in house yards.

Sterculia rugosa R. Br.

STERCULIACEAE

Rough leaf maho, Slimy maho (Cr), Maho (Ar), Omose (C).

Tree to 35 m tall. Twigs stout, densely hairy when young. Leaves entire, clustered at branch ends, 3-lobed when young. Fruit large, composed of 1-5 woody follicles. Occasional in Mora and mixed forest. The fresh bark strips are used for lashing material, but their quality is inferior to those of real maho

(*Sterculia pruriens*). The wood is a commercial timber. The black seeds are cut open to consume the jelly inside.

Waltheria indica L.

STERCULIACEAE

Velvet, Soft leaf (Cr), Haro banaro¹ (Ar).

Shrubby herb to 2 m tall. Leaves ovate, grey, velvety tomentose, margins crenate. Flowers yellow, crowded in axillary, sessile or shortly stalked inflorescences. Capsule 2-valved. Common on (white) sandy soil, sometimes spared from weeding for ornamental and medicinal purposes. A tea from the leaves is drunk for high blood pressure and colds, especially for babies. The tea is boiled with sugar into a cough syrup, and with sweet sage (*Lantana camara*), teasam (*Lippia alba*), toyeau (*Justicia pectoralis*), and tulsie (*Ocimum campechianum*) to prepare a cold medicine. For thrush, leaves are picked early in the morning, when the dew is still on the leaves. The fungus is scraped from the child's tongue and mouth with a leaf, after which the mouth is rinsed with black cassareep. The soft leaves are used as toilet paper. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

(1) 'Starchy leaves', from the grey pubescence (Fanshawe, 1949).

Tectaria incisa Cav. f. **vivipara** (Jenman) C.V. Morton

TECTARIACEAE

Hassa grass (Cr), Amamai (C).

Terrestrial fern to 1 m high. Fronds monomorphic, juvenile fronds often simple, adult fronds pinnate, producing foliar buds. Sori orbicular. In secondary forest, Barama. The fern with its juvenile plants growing on the adult leaves is considered as a fertility agent for women. A tea from the leaves drunk during the menstruation will enhance the chance of becoming pregnant. The leaves are parched, ground to powder with a bottle, diluted in water and drunk as a fertility agent.

Apeiba petoumo Aubl.

TILIACEAE

Monkey comb, Powder puff (Cr), Duru, Barudaballi (Ar), Patumu (C).

Tree to 35 m tall. Outer bark dark brown, inner bark light brown, with green bean odour. Leaves whitish puberulous below, margins slightly serrate. Capsule depressed globose, black, spiny. In disturbed primary and secondary forest. The inner bark scrapings are scraped and applied to snakebites. The soft wood rots quickly and is generally used for firewood. It is occasionally used to make low-grade canoes. Children comb their hair with the fruit for fun.

Triumfetta altheoides Lam.

TILIACEAE

Pega pega (Sp).

Shrub. Leaves soft puberulous, margins dentate. Petiole with glands. Flowers yellow. Fruit woody, globose, with unicate spines. Common in secondary forest, Moruca. A remedy for haemorrhage is prepared by boiling the leaves as tea. Children play with the spiny fruits that stick at clothes and hair.

Trema micrantha (L.) Blume

ULMACEAE

Parakari, Kabiukuru, Kabuya koro¹ (Ar), Kunuriye (C), Konono (Wr).

Small tree. Leaves serrate, rough. Stipules long. Flowers small, green, in axillary cymes. Drupe small, ellipsoid, green to orange-red. Common in open secondary forest, in cultivated and abandoned fields. If the tree is cut early in the morning it contains a clear sap which is dripped into sore eyes. In Barama, the wood is burned to charcoal, ground to powder and mixed with the slimy bark of maporokoñ (*Inga alba*) to form a black colorant to paint calabashes (*Crescentia cujete*).

(1) 'Something in the field', referring to its habitat (Fanshawe, 1949).

Laportea aestuans (L.) Chew

URTICACEAE

Stinging nettle, Peruvian, Wild kunami (Cr), Warapa kunami, Yerewano epityi (C).

Erect, fleshy herb to 1.20 m high. Leaves serrate, with stinging bristles. Petioles reddish. Flowers very small, in axillary panicles. Fruit ca. 1 mm long. In pastures, riverbanks, and cultivated fields. For haemorrhage, a strong tea is prepared from three leaves and some grated nutmeg. A weaker tea from the same amount of leaves is given in the late afternoon to children having problems with bed-wetting. In Georgetown, the plant is boiled with zeb grass (*Tripogandra serrulata*) and drunk to bitter the blood and relieve skin rash. If the leaves of sand bitters (*Unxia camphorata*) is added, it is taken as diuretic and for biliousness. Sold at the Georgetown market.

Lantana camara L.

VERBENACEAE

Sweet sage, Man sweet sage (Cr), Semeheyu balli¹ (Ar), Hukuhuku anakoro², Obo aibih³ (Wr).

Erect or scrambling shrub. Stems angular. Leaves opposite, aromatic, dentate. Flowers red and orange-yellow, in heads in the upper leaf axils. Drupe black. In pastures and open secondary vegetation. The leaves are boiled and drunk in the morning, just as tea, but also for colds and cough. The plant is boiled with toyeau (*Justicia pectoralis*) in a remedy against haemorrhage. In Georgetown, a tea is prepared from toyeau, sweet sage, teasam (*Lippia alba*), tulsie (*Ocimum campechianum*), and velvet (*Waltheria indica*) to make a cold medicine. A decoction of sweet sage is used to cleanse sores. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

(1) 'Obeiah man', after its use in magical practices (Fanshawe, 1949); (2) 'Hummingbird food'; (3) 'Cold medicine'.

Stachytarpheta cayennensis (Rich.) Vahl.

VERBENACEAE

Bluevirr, Rat tail (Cr), Oyediballi, Shikishikidan¹ (Ar), Okoyu marakari, Kunamiran (C).

Shrubby herb to 1 m high. Stem glabrous. Leaves crenate. Flowers small, light blue, in long, slender, terminal spikes. Fruit ca. 6 mm long. Common in pastures, often spared from weeding in Moruca house yards. A bundle of branches is boiled and drunk against malaria and diabetes. Sold at the Georgetown herbal market.

(1) The Arawak name means 'cricket tree' (Fanshawe, 1949).

Stachytarpheta jamaicensis (L.) Vahl

VERBENACEAE

Bluevirr, Rat tail (Cr) Shikishikidan (Ar).

Shrubby herb to 1 m high. Leaves fleshy, crenate. Flowers small, deep blue-violet, in long, slender, terminal spikes. Fruit ca. 7 mm long. Common in pastures, often spared from weeding in Moruca house yards. The tea from one branch is taken for high blood pressure. The decoction is also used to disinfect skin burns, while a fresh leaf is put on the burn with a little vaseline.

Vitex compressa Turcz.

VERBENACEAE

Black hakia (Cr), Haküyaballi, Alaso abo (Ar), Kuwa-i-yang¹ (C)

Tree to 25 m tall. Outer bark cream, inner bark brown, wood cream. Leaves digitate, 5-foliolate. Flowers purple, trumpet-shaped. Drupe globose, purple. Occasional in Mora and secondary forest. The wood is used for tool handles, bows, and firewood.

(1) The Carib name means 'resembling calabash tree'.

Vochysia cf. guianensis Aubl.

VOCHYSIACEAE

Iteballi kuleru (Ar), Kuraru, Wosi wosi (C).

Tree to 35 m tall. Bark light brown, scaly. Leaves opposite. Stipules long. Flowers showy, yellow, in many-flowered panicles. Capsule cylindrical, 3-ribbed. Seeds winged. Rare in riverbank Mora forest, Barama. The bark is said to be poisonous. Inner bark scrapings are stuffed into cavities to relieve toothache and rot away the affected tooth. Care should be taken that the bark does not touch the other, healthy teeth. Along with an old Carib belief, the kenaima spirit catches his victims in spider webs rubbed with kuraru sap to make them fall in a trance.

Renealmia orinocensis Rusby

ZINGIBERACEAE

Small warakaba food (Cr), Koruati (Ar), Akami erepari (C).

Perennial, aromatic herb to 3 m high. Leaves distichous. Petiole and veins of leaves red. Inflorescence on separate, leafless stem, lying on forest floor. Berry red, ovoid. Seeds with bright orange aril. Common in abandoned fields and secondary forest. The leaves are used as wrapping material. The fruit pulp (seeds with arils) are put as bait in bird traps to catch large forest birds (e.g., warakaba, maam, and marudi). Berries are pounded in water and poured in the nest entrance to kill leaf cutter ants ('cushi ants'). The shoots are boiled and drunk for stomach ache.

Renealmia aff. guianensis Maas

ZINGIBERACEAE

Koruati (Ar), Ini (Wr).

Perennial, aromatic herb, ca. 60 cm high. Leaves distichous. Inflorescence on separate, leafless stem, bracts dark red, corolla yellow. Berry pink to red. The rhizome is pounded and boiled in a tea to relieve back-ache, sprain, and hernia.

4. SPECIES USED FOR FIREWOOD ONLY

Vernacular names are given in Creole unless mentioned otherwise

Elaeocarpaceae	Sloanea cf. sinemariensis Aubl. Sloanea sp. TVA1623	
Euphorbiaceae	Alchornea schomburgkii Klotzsch Amanoa guianensis Aubl. Conceveiba guianensis Aubl. Pausandra hirsuta Lanj.	Kunuribi (Ar) Broad leaf hakia (Cr)
Flacourtiaceae	Casearia guianensis (Aubl.) Urban Homalium guianense (Aubl.) Oken	Arekikorang (C) Arekikorang (C)
Hippocrateaceae	Tontelea cf. glabra A.C. Sm.	Tapanapi (C)
Lauraceae	Lauraceae sp. TVA1458	Kereti (Ar)
Leguminosae-Caesalp.	Crudia sp. TVA1468 Crudia glaberrima (Steud.) J.F. Macbr.	Swamp wallaba (Cr) Whitey (Cr)
Leguminosae-Mimos.	Inga sp. TVA920	
Leguminosae-Papil.	Lonchocarpus heptaphyllus (Poir.) DC. Lonchocarpus sericeus (Poir.) DC.	Savanna water wallaba (Cr)
Malpighiaceae	Mezia cf. includens (Benth.) Cuatrec.	Kuyari inga igi (C)
Melastomataceae	Miconia fragilis Naud. Miconia plukenetii Naud. Miconia sp. TVA1752	Tonoropio, Mainyapo (C) Maipyuri kerapori (C)
Meliaceae	Guarea sp. TVA1125	Hill tohmopara (C)
Moraceae	Pseudolmedia laevis (Ruiz & Pav.) J.F. Macbr.	
Myristicaceae	Myristicaceae sp. TVA956	
Myrtaceae	Myrcia fallax (Rich.) DC.	Quackoo (Cr)
Polygalaceae	Moutabea guianensis Aubl.	
Polygonaceae	Triplaris weigeltiana (Rchb.) O. Kuntze	Long John (Cr), Tyasi (C)
Rhizophoraceae	Cassipouira guianensis Aubl.	Wild coffee (Cr)
Sapindaceae	Pseudima frutescens (Aubl.) Radlk. Talisia cf. hemidasya Radlk.	Tiyawasisyeng (C) Kulishiri (Cr)
Solanaceae	Solanum rugosum Dunal	Itchwood (Cr)
Violaceae	Paypayrola longifolia Tul. Rinorea cf. flavescens (Aubl.) Kuntze	Poripjori (C)

5. AGRICULTURAL SPECIES IN NORTHWEST GUYANA

5.1 Fruit species

Anacardiaceae	Anacardium occidentale L. Mangifera indica L.	Cashew Mango
Annonaceae	Spondias dulcis Parkinson Annona muricata L. Rollinia mucosa (Jacq.) Baill.	Golden apple Soursop Sugar apple
Bromeliaceae	Ananas comosus (L.) Merr.	Pine
Caricaceae	Carica papaya L.	Pawpaw
Chrysobalanaceae	Chrysobalanus icaco L.	Fat pork
Combretaceae	Terminalia catappa L.	Almond
Cucurbitaceae	Citrillus lanatus (Thunb.) Matsum. & Nakai	Watermelon
Ebenaceae	Diospyros discolor Willd.	Peach
Flacourtiaceae	Flacourtia jangomas (Lour.) Raeusch.	Psidium
Guttiferae	Mammea americana L.	Mammee apple
Lauraceae	Persea americana P. Mill.	Pear
Malpighiaceae	Malpighia emarginata DC.	Cherry
Musaceae	Musa sp. Musa x paradisiaca	Black banana Plantain
Myrtaceae	Eugenia uniflora L. Psidium cattleianum Sabine Psidium guajava L. Syzygium cumini (L.) Skeels	Surinam cherry French guava Guava Jamoon

4. SPECIES USED FOR FIREWOOD ONLY

Vernacular names are given in Creole unless mentioned otherwise

Elaeocarpaceae	Sloanea cf. sinemariensis Aubl. Sloanea sp. TVA1623	
Euphorbiaceae	Alchornea schomburgkii Klotzsch Amanoa guianensis Aubl. Conceveiba guianensis Aubl. Pausandra hirsuta Lanj.	Kunuribi (Ar) Broad leaf hakia (Cr)
Flacourtiaceae	Casearia guianensis (Aubl.) Urban Homalium guianense (Aubl.) Oken	Arekikorang (C) Arekikorang (C)
Hippocrateaceae	Tontelea cf. glabra A.C. Sm.	Tapanapi (C)
Lauraceae	Lauraceae sp. TVA1458	Kereti (Ar)
Leguminosae-Caesalp.	Crudia sp. TVA1468 Crudia glaberrima (Steud.) J.F. Macbr.	Swamp wallaba (Cr) Whitey (Cr)
Leguminosae-Mimos.	Inga sp. TVA920	
Leguminosae-Papil.	Lonchocarpus heptaphyllus (Poir.) DC. Lonchocarpus sericeus (Poir.) DC.	Savanna water wallaba (Cr)
Malpighiaceae	Mezia cf. includens (Benth.) Cuatrec.	Kuyari inga igi (C)
Melastomataceae	Miconia fragilis Naud. Miconia plukenetii Naud. Miconia sp. TVA1752	Tonoropio, Mainyapo (C) Maipyuri kerapori (C)
Meliaceae	Guarea sp. TVA1125	Hill tohmopara (C)
Moraceae	Pseudolmedia laevis (Ruiz & Pav.) J.F. Macbr.	
Myristicaceae	Myristicaceae sp. TVA956	
Myrtaceae	Myrcia fallax (Rich.) DC.	Quackoo (Cr)
Polygalaceae	Moutabea guianensis Aubl.	
Polygonaceae	Triplaris weigeltiana (Rchb.) O. Kuntze	Long John (Cr), Tyasi (C)
Rhizophoraceae	Cassipouira guianensis Aubl.	Wild coffee (Cr)
Sapindaceae	Pseudima frutescens (Aubl.) Radlk. Talisia cf. hemidasya Radlk.	Tiyawasisyeng (C) Kulishiri (Cr)
Solanaceae	Solanum rugosum Dunal	Itchwood (Cr)
Violaceae	Paypayrola longifolia Tul. Rinorea cf. flavescens (Aubl.) Kuntze	Poripjori (C)

5. AGRICULTURAL SPECIES IN NORTHWEST GUYANA

5.1 Fruit species

Anacardiaceae	Anacardium occidentale L. Mangifera indica L.	Cashew Mango
Annonaceae	Spondias dulcis Parkinson Annona muricata L. Rollinia mucosa (Jacq.) Baill.	Golden apple Soursop Sugar apple
Bromeliaceae	Ananas comosus (L.) Merr.	Pine
Caricaceae	Carica papaya L.	Pawpaw
Chrysobalanaceae	Chrysobalanus icaco L.	Fat pork
Combretaceae	Terminalia catappa L.	Almond
Cucurbitaceae	Citrillus lanatus (Thunb.) Matsum. & Nakai	Watermelon
Ebenaceae	Diospyros discolor Willd.	Peach
Flacourtiaceae	Flacourtia jangomas (Lour.) Raeusch.	Psidium
Guttiferae	Mammea americana L.	Mammee apple
Lauraceae	Persea americana P. Mill.	Pear
Malpighiaceae	Malpighia emarginata DC.	Cherry
Musaceae	Musa sp. Musa x paradisiaca	Black banana Plantain
Myrtaceae	Eugenia uniflora L. Psidium cattleianum Sabine Psidium guajava L. Syzygium cumini (L.) Skeels	Surinam cherry French guava Guava Jamoon

	Syzygium jambos (L.) Alston	Plumrose
	Syzygium malaccense (L.) Merr. & Perry	French cashew
Oxalidaceae	Averrhoa carambola L.	Carambola
Palmae	Astrocaryum aculeatum G. Mey.	Acquero (Sp)
	Astrocaryum vulgare Mart.	Awarra
	Bactris gasipaes Kunth	Parepi
	Cocos nucifera L.	Coconut
Passifloraceae	Passiflora quadrangularis L.	Granadilla
Rutaceae	Citrus aurantiifolia (Christm.) Swingle	Lime
	Citrus aurantium L.	Seville orange
	Citrus medica L.	Rough lemon
	Citrus reticulata Blanco	Tangerine
	Citrus sinensis (L.) Osbeck	Orange
	Citrus paradisi Macfad.	Grapefruit
Sapotaceae	Chrysophyllum cainito L.	Starapple
	Manilkara zapota (L.) Royen	Sapodilla
Solanaceae	Capsicum annum L.	Pepper (diff. cultivars)
	Lycopersicon esculentum Mill.	Tomato
Sterculiaceae	Theobroma cacao L.	Cocoa
5.2 Starchy tubers		
Araceae	Colocasia esculenta (L.) Schott	Dasheen (diff. cultivars)
	Xanthosoma sagittifolium (L.) Schott	Eddoe
Convolvulaceae	Ipomoea batatas (L.) Poir.	Sweet potato
Dioscoreaceae	Dioscorea alata L.	Wild yam
	Dioscorea cf. esculenta (Lour.) Prain	Plimpla yam
	Dioscorea trifida L.f.	White yam
Euphorbiaceae	Manihot esculenta Crantz	Cassava (diff. cultivars)
Marantaceae	Calathea aff. legrelleana (Linden) Regel	Nut yam
5.3 Vegetables		
Amaranthaceae	Amaranthus dubius Mart. ex Thell.	Chow rai
Basellaceae	Basella alba L.	Chinese callaloo
Cucurbitaceae	Cucumis sativus L.	Cucumber
	Cucurbita moschata (Lam.) Poir.	Pumpkin
	Lagenaria siceraria (Molina) Standl.	Squash
	Luffa cylindrica (L.) M. Roem.	Ninwa
	Momordica charantia L.	Caryla
Leguminosae-Papil.	Cajanus cajan (L.) Millsp.	Pigeon pea
	Vigna sinensis (L.) Savi ex Hassk.	Green pea
	Vigna unguiculata (L.) Walp.	Bora
	Phaseolus lunatus L.	Butter bean
Malvaceae	Abelmoschus esculentus (L.) Moench	Okra
Moraceae	Artocarpus altilis (Parkins.) Fosby	Breadfruit, Breadnut
5.4 Other food plants		
Gramineae	Saccharum officinarum L.	Sugar cane
	Zea mais L.	Corn
Labiatae	Coleus amboinicus Lour.	Broad leaf thyme
Malvaceae	Hibiscus sabdariffa L.	Sorrel
Palmae	Elaeis guineensis Jacq.	Oil palm
Rubiaceae	Coffea liberica Bull. ex Hiern	Coffee
Zingiberaceae	Curcuma xanthorrhiza Roxb.	Dye
	Zingiber officinale Roscoe	Ginger

5.5 Ornamental plants

Agavaceae	<i>Cordyline fruticosa</i> (L.) A. Chev.	Baboon goggle
	<i>Agave americana</i> L. var. <i>marginata</i> Trel.	
Amaranthaceae	<i>Celosia cristata</i> L.	Auhto epüriri (C)
Cactaceae	<i>Pereskia aculeata</i> Mill.	
Cannaceae	<i>Canna x generalis</i>	
Convolvulaceae	<i>Ipomoea carnea</i> Jacq. subsp. <i>fistulosa</i> (Choisy) D.F. Austin	
Euphorbiaceae	<i>Hevea brasiliensis</i> (A. Juss) Müll. Arg.	Rubber tree
Labiatae	<i>Coleus blumei</i> Benth.	Old man's beard
	<i>Coleus hybridus</i> Hort.	
Malvaceae	<i>Hibiscus rosa-sinensis</i> L.	Hibiscus
Portulacaceae	<i>Portulaca oleracea</i> L.	Starflower (C)
	<i>Portulaca sedifolia</i> N.E. Br.	Jump-up-and-kiss-me
Rubiaceae	<i>Ixora coccinea</i> L.	Baby apple
Thunbergiaceae	<i>Thunbergia alata</i> Bojer ex Sims	
Turneraceae	<i>Turnera ulmifolia</i> L.	Morning glory
Zingiberaceae	<i>Hedychium coronarium</i> J. König	Wild ginger
	<i>Zingiber zerumbet</i> (L.) Sm.	Wild ginger

5.6 Medicinal plants

Cactaceae	<i>Opuntia cochinellifera</i> (L.) Mill.	Cochineal
Crassulaceae	<i>Bryophyllum pinnatum</i> (Lam.) Kurtz.	Leaf of life
Euphorbiaceae	<i>Euphorbia neriifolia</i> L.	Sweet alas
	<i>Jatropha curcas</i> L.	Physic nut (white)
	<i>Jatropha gossypifolia</i> L.	Physic nut (black)
	<i>Pedilanthus tithymaloides</i> Poit.	Bleeding heart
Gramineae	<i>Cymbopogon citratus</i> (DC.) Stapf.	Lemongrass
Labiatae	<i>Ocimum campechianum</i> P. Mill.	Tulsie
Leguminosae-Papil.	<i>Indigofera suffruticosa</i> Mill.	Indigo blue
Liliaceae	<i>Aloe vera</i> L.	Bitter aloes
Simaroubaceae	<i>Quassia amara</i> L.	Quashi bitter
Verbenaceae	<i>Lippia alba</i> L.	Teasam
	<i>Lippia micromera</i> L.	Small leaf thyme
Zingiberaceae	<i>Aframomum melegueta</i> (Roscoe) K. Schum.	Guinea pepper

5.7 Magic plants

Amaranthaceae	<i>Alternanthera</i> sp. TVA596	Turtle bina
Amaryllidaceae	<i>Hymenocallis</i> cf. <i>littoralis</i> (Jacq.) Salisb.	Bina
Araceae	<i>Caladium humboldtii</i> Schott	Lucky plant
	<i>Xanthosoma brasiliense</i> Engl.	Yesibina
Malvaceae	<i>Abelmoschus moschatus</i> Medik.	Snake scent
Marantaceae	<i>Maranta</i> aff. <i>arundinacea</i> Plum. ex L.	White man bina
Scrophulariaceae	<i>Asarina</i> cf. <i>erubescens</i> (L.) Hemsl.	Cassava mother

5.8 Fish poisons

Compositae	<i>Clibadium surinamense</i> L.	Kunami (broad leaf)
Euphorbiaceae	<i>Euphorbia cotinifolia</i> L.	Kunaparu (2 cultivars)
	var. <i>kunapalu</i> Christenhusz	
	<i>Phyllanthus brasiliensis</i> (Aubl.) Poir.	Kunami (2 cultivars)
Leguminosae-Papil.	<i>Tephrosia sinapou</i> (Buchholz) A. Chev.	Root poison

5.9 Miscellaneous

Agavaceae	<i>Furcraea</i> sp. TVA1767	Kukui (Ar)
Bignoniaceae	<i>Crescentia cujete</i> L.	Calabash
Bixaceae	<i>Bixa orellana</i> L.	Onotto
Bromeliaceae	<i>Ananas comosus</i> (L.) Merr.	Krawa

5. Agricultural species in northwest Guyana

Cucurbitaceae	Cucumis melo L.	Wild gourd
Gramineae	Bambusa vulgaris Schrad. ex J.C. Wendl.	Bamboo
	Vetiveria zizanioides (L.) Nash	Lavender
Malvaceae	Gossypium barbadense L.	Cotton
Solanaceae	Nicotiana tabacum L.	Tobacco

6. INDEX OF SCIENTIFIC NAMES

- Abarema jupunba, 111, 278
Abelmoschus esculentus, 312
Abelmoschus moschatus, 313
ACANTHACEAE, 244
Aciotis annua, 288
Aciotis purpurascens, 145, 288
Aframomum melegueta, 313
AGAVACEAE, 313
Agave americana, 313
Alchornea schomburgkii, 311
Alchorneopsis floribunda, 267
Alexa imperatricis, 8, 9, 63, 111
Allamanda cathartica, 247
Allophylus racemosus, 303
Aloe vera, 313
Alternanthera sp. TVA596, 313
Amaioua corymbosa, 301
Amaioua guianensis, 302
Amanoa guianensis, 311
AMARANTHACEAE, 312,313
Amaranthus dubius, 59,312
AMARYLLIDACEAE, 244, 245, 313
Ambelania acida, 247
ANACARDIACEAE, 11, 217, 245, 231,
Anacardium giganteum, 10, 11, 371
Anacardium occidentale, 11, 45, 217, 311
Ananas comosus, 15, 105, 231, 289, 311
Anaxagorea dolichocarpa, 221, 243, 245
Andira surinamensis, 79, 281
Andropogon bicornis, 270
Aniba cf. guianensis, 274
Aniba hostmanniana, 274
Aniba jenmanii, 274
Aniba cf. kappleri, 274
Aniba cf. riparia, 274
Aniba cf. terminalis, 274
Aniba sp. TVA988, 274
Annona montana, 12, 13, 368, 371
Annona muricata, 13, 30, 268, 270, 307, 311
Annona symphyocarpa, 221, 246
ANNONACEAE, 13, 85, 105, 243, 245,
246, 311
Apeiba petoumo, 315
APOCYNACEAE, 17, 247, 248, 249
ARACEAE, 41, 107, 169, 249, 250, 251,
252, 312, 313
Araeococcus micranthus, 255
ARALIACEAE, 252
Aristolochia daemnonioxia, 14, 15, 30, 191
Aristolochia sp. TVA573, 41, 42, 252
ARISTOLOCHIACEAE, 15, 252
Artocarpus altilis, 61, 312
Asarina erubescens, 223, 313
Asclepias curassavica, 61
Aspidosperma cf. cruentum, 248
Aspidosperma excelsum, 245, 248, 267, 370
Aspidosperma marcgravianum, 16, 17, 29,
213
Aspidosperma sp. TVA996, 248
Asplundia gleasonii, 263
Astrocaryum aculeatum, 18, 19, 179, 3121
Astrocaryum gynacanthum, 22, 23, 238
Astrocaryum munbaca, 23
Astrocaryum tucuma, 19
Astrocaryum vulgare, 312
Astronium cf. lecointei, 245
Asystasia gangetica, 244
Attalea maripa, 161
Attalea regia, 161
Auricularia delicata, 252
AURICULARIACEAE, 252
Averrhoa carambola, 312
Axonopus compressus, 268, 270
Azadirachta indica, 163
Bactris acanthocarpa, 27
Bactris brongniartii, 24, 25
Bactris campestris, 23, 161, 298
Bactris gasipaes, 312
Bactris humilis, 26, 27
Bactris major, 298
Bactris oligoclada, 298
Bactris simplicifrons, 298
Bagassa guianensis, 291
Bambusa surinamensis, 29
Bambusa vulgaris, 7, 15, 17, 28, 29, 213, 270,
271, 314
Banisteriopsis caapi, 33
Basella alba, 312
BASELLACEAE, 312
Bauhinia guianensis, 32, 33, 74, 207, 227
Bauhinia scala-simiae, 33, 276
Bauhinia spp., 66, 73, 81, 111, 237, 265, 285
Bellucia grossularioides, 36, 37, 59, 145
Bellucia mespilioides, 145
Bidens cynapiifolia, 261
BIGNONIACEAE, 155, 235, 253, 254, 313,
366
Bixa orellana, 45, 115, 267, 313
BIXACEAE, 313
BLECHNACEAE, 254
Blechnum serrulatum, 254
Bocageopsis multiflora, 246
BOMBACACEAE, 51, 254

- BORAGINACEAE**, 69, 255
Brassia verrucosa, 296
Bromelia plumieri, 255
BROMELIACEAE, 255, 256, 311, 313
Brosimum guianense, 85, 291
Brownea latifolia, 38, 39, 306
Bryophyllum pinnatum, 261, 313
Buchenavia grandis, 260
BURSERACEAE, 191, 256, 257
Byrsonima aerugo, 285
Byrsonima spicata, 285
Byrsonima stipulacea, 285
CACTACEAE, 257, 313
Cajanus cajan, 312
Caladium bicolor, 40, 41
Caladium humboldtii, 41, 313
Caladium schomburgkii, 249
Calathea cyclophora, 286
Calathea elliptica, 286
Calathea aff. legrelleana, 312
Callichlamys latifolia, 253
Calophyllum brasiliense, 271
Calycolpus goetheanus, 294
Calyptranthes sp. TVA2239, 295
CAMPANULACEAE, 59
Canna indica, 257
Canna x generalis, 313
CANNACEAE, 313
Capraria biflora, 306
Capsicum annum, 92, 265, 312
Carapa guianensis, 44, 45, 169, 175, 235
Cardiospermum halicacabum, 55, 278
Carica papaya, 231, 255, 307, 311
Carludovica sarmentosa, 241
CARICACEAE, 311
Caryocar microcarpum, 257
Caryocar nuciferum, 48, 49
CARYOCARACEAE, 49, 257
Casearia aff. acuminata, 269
Casearia guianensis, 311
Casearia javitensis, 269
Cassipouria guianensis, 311
Catasetum sp. TVA1927, 297
Catharanthus roseus, 59, 248
Catostemma commune, 50, 51, 247
Cecropia obtusa, 257
Cecropia peltata, 54, 55
Cecropia sciadophylla, 257, 272
Cecropia surinamensis, 55
Cecropia spp., 278
CECROPIACEAE, 55, 257, 258
Cedrela odorata, 290
Ceiba pentandra, 254
CELASTRACEAE, 258
Celosia cristata, 313
Centropogon cornutus, 58, 59
Centropogon surinamensis, 59
Ceratophytum tetragonolabus, 253
Chaetocarpus schomburgkianus, 267
Chamaechrista ramosa, 276
Chelonanthus alatus, 125
CHRYSOBALANACEAE, , 7, 175, 258, 259, 260, 269, 311
Chrysobalanus icaco, 258, 311
Chrysophyllum argenteum, 305
Chrysophyllum cainito, 111, 312
Chrysophyllum sanguinolentum, 305
Cinchona sp., 29, 213
Cissus cordifolia, 61
Cissus sicyoides, 61
Cissus verticillata, 60, 61
Citrillus lanatus, 311
Citrus aurantiifolia, 15, 30, 255, 312
Citrus aurantium, 13, 312
Citrus medica, 312
Citrus paradisi, 312
Citrus reticulata, 312
Citrus sinensis, 111, 312
Clathrotropis brachypetala, 62, 63, 243
Clibadium surinamense, 56, 211, 243, 313
Clidemia capitellata, 288
Clidemia japurensis, 288
Clidemia cf. microthyrsa, 289
Clusia grandiflora, 64, 65, 108, 271
Clusia palmicida, 271
Clusia pana-panari, 271
Clusia spp., 5, 33, 73, 81, 111, 207, 221, 223, 227, 231, 237, 253, 265, 266
Coccoloba densifrons, 301
Coccoloba marginata, 301
Cocos nucifera, 312
Codonanthe crassifolia, 269
Coffea liberica, 312
Coix lacryma-jobi, 270
Coleus amboinicus, 261, 2687, 312
Coleus blumei, 313
Coleus hybridus, 313
Colocasia esculenta, 312
COMBRETACEAE, 260, 311
Combretum cacoucia, 260
Commelina diffusa, 260
Commelina sp. TVA1121, 260
COMMELINACEAE, 260, 261
COMPOSITAE, 163, 261, 262, 313
Conceveiba guianensis, 311
CONVOLVULACEAE, 262, 312, 313
Cordia curassavica, 255
Cordia exaltata, 255
Cordia nodosa, 68, 69
Cordia sericalyx, 255
Cordia tetrandra, 255
Cordyline fruticosa, 313

- Coriandrum sativum, 89
COSTACEAE, 71, 262, 263
Costus arabicus, 71, 262
Costus erythrothyrus, 263
Costus scaber, 70, 71
Couepia parillo, 258
Coussapoa microcephala, 258
CRASSULACEAE, 313
Crescentia amazonica, 253
Crescentia cujete, 30, 224, 253, 308, 313
Crinum erubescens, 244
Crotalaria nitens, 267
Croton cuneatus, 281
Croton trinitatis, 261, 268
Crudia glaberrima, 311
Crudia sp. TVA1468, 311
Cucumis melo, 314
Cucumis sativus, 312
Cucurbita moschata, 187, 217, 312
CUCURBITACEAE, 263, 311, 312, 314
Cupania hirsuta, 303
Cupania scrobiculata, 303
Curarea candicans, 33, 34, 66, 72, 73, 81,
111, 207, 227, 237, 265, 303, 304
Curcuma xanthorrhiza, 312
Cyathea cyatheoides, 263
CYATHEACEAE, 263
Cyathillium cinereum, 244, 255, 261, 268
Cybianthus sp. TVA1940, 294
CYCLANTHACEAE, 241, 263
Cyclanthus bipartitus, 263
Cyclodium meniscioides, 185, 266
Cydista aequinoctialis, 253
Cymbopogon citratus, 15, 30, 183, 213, 270,
307, 313
CYPERACEAE, 264, 265
Cyperus articulatus, 264
Cyperus digitatus, 264
Cyperus ligularis, 264
Cyperus odoratus, 264
Cyperus surinamensis, 264
Davilla kunthii, 237, 265, 266, 271
Desmodium adscendens, 281
Desmodium barbatum, 282
Desmodium incanum, 282
Desmodium spp., 59, 270
Desmoncus orthoacanthos, 77, 298
Desmoncus polyacanthos, 76, 77
DICHAPETALACEAE, 265
Dicorynia cf. guianensis, 276
Dicranostyles sp. TVA2630, 262
Dieffenbachia cf. humilis, 250
Dieffenbachia paludicola, 250
DILLENIACEAE, 23, 187, 237, 265, 266
Dioclea reflexa, 282
Dioclea scabra var. scabra, 78
Dioscorea alata, 312
Dioscorea cf. esculenta, 312
Dioscorea cf. riparia, 266
Dioscorea trichanthera, 33, 66, 73, 80, 81,
111, 207, 227, 237, 265
Dioscorea trifida, 312
DIOSCOREACEAE, 81, 266, 312
Diospyros discolor, 311
Diospyros guianensis, 266
Diospyros ierensis, 82, 83
Diospyros tetrandra, 266
Diplotropis purpurea, 282
Dipteryx odorata, 282
Disteganthus lateralis, 256
Doloiocarpus cf. dentatus, 237, 265
DRYOPTERIDACEAE, 185, 266
Duguetia calycina, 246
Duguetia megalophylla, 246
Duguetia pauciflora, 246
Duguetia pycnastera, 84, 85, 246
Duguetia yeshidan, 246
Duroia eriopila, 302
EBENACEAE, 83, 266, 311, 369
Elaeis guineensis, 312
ELAEOCARPACEAE, 266, 267
Eleocharis mitrata, 264
Eleusine indica, 30, 224, 270, 282
Eleutherine bulbosa, 42, 273
Encyclia diurna, 297
Eperua falcata, 276
Eperua rubiginosa, 277
Epidendrum anceps, 297
Epiphyllum phyllanthus, 257
Erechtites hieracifolia, 261
Eryngium foetidum, 88, 89
ERYTHROXYLACEAE, 267
Erythroxylum macrophyllum, 267
Eschweilera alata, 275
Eschweilera corrugata, 137
Eschweilera decolorans, 275
Eschweilera sagotiana, 275
Eschweilera sp. TVA2144, 276
Eschweilera wachenheimii, 276
Eugenia florida, 295
Eugenia patrisii, 90, 91, 105, 197, 231
Eugenia uniflora, 311
Eupatorium denticulatum, 163
Euphorbia cotinifolia, 250, 313
Euphorbia neriifolia, 15, 313
EUPHORBIACEAE, 267, 268, 269, 311,
312, 313
Euterpe oleracea, 27, 51, 94, 95, 99, 103, 133,
147, 161, 191, 250
Euterpe precatoria, 97, 98, 99, 100
Euterpe stenophylla, 99
Evodianthus funifer, 241, 263

- Faramea aff. guianensis, 302
 Ficus amazonica, 291
 Ficus caballina, 291
 Ficus gomelleira, 292
 Ficus guianensis, 292
 Ficus maxima, 292
 Ficus nymphaeifolia, 292
 Ficus paraensis, 292
 Ficus vs. roraimensis, 292
 Ficus sp. TVA892, 292
 Flacourtia jangomas, 311
FLACOURTIACEAE, 269, 311
 Forsteronia guyanensis, 248
 Furcraea sp. TVA1767, 313
 Genipa spruceana, 302
GENTIANACEAE, 125
 Geonoma baculifera, 46, 95, 99, 102, 103,
 133, 147, 161, 169, 298
 Geonoma maxima, 103, 298
 Geonoma sp. TVA1069, 298
 Geophila repens, 302
GESNERIACEAE, 269
GNETACEAE, 270
 Gnetum nodiflorum, 270
 Gonzalagunia dicocca, 145, 302
 Gossypium barbadense, 313
 Goupia glabra, 258
GRAMINEAE, 29, 105, 270312, 313, 314
 Guarea guidonia, 290
 Guarea pubescens, 290
 Guarea sp. TVA1125, 311
 Guatteria flexilis, 247
 Guatteria schomburgkiana, 246
 Guatteria sp. TVA666, 247
GUTTIFERAE, 65, 231, 271, 272, 311
 Gynerium saccharoides, 105
 Gynerium sagittatum, 27, 91, 104, 105, 161,
 197, 287
HAEMODORACEAE, 272
 Hebeclinium macrophyllum, 183, 261
 Hedychium coronarium, 313
 Heliconia acuminata, 293
 Heliconia bihai, 293
 Heliconia chartacea, 293
 Heliconia aff. psittacorum, 293
 Heliconia richardiana, 293
 Heliconia spathocircinata, 293
 Heliotropium indicum, 244, 255, 261
 Henriettea cf. multiflora, 289
 Henriettea succosa, 289
 Herrania kanukuensis, 307
 Heteropsis flexuosa, 29, 65, 103, 106, 107,
 197, 221, 241
 Hevea brasiliensis, 152, 313
 Hibiscus bifurcatus, 286
 Hibiscus rosa-sinensis, 313
 Hibiscus sabdariffa, 71, 312
 Himatanthus articulatus, 248
 Hippeastrum puniceum, 244
HIPPOCRATEACEAE, 311
 Hirtella racemosa, 259
 Homalium guianense, 311
 Humiria balsamifera, 5, 111, 152, 272
HUMIRIACEAE, 272, 273
 Humirastrum obovatum, 273
 Hydrochorea cf. corymbosa, 278
 Hyeronima alchorneoides, 260, 268
 Hymenaea courbaril, 9, 33, 66, 73, 81, 110,
 111, 152, 207, 227, 237, 265
 Hymenocallis cf. littoralis, 313
 Hymenocallis tubiflora, 245
 Hymenolobium flavum, 282
 Hyptis pectinata, 273
ICACINACEAE, 273
 Indigofera suffruticosa, 313
 Inga cf. acreana, 278
 Inga cf. acrocephala, 278
 Inga alba, 114, 115, 121, 308
 Inga capitata, 279
 Inga edulis, 118, 119
 Inga graciliflora, 279
 Inga huberi, 279
 Inga cf. java, 279
 Inga jenmanii, 279
 Inga lateriflora, 120, 121
 Inga leiocalycina, 279
 Inga marginata, 279
 Inga melinonis, 279
 Inga nobilis, 279
 Inga pezizifera, 122, 123
 Inga pilosula, 280
 Inga rubiginosa, 280
 Inga sertulifera, 280
 Inga splendens, 280
 Inga thibaudiana, 280
 Inga umbellifera, 280
 Inga sp. TVA2283, 281
 Inga sp. TVA2285, 280
 Inga sp. TVA2463, 281
 Inga sp. TVA920, 311
 Ionopsis utricularioides, 297
 Ipomoea cf. asarifolia, 262
 Ipomoea batatas, 71, 175, 223, 263, 270, 282,
 312
 Ipomoea carnea, 313
 Ipomoea quamoclit, 262
IRIDACEAE, 273
 Irlbachia alata, 124, 125, 177
 Iryanthera juruensis, 293
 Ischnosiphon arouma, 105, 128, 129
 Ischnosiphon enigmaticus, 287
 Ischnosiphon foliosus, 287

- Ischnosiphon obliquus, 129, 287
Ischnosiphon sp. TVA3016, 287
Ischnosiphon spp., 19, 141, 147, 157, 292
Ixora coccinea, 313
Jacaranda copaia, 253
Jacaranda obtusifolia, 253
Jathropa curcas, 223, 313
Jatropha gossypifolia, 313
Jessenia bataua, 132, 133
Justicia calycina, 41, 244
Justicia pectoralis, 71, 244, 262, 308, 309
Justicia secunda, 244, 255, 261, 268
LABIATAE, 273, 274, 312, 313
Lacistema aggregatum, 274
LACISTEMACEAE, 274
Laetia procera, 269
Laetipous sp. TVA1997, 252
Lagenaria siceraria, 312
Lantana camara, 15, 30, 244, 308, 309
Laportea aestuans, 261, 308
LAURACEAE, 274, 275, 311
Lauraceae sp. TVA1458, 311
Leandra divaricata, 289
LECYTHIDACEAE, 137, 139, 275, 276
Lecythis cf. chartacea, 276
Lecythis corrugata, 125, 136, 137, 139, 203
Lecythis davisii, 139
Lecythis zabucajo, 138, 139
LEGUMINOSAE-CAESALP., 33, 39, 63, 111, 171, 205, 276, 277, 278
LEGUMINOSAE-MIMOS., 115, 119, 121, 123, 165, 179, 280, 281, 311
LEGUMINOSAE-PAPIL., 9, 79, 141, 195, 281, 282, 283, 284, 311, 312, 313
Leonotis nepetifolia, 274
Licania alba, 259
Licania heteromorpha, 259, 288
Licania incana, 259
Licania kunthiana, 259
Licania micrantha, 259
Licania persaudii, 259
Licania sp. TVA2324, 260
Licania sp. TVA2332, 260
LILIACEAE, 313
Lippia alba, 244, 308, 309, 313
Lippia micromera, 313
Lisianthus alatus, 125
LOGANIACEAE, 227, 284, 285
Lomariopsis japurensis, 185, 285
Lonchocarpus chrysophyllus, 140, 141
Lonchocarpus heptaphyllus, 311
Lonchocarpus aff. martynii, 282
Lonchocarpus negrensis, 283
Lonchocarpus sericeus, 311
Lonchocarpus spruceanus, 283
Lonchocarpus sp. TVA1247, 283
Lophopterys euryptera, 285
LORANTHACEAE, 285
Loreya mespiloides, 144, 145
Ludwigia nervosa, 296
Ludwigia torulosa, 296
Luffa cylindrica, 312
Lycopersicon esculentum, 312
Lygodium volubile, 306
Mabea piriri, 268
Macfadyenia cf. unguis-cati, 253
Machaerium cf. floribundum, 283
Machaerium quinata, 283
Machaerium sp. TVA921, 283
Macoubea guianensis, 152, 249
Macrolobium acaciifolium, 277
Macrolobium angustifolium, 277
Macrosamanea pubiramea, 281
Malachra alceifolia, 286
Malouetia flavescens, 249
Malphigia emarginata, 311
MALPIGHIACEAE, 223, 285, 286, 311
MALVACEAE, 286, 312, 313, 314
Mammea americana, 311
Mangifera indica, 169, 311
Manicaria saccifera, 51, 95, 99, 103, 130, 146, 147, 157, 161, 231, 259, 288
Manihot esculenta, 129, 312
Manilkara balata, 151
Manilkara bidentata, 111, 150, 151, 152, 249
Manilkara zapota, 312
Mansoa kerere, 253
Maprounea guianensis, 268
Maranta aff. arundinacea, 313
Maranta sp. TVA2217, 287
MARANTACEAE, 129, 286, 287, 312, 313
Marcgravia coriacea, 288
MARCGRAVIACEAE, 288
Maripa scandens, 262
Marlierea montana, 295
Marlierea schomburgkiana, 295
Martinella obovata, 154, 155
Matayba camptoneura, 304
Mauritia flexuosa, 156, 157, 158, 199
Maximiliana maripa, 27, 103, 157, 160, 161, 298
Maximiliana regia, 161
Maytenus cf. guyanensis, 258
Maytenus sp. TVA2445, 258
MELASTOMATAACEAE, 37, 145, 288, 289, 290, 311
MELIACEAE, 45, 290, 311
Melothria pendula, 263
MENISPERMACEAE, 73, 291
Mezia cf. includens, 311
Miconia ceramicarpa, 289
Miconia egensis, 37

- Miconia fragilis*, 311
Miconia ibaguensis, 289
Miconia cf. *lateriflora*, 289
Miconia nervosa, 289
Miconia plukenetii, 311
Miconia prasina, 289
Miconia racemosa, 290
Miconia cf. *ruficalyx*, 290
Miconia sp. TVA1104, 290
Miconia sp. TVA1752, 311
Micropholis venulosa, 305
Microstachys corniculata, 268, 270
Microtea debilis, 299
Mikania micrantha, 162, 163
Mikania orinocensis, 163
Mimosa polydactyla, 164, 165
Mimusops balata, 151
Mimusops bidentata, 151
Momordica charantia, 163, 312
MONIMIACEAE, 291
Monotagma spicatum, 287
Monstera adansonii var. *klotzschiana*, 250
Montrichardia arborescens, 46, 168, 169, 177, 181, 183, 261, 306
Mora excelsa, 123, 170, 171, 260
MORACEAE, 291, 292, 311, 312
Moutabea guianensis, 311
Mucuna cf. *urens*, 283
Musa sp., 187, 245, 261, 311
Musa x *paradisiaca*, 311
MUSACEAE, 293, 311
Myrcia fallax, 311
Myrcia graciliflora, 295
Myrcia cf. *guianensis*, 295
Myrcia sylvatica, 295
MYRISTICACEAE, 293, 294, 311
Myristicaceae sp. TVA956, 311
MYRSINACEAE, 294
MYRTACEAE, 91, 294, 295, 311
Nectandra cf. *cuspidata*, 275
Neea cf. *constricta*, 296
Neea cf. *floribunda*, 296
NEPHROLEPIDACEAE, 295
Nephrolepis aff. *biserrata*, 295
Nicotiana tabacum, 126, 137, 314
Norantea guianensis, 288
NYCTAGINACEAE, 296
Nymphaea ampla, 296
NYMPHAEACEAE, 296
OCHNACEAE, 296
Ocimum campechianum, 244, 308, 309, 313
Ocotea cernua, 275
Ocotea schomburgkiana, 275
Ocotea splendens, 275
Ocotea tomentella, 275
Odontadenia sandwithiana, 249
Oenocarpus bataua, 133
Olyra longifolia, 270
Omphalia diandra, 268
ONAGRACEAE, 296
Oncidium baueri, 297
Opuntia cochinellifera, 286, 313
ORCHIDACEAE, 296, 297
Ormosia coccinea, 284
Ormosia nobilis, 284
Orthomene schomburgkii, 291
Ouratea guianensis, 296
OXALIDACEAE, 312
Pachira aquatica, 254
PALMAE, 19, 23, 25, 27, 77, 95, 99, 103, 133, 147, 157, 161, 298, 312
Panicum pilosum, 270
Parabignonia steyermarkii, 254
Parinari lucidissima, 175
Parinari rodolphii, 174, 175
Passiflora coccinea, 299
Passiflora foetida, 169, 176, 177, 181, 183, 306
Passiflora garckeii, 299
Passiflora glandulosa, 299
Passiflora laurifolia, 299
Passiflora nitida, 299
Passiflora quadrangularis, 183, 312
Passiflora quadriglandulosa, 299
Passiflora sp. TVA2651, 299
PASSIFLORACEAE, 177, 299, 312
Paullinia capreolata, 304
Paullinia pinnata, 304
Pausandra hirsuta, 311
Paypayrola longifolia, 296
Pedilanthus tithymaloides, 313
Peltogyne venosa, 260, 277
Pentaclethra macroloba, 178, 179, 249, 272
Peperomia rotundifolia, 300
Pera glabrata, 269
Pereskia aculeata, 313
Persea americana, 205, 217, 260, 261, 307, 311
Petiveria alliacea, 300
Phaseolus lunatus, 312
Philodendron cf. *brevispathum*, 250
Philodendron deflexum, 250
Philodendron fragrantissimum, 81, 187, 250
Philodendron grandifolia, 250
Philodendron linnaei, 251
Philodendron melinonii, 251
Philodendron pedatum, 251
Philodendron rudgeanum, 251
Philodendron scandens, 243, 251
Philodendron surinamense, 251
Phoradendron perrottetii, 33, 285
Phthirusa pyrifolia, 285

- Phthirusa sp., 61
Phyllanthus brasiliensis, 313
Physalis cf. angulata, 181, 307
Physalis pubescens, 145, 169, 177, 180, 181, 183, 187, 306
Phytolacca rivinoides, 59, 300
PHYTOLACCACEAE, 299, 300
Pinzona sp. TVA2509, 237, 238, 265
Piper avellanum, 300
Piper vs. herbicense, 300
Piper cf. glabrescens, 300
Piper cf. hostmannianum, 286
Piper nigrispicum, 301
Piper sp. TVA2666, 301
PIPERACEAE, 187, 300, 301
Pityrogramma calomelanos, 169, 177, 181, 182, 183, 211, 257, 262, 306
Pleonotoma albiflora, 254
Plukenetia polyadenia, 269
Polybotrya caudata, 184, 185, 257
POLYGALACEAE, 311
POLYGONACEAE, 301, 311
POLYPODIACEAE, 301
Polypodium adnatum, 301
Poraqueiba aff. guianensis, 273
Poraqueiba sp. TVA754, 273
Portulaca oleracea, 313
Portulaca sedifolia, 313
PORTULACACEAE, 313
Posoqueria longiflora, 302
Pothomorphe peltata, 181, 186, 187, 217
Pourouma guianensis, 17, 85, 231, 258
Pouteria bilocularis, 305
Pouteria caimito, 305
Pouteria cf. coriacea, 305
Pouteria cuspidata, 305
Pouteria durlandii, 306
Pouteria guianensis, 188, 189
Pouteria hispida, 306
Pouteria venosa, 306
Pouteria sp. TVA2613, 306
Pradosia schomburgkiana, 169, 177, 181, 183, 306
Protium decandrum, 256
Protium guianense, 256
Protium heptaphyllum, 190, 191
Protium unifoliatum, 256
Protium sp. TVA1038, 256
Pseudima frutescens, 311
Pseudolmedia laevis, 311
Psidium cattleianum, 311
Psidium guajava, 111, 211, 217, 312
Psychotria bahiensis, 302
Psychotria poeppigiana, 73, 303
Psychotria racemosa, 303
Psychotria viridis, 33
Psygmorchis pusilla, 297
PTERIDACEAE, 183
Pterocarpus officinalis, 79, 172, 194, 195, 199, 201
Pycnoporus sanguineus, 248, 252
Quassia amara, 17, 29, 73, 213, 313
Quiina guianensis, 91, 105, 196, 197, 231
Quiina indigofera, 301
QUIINACEAE, 197, 301
RAPATEACEAE, 301
Rapatea paludosa, 301
Renealmia alpinia, 198, 199
Renealmia exaltata, 199
Renealmia aff. guianensis, 310
Renealmia orinocensis, 309
Rhizophora mangle, 171, 195, 200, 201
RHIZOPHORACEAE, 201, 311
Rhynchosia phaseoloides, 284
Rhynchospora cephalotes, 264
Rinorea cf. flavescens, 311
Rodriguezia lanceolata, 297
Rollinia exsucca, 221, 243, 245, 247, 267
Rollinia mucosa, 247, 311
RUBIACEAE, 145, 203, 301, 302, 303, 312, 313
Ruellia tuberosa, 261, 268
RUTACEAE, 303, 312
Sabicea aspera, 59
Sabicea glabrescens, 145, 202, 2033
Saccharum officinarum, 312
Sacoglottis aff. cydonioides, 273
SAPINDACEAE, 303, 304, 305, 311
Sapindaceae sp. TVA1240, 305
Sapindaceae sp. TVA3056, 305
Sapium jenmanii, 269
SAPOTACEAE, 151, 189, 305, 306, 312,
Sauvagesia erecta, 296
Schefflera morototoni, 252
SCHIZAEACEAE, 306
Schlegelia violacea, 79, 254
Scleria microcarpa, 265
Scleria secans, 265
Sclerolobium micropetalum, 277
Scoparia dulcis, 73, 165, 213, 261, 307
SCROPHULARIACEAE, 306, 307, 313
Selaginella parkeri, 307
SELAGINELLACEAE, 307
Senefeldera sp. TVA1369, 269
Senna alata, 183, 204, 205, 211
Senna multijuga, 277
Senna occidentalis, 55, 277
Senna reticulata, 278
Serjania paucidentata, 34, 74, 304
Sida rhombifolia, 286
Simarouba amara, 46, 307
SIMAROUBACEAE, 307, 313

- Siparuna guianensis, 15, 30, 187, 199, 291
 Sloanea grandiflora, 266
 Sloanea cf. guianensis, 267
 Sloanea latifolia, 267
 Sloanea obtusifolia, 267
 Sloanea cf. sinemariensis, 311
 Sloanea sp. TVA1623, 311
SMILACACEAE, 207
 Smilax schomburgkiana, 33, 66, 73, 81, 111, 206, 207, 214, 227, 237, 265
 Socratea exorrhiza, 298
SOLANACEAE, 145, 181, 211, 213, 307, 311, 312, 313, 314
 Solanum leucocarpon, 183, 210, 211
 Solanum rugosum, 311
 Solanum stramonifolium, 17, 29, 145, 207, 212, 213, 307
 Solanum subinerme, 307
 Solanum surinamense, 211
 Souroubea guianensis, 259, 288
 Spachea elegans, 286
 Spathiphyllum cannifolium, 251
 Sphagneticola trilobata, 244, 262
 Spondias dulcis, 311
 Spondias mombin, 187, 216, 217, 218
 Stachytarpheta cayennensis, 309
 Stachytarpheta jamaicensis, 309
 Stanhopea grandiflora, 297
 Sterculia pruriens, 66, 220, 221, 243, 245, 246, 247, 254, 308
 Sterculia rugosa, 221, 307
STERCULIACEAE, 221, 307, 308
 Stigmaphyllon fulgens, 223
 Stigmaphyllon hypoleucum, 223
 Stigmaphyllon sinuatum, 66, 222, 223, 271
 Struchium sparganophorum, 262
 Strychnos erichsonii, 284
 Strychnos mitscherlichii, 226, 227
 Strychnos sp. TVA747, 285
 Strychnos spp., 33, 66, 73, 81, 111, 237, 265
 Stylogyne surinamensis, 294
 Swartzia guianensis, 284
 Swartzia schomburgkii, 235, 284
 Symphonia globulifera, 91, 105, 197, 230, 231
 Syzygium cumini, 111, 217, 312
 Syzygium jambos, 312
 Syzygium malaccense, 312
 Tabebuia insignis, 17, 234, 235
 Tabebuia serratifolia, 85, 254
 Tabernaemontana disticha, 179, 249
 Tabernaemontana undulata, 249
 Tachigali paniculata, 278
 Talisia cf. guianensis, 304
 Talisia cf. hemidasya, 311
 Talisia hexaphylla, 304
 Tapirira guianensis, 245
 Tapirira cf. obtusa, 245
 Tapura guianensis, 265
 Tectaria incisa, 308
TECTARIACEAE, 308
 Telitoxicum sp. TVA1265, 291
 Tephrosia sinapou, 313
 Tephrosia toxicaria, 141
 Terminalia cf. amazonia, 260
 Terminalia catappa, 311
 Terminalia cf. dichotoma, 260
 Tetracera asperula, 237, 266
 Tetracera tigarea, 266
 Tetracera volubilis, 236, 237, 265
 Tetragastris altissima, 256, 305
 Theobroma cacao, 312
 Thoracocarpus bissectus, 29, 103, 108, 197, 221, 240, 241, 263
 Thunbergia alata, 313
THUNBERGIACEAE, 313
 Thyrsodium guianense, 245
 Tilesia baccata, 262
TILIACEAE, 308
 Tontelea cf. glabra, 311
 Tovomita cf. brevistaminea, 271
 Tovomita calodictyos, 271
 Tovomita choisyana, 271
 Tovomita obscura, 91, 105, 197, 231, 272
 Tovomita cf. schomburgkii, 272
 Trattinnickia burserifolia, 257
 Trattinnickia cf. lawrancei, 256
 Trema micrantha, 115, 308
 Trichilia rubra, 290
 Trichilia schomburgkii, 290
 Triplaris weigeltiana, 277, 311
 Tripogandra serrulata, 205, 261, 308
 Triumfetta altheoides, 308
 Turnera ulmifolia, 313
ULMACEAE, 308
 Uncaria guianensis, 303
 Unonopsis glaucopetala, 242, 243, 246
 Unxia camphorata, 163, 309
 Urena lobata, 286
 Urospatha sagittifolia, 252
URTICACEAE, 308
 Vatairea guianensis, 284
VERBENACEAE, 309, 313
 Vetiveria zizanioides, 313
 Vigna sinensis, 312
 Vigna unguiculata, 312
VIOLACEAE, 311
 Virola calophylla, 294
 Virola elongata, 294
 Virola sebifera, 294
 Virola surinamensis, 294
 Vismia cayennensis, 243

- Vismia guianensis, 179, 272
Vismia laxiflora, 272
Vismia macrophylla, 272
VITACEAE, 61
Vitex compressa, 309
Vitis sicyoides, 61
Vochysia cf. guianensis, 309
VOCHYSIACEAE, 309
Waltheria indica, 244, 308, 309
Xanthosoma brasiliense, 41, 313
Xanthosoma sagittifolium, 312
Xiphidium caeruleum, 272
- Xylopia cayennensis, 247
Xylopia cf. surinamensis, 247
Xylopia sp. TVA1165, 247
Zanthoxylum rhoifolium, 303
Zanthoxylum sp. TVA648, 303
Zea mais, 312
Zingiber officinale, 187, 312
Zingiber zerumbet, 313
ZINGIBERACEAE, 199, 309, 312, 313
Zygia cataractae, 281
Zygia latifolia, 281
Zygosepalum labiosum, 283

7. INDEX OF VERNACULAR NAMES AND TERMS

Vernacular names

- aboho, 304
abua, 99
acouri tail, 248
acquero, 19, 179, 312
acuri, 41
acuri bina, 41
ada karikoro, 9, 63
adisa, 171
agoutis, 41, 49
aha muhuka, 125
aha wina, 137
aiari, 141
aimara andikiri, 263, 298
aimaralli snake, 63
aiomora kushi, 305, 306
aiomoradan, 258
aisegay, 183
akakasinya, 290
akami, 244, 252
akami enuru, 295
akami erepari, 305
akami pupuru, 300
akao, 307
akarako, 295
akarerowai, 257
akare-u, 269
akari tapurarakiri, 267, 296
akawari, 107, 241
akayu-u, 11
akhoyoro, 19
ako, 268
akorlorlo arau, 19
akuri andikiri, 248
akuwana, 282
akuyari, 290
akuyuru, 19
alakule, 298
alaso abo, 260, 309
aligator footprint, 267, 296
aligator rope, 299
aligator tail, 257
aligator toe bone, 267
alikoya, 295
alikiyu, 281
almond, 311
alokomali, 49
amamai, 183, 308
amapa, 247
amapapari, 247
amara-u, 298
ambaoke, 302
amotu, 286
ana, 248, 268
ana-i, 248
anakara, 123
anakoko (big type), 284
anakoko (smaller type), 284
anakoko (smallest type), 284
anakoro, 123
ananiyu, 231
anare, 95
anatapari, 205, 278
ants bush, 69, 262
ants tree (hill type), 277
ants wood, 278, 303
aperemu, 245
apipjoroi, 279
apotonon ari siduwapari, 274
apowonu, 280
apukuitya, 17, 248
apurukuni, 115
ara-a, 275, 295
arakapuri paindyari, 271, 272
arakapuri, 271, 272
aramatta, 9, 63
aramirurang, 281
arapari, 277
arapipi, 19
arapito, 277
arapo, 277
arara, 243, 246, 247
ararau amutu, 223, 300
arari, 283
arari mukumuku, 283
arasisi-i, 253
arasyisyu, 13
aratapa, 277
aratapali, 277
araturuka, 255
arawata andikiri, 185, 266, 285
arawata emurutano, 249
arawata mureru, 269
arawata pana, 290
arawera upuhpo, 183
arawone, 254
arawuya, 301
arekikorang, 311
arikadako, 285
ariki enakorori, 279
arisauro, 284
arisauro, fine leaf, 282
arisoru, 281
aritya wokuru, 227, 284, 285
arwa-u, 191, 256
armadillo, 9

- arokoyuru, 269
aromata, 9, 63
aromatta, black, 63, 243
aromatta, white, 9, 63
aronato, 223
arorodan, 266
arrowstick, 27, 105, 161, 197, 287
arrowstick, fine leaf, 267
arua kabo, 288
aruadan, 267
aruarani, 223
arukumari, 257
asa jike, 254
asakali, 37
asakari, 37
asako, 298
asemunusi, 284
asepoko, 189, 306
asepoko, black, 5, 295, 306
asepoko, broad leaf, 189
asepoko, fine leaf, 306
asepoko, green, 302
asidya, 287
asikona, 282
asitaremu, 77
asokoa, 286, 307
asokuwa, 307
atakamara, 305
atarno, 39
atitapo, 19
atiwa-u, 290
auhto epiriri, 313
aumana bana, 287
aware emurutano, 69
aware tamipipyo, 294
awarepuya andikiri, 73, 283
awarinamed, 294
awarra, 312
awasokule, 271, 272
awata epi, 69
awati, 268
axe blunter, 267, 284
ayarani, 281
azari, 15
baboon, 9, 185
baboon ears, 290, 291
baboon goggle, 297, 303, 313
baboon plimpla, 283
baboon plimpla, fine type, 301
baboon stone, 249
baboon tail, 119, 185, 280, 285, 257
baboon tail, big leaf, 266
baboon tail whitey, 119
baboon whitey, 279, 280
baby apple, 313
baby cucumber, 263
baby semitoo, 177
bad luck tree, 253
baiakana, 257
bakawari bush, 263
bakera aba, 245
balamanni, 51, 52, 247
balata, 151, 152, 249
bamboo, 15, 17, 23, 29, 30, 191, 213, 231, 270, 305, 314
bamboo, high bush type, 270
banana, black, 187, 245, 261, 311
bango palm, 25
banyabo, 290
barabara, 833, 266
baradan, 275
baradanni, 268, 273, 275
barakaro, 284
baramanni, common, 51
baramanni, swamp, 51
barata, 151
barati-jike, 252
bariri-kuti, 268
baromale, 51
baromalli, 51
barrabara, 83, 266
bartaballi, 306
baruda balli, 247, 308
bastard hakia, 267
bastard nibi, 241, 263
bastard wild coffee, 290
bat finger, 254
bat food, 302
bat nail, 253, 283
bebe diabara, 307
bebe joconi, 187
bebe nibora, 270
bebe tomanasebe, 165
bell apple semitoo, 299
bender, 278, 281
bender, broad leaf, 281
bender, fine leaf, 281
bender bush, 281
bender whitey, 278
berige, 59
beroro auma, 286
bhuyara, 306
biara, 105
big broom, 286
big river whitey, 280
bihibihidu, 179
bimiti tokon, 299
bimiti-wallaban, 39
bina, 41, 42, 244, 252, 272, 273, 313
bioro, 264
bira, 105
bird food, 289, 290

- bird ochroe, 255
 bird seed, 288, 289, 290
 bird vine, 33, 61, 269, 285, 300
 bishop's cap, 55, 278
 bitter aloes, 313
 bitter tally, 163
 bizzibizzi, 264
 bizzibizzi, real, 264
 black man's head, 264
 black marmoset, 305
 black monkey goggle, 279
 black rope, 251
 black sage, 255
 black seed, 289, 290
 blauwtu, 301
 bleeding heart, 313
 blood rope, 79
 bloodwood, broad leaf, 272
 bloodwood, small leaf, 179, 243, 272
 bluevirr, 309
 boba, 298
 boboro, 213
 boboroballi, 267
 bohoribada, 283
 bokoboko tokon, 259
 bora, 312
 boyabamu, 299
 boyari rope, 15, 30, 191
 bread and cheese, 256, 303
 bread and cheese liana, 305
 bread tree, 303
 breadfruit, 61, 312
 breadnut, 312
 breadwood, 303
 broad leaf, 266
 brucha, 277
 bruka, 277
 bu, 201
 buba, 298
 buck beads, 270
 buck varnish, 145
 buck vomit, 275, 290
 buck wax tree, 231
 buhurada, 175
 bulibuli, 213
 bulletwood, 111, 151, 152, 305
 bultata kobia, 254
 bumbum fish, 292
 burada, 175
 bure ahu, 282
 bure arau, 278
 buri, 249
 burio bada, 303
 bürü koro koba, 291
 buruburu, 17, 29, 207, 213, 214, 307
 burue, 151
 buruma, 258
 bush cow, 11, 221
 bush cow maho, 221
 bush fowl foot, 293
 bush hog, 289
 butter bean, 312
 butter nut, 49
 buttercup, 247, 249
 butterfly food, 303
 button fish, 292
 button whitey, 279
 calabash, 30, 51, 141, 224, 248, 253, 290,
 298, 313
 callaloo, 300
 caña venao, 303
 cane of grass, 260
 canergrass, 260
 carambola, 312
 careeya, 223
 carrion crow bush, 183, 205, 211, 278
 carrion crow eyeball, 283
 carrion crow rope, 15
 cartabac corn, 267
 cartabac, 267
 caryla, 163, 312
 cashew, 311
 cashew, french, 312
 cassava momma, 223
 cassava mother, 223, 224, 313
 cassava, 19, 29, 51, 66, 77, 83, 91, 115, 116,
 129, 152, 163, 171, 175, 197, 211,
 221, 223, 224, 253, 259, 260, 266,
 288, 291, 306, 312
 cat ears, 183, 261
 cat seed, 69
 cedar, brown, 290
 cedar, red, 290
 cedar, white, 235
 centipede whitey, 279
 cherry, 295, 311
 chiconit, 37
 chiganet, 37
 chigger, 37
 chiggernet, 289
 chinese callaloo, 312
 chocolate milk kufa, 65
 chocolate palm, 133
 chow rai, 312
 christmas tree, 86, 259, 278, 295
 cochineal, 286, 313
 cockshun, 33, 66, 73, 81, 111, 207, 208, 214,
 227, 237, 265
 cocoa, 312
 coconut, 19, 49, 91, 96, 157, 161, 312

- coconut oil, 61, 63, 89, 165, 166, 175, 187,
232, 245, 250, 256, 267, 281, 300,
307
coffee, 260, 312
coffee mortar, 260
cold bush, 273
come back bush, 273
congo cane, old field type, 71, 263
congo cane, red, 71, 263
congo cane, white, 71, 262
congo pump, 55, 56, 257, 278
congo pump, male, 257
congo pump, red, 55, 257
congo pump, white, 55, 257, 286
cooper, 65, 271
coriander, 89
corkwood, 79, 172, 195, 199, 201
corn, 312
cotton, 91, 283, 314
coughwood, 306
counter, 175, 258, 259
counter, broad leaf, 273
counter, broad leaf, white, 260
counter, fine leaf, 259, 260
counter, red, fine leaf, 259
counter, small leaf, 258
counter, swamp, 259
cow wood, 248, 249, 291
cowfoot leaf, 181, 187, 217
cowfoot whitey, 280
crabwood, 45, 46, 169, 175, 187, 235
crapeaud pepper, black, 181, 307
crapeaud pepper, white, 169, 177, 181, 183,
187, 306
cucumber, 312
culantro, 89
dabahi, 65, 271
dahuhi, 147
daisy, 244, 262
dakwasimo, 103
dalli, 79, 293, 294
dalli, broad leaf, 293
dalli, broad leaf, white, 294
dalli, hill type, 294
dalli, swamp, 293, 294
dallibana, 103
dandelion, 261
darina, 282
daroko buroma, 258
daroko harahara, 250
dasheen, 312
dau aidabita, 291
dau aidemu hotu, 272
dau anaidau, 266
dau bahi bahi, 303
dau bana, 278
dau dau, 295
dau horo ana, 243
dau horo, 247
dau hotu, 272
dau konisi, 197
dauhoroiija, 51
deer, 41, 157, 304
deer arrow, 261
deer bina, 41
deer callaloo, 300
deer foot, 269, 303
devildoer, 33, 66, 73, 81, 111, 227, 237, 265
devildoer, big type, 227, 284
devildoer, small type, 285
dhalebana, hill type, 298
dhalebana, swamp type, 46, 93, 99, 103, 133,
147, 161, 298
dharadhara, 246
diharu, 294
djotaro, 250
djoturu, 250
dabori banaro, 187
dog foot, 286
dog plimpla, 213
dog stone, 249
doho, 115, 119, 121, 123, 278, 279, 280
doho arau, 115, 119, 121, 123,
doi arau, 161
domoaso, 285
donkey eye, 203
donkey grass, 270
donkin, 250
dorobana, 250, 251
dorokwaro plimpla, 207
dorokwaro yuruwan, 207
dowdow, 295
duckweed, 296
duka, 245, 256
duka, swamp, 267
dukali, 249
dukuria, 273, 305
dungcane, 250
duru, 13, 246, 268, 308
durubana, white, 250
dye, 312
eddoe, 312
emenaliballi, 59
ereyunde, 237, 265, 266
ereyuru, 175, 258, 281, 282
ero akahu, 155
ero buabua, 237
ero karara, 237, 265
ero kaukau, 237
ero simuida, 237
escoba, 286
eseyundu, 71, 262, 263

- esseboko, 189
 essepoko, 305
 eta eta, 285
 etaburu akwaha, 301
 face to the east, 251
 fart grass, 264
 fat pork, 311
 fever tree, 300
 fig tree, 292
 fire rope, 237, 250, 265, 266
 firemomma, 269
 firemother, 179, 249
 fitweed, 89
 flat-on-the-earth, 299
 follow me, 300
 fowl cock beak, 59
 fowl cock tongue, 268, 270
 fregosa, 306
 fukadi, 260
 fukadi, hill type, 260
 futui, 253
 ginger, 71, 187, 312
 ginger gale silverballi, 274
 ginger grass, 254
 god yam, 41
 golden apple, 311
 golden shower, 297
 goosefoot grass, 270
 granadilla, 183, 312
 grandma cherry, 255
 granny backbone, 33, 34, 66, 73, 74, 81, 111,
 207, 227, 237, 265, 266, 283, 291,
 303, 304
 grapefruit, 312
 grass, 264
 graterwood, 83, 266
 green pea, 312
 green thick leaf, 269
 guava, 111, 211, 217, 312
 guava, french, 311
 guava skin kakaralli, 275
 guinea pepper, 313
 gully root, 300
 haburiballi, 165
 hacheballi, 258
 hachiballi, 269
 haheru, 235
 haiahaia, 269
 haiari, 9, 141, 142, 282, 283
 haiari, black, 141
 haiari, brown, 283
 haiari, fine kind, 283
 haiari, red, 283
 haiari, white, 141, 282
 haiariballi, 9
 haiawa, 15, 96, 191, 256, 257
 haiawa, broad leaf, 256, 257
 haiawa, fine leaf, 256
 haiawa, small leaf, 256
 haiawa, swamp, 257
 haiawaballi, 256
 haimara, 141, 305
 haimara eye, 305, 306
 haimara eye, fine leaf, 305
 haimara tail, 263, 298
 haimaracushi, swamp, 295
 haisayundi, 71
 hakaru kura, 264
 hakia, black, 309
 hakia, broad leaf, 311
 hakia, white, 254
 haküya, 254
 haküyaballi, 309
 halakwa bana, 250
 halichiballi, 300
 halichimanni, 266
 hammock wood, 303
 hanaquablar, 250, 251
 hanaquablar, long leaf, 250
 hanaquablar, spotted, 243, 251
 hanoko duroho, 280
 hari ahi, 59
 hariti, 293
 haro banaro, 308
 hashiru kabo, 307
 hassa bush, 254
 hassa grass, 254, 308
 hata, 105
 hatabu, 105
 haukuaharu, 157
 hayakanta, 290
 hayoudan, 262
 heart weed, 252
 hebechi abo, 304
 hebesere bina, 272
 hebu ahomakaba, 306
 hekunu arau, 249
 herba sede, 270
 heroku, 269
 hi arau, 27, 298
 hi yoron, 298
 hiaru kakaralli, 276
 hibiscus, 71, 286, 312, 313
 hicha, 285
 hicha, black, fine leaf, 285
 hicha, hairy, 285
 hicha, red, 285
 hicha, white, 285
 hichi okobia, 39
 hichu, 91
 high bush antiman, 254
 hikori tarafõn, 33

- hikoritoro, 279
hikuri paripia, 298
hikuri tarafon, 276
hima heru, 249
himiri egg, 289
himiri, 286, 289
hioru, 45
hitia, 285
hiyo arau, 291
hoa ferobero, 185
hobo, 217
hoiju, 85
hold-me-back, 77
hora, 49
horsetail grass, 270
hotoquai aha, 39
house whitey, 280
howa soropan, 262
howler monkey, 9, 185, 266
hubu, 217
hubudi, 11
hukuhuku ahobi arau, 39
hukuhuku anahoro, 262
hukuhuku anakoro, 309
humaha, 260, 261, 270
humatuba, 296
hura, 49
hurihi, 273
huruasa, 278
hurue reroko, 69
ibakwaha, 13
ibase bara, 298
ibibanaro, 295
idyakopi, 291
ihi, 105
iju, 254
imirimia, 281
imiritokon, 298
imuru, 169
incense tree, 191, 256
indigo blue, 313
inflammation bush, 261
information bush, 244, 255, 261, 268
ini, 107, 241, 310
ink berry, 199
ink bush, 199
inyamuyakawariyi, 263
inya-u, 280
inyeku, 141
iodine bush, 183, 211
iron mary, white, 267
ironweed, 59, 281, 282
ironweed, man type, 59
ironweed, woman, 59
isyanomanduriyi, 246
isyanomanduriyi, black, 246
isyanomanduriyi, white, 246
isyuruwari, 298
itara, 37, 145, 289
itch bush, 250, 293
itch wood, 311
ité, 157
iteballi kuleru, 309
itiki boro, 195
itikiboroballi, 284
itiribissi, 129
itiriti, 287
ituri hi, 185, 266, 280, 285
ituri ishi lokodo, 291
iturihhi karoto ibibero, 280
jagoon, 111, 217, 312
jelly tree, 248
jiggernet, 37, 59, 145, 289
jiggernet, big type, 37, 289
jiggernet, small type, 145
jiggers, 27, 179, 207, 266, 290
Job's tears, 270
John crow bush, 278
John crow eye, 283
Johnnie crow eyeball, 282
Johnny winter, 296
jotoro, 250
jumbie arrow, 261
jumbie beans, 284
jumbie coat, 270
jump-up-and-kiss-me, 313
ka'ra, 278
kabaha, 252
kabiukuru, 308
kaboanama beltiri, 289
kabuduli, 237, 265, 266
kabukalli, 258
kabuya koro, 308
kachikamo, 271
kaditiri, 277
kahawanaru arau, 111
kaiarima, 258
kaihido, 207
kaityusi einyari, 288
kaiukuchi hi¹, 257
kakara, 265
kakaralli, 139, 243, 275, 276
kakaralli, black, 137
kakaralli, black, broad leaf, 275
kakaralli, black, fine leaf, 276
kakaralli, brown, 275
kakaralli, white, 137, 276
kakarari, 137, 275, 276
kakarawa, 39, 169, 177, 181, 183, 306
kakhoro, 255
kakurio, 294, 295
kakutiru, 201

- kamadan, 302
 kamahora, 306
 kamanali, 265
 kamararai, 262
 kameri, 305
 kamityami epityi, 274
 kamoro, 155, 254
 kamuru rope, 253
 kamuwari, 77
 kamwari, 77, 298
 kamwari, big type, 77, 298
 kamwari, small leaf, 77
 kamwata, 29
 kanakudiballi, 267
 kanakudji (white type), 267
 kanapure, 27
 kanihiri, 254
 kanoaballi, 274, 285
 kapadula, 23, 33, 66, 73, 81, 111, 207, 227,
 237, 238, 265, 266
 kapadula, female, 237
 kapadula, male, 237
 kapadula, red, 237
 kapadula, white, 237, 265
 kapasi tuno, 302
 kapaya wati, 302
 kapikola, 257
 karaba, 45
 karababalli, 290
 karahuru, 252
 karakara, 288
 karapa, 45
 karapa bosu, 282
 karapa pori, 175
 kararawa akunepiri, 260
 karawasaka, 255
 karawiru, 299
 karia, 66, 223, 224, 271
 karibiswina, 137
 karina akosansana, 59
 karina rubarudan, 59
 karishiri, 303, 304
 karisho, 270
 karohoro, 252
 karoshiri, 59
 karoto, 279
 karu merei, 305
 karulu, 59
 karupana, 267
 karuru, 211, 300
 karuwara aibihi, 250
 karuwara caterpillar, 272
 karuwara epityi, 272
 kasa`mi, 295
 kasaku, 298
 kasama enuru, 191
 kashiri, 304
 kasimyarang, 247
 katuburi, 301
 katulimia, 282
 kaudanaro, 259
 kauta, 259
 kautaballi, 259
 kawaio-hi, 270
 kawanari, 111
 keraporang, 247
 kereti, 274, 275, 311
 kereti, fine leaf, 275
 kereti, swamp, 274
 kereti, swizzle stick, 275
 kereti, yellow, 274
 keweri, 292
 keweri yumĩ erepari, 292
 kibihidan, 269
 kidale banaro, 298
 kirerepiyamiri, 261
 kirikahi, 249
 kirikaua, 293
 kiriring, 254
 kiskadee, 195
 kiya, 303
 kobel, 254
 kobero, 151
 kobi, 277
 kobi mohoka, 290
 kofa, 65
 kokerite, 27, 103, 152, 157, 161, 298
 kokoho arau, 258
 kokonshi, 310
 kokoritiballi, 305
 kola, 257
 kolancho, 89
 kolantro, 89
 komaramara, 302
 komaramara balli, 302
 konaheri, 254
 konatopo, 282
 konome enuru, 283
 konono, 308
 konopo sinary, 244
 konopo yorokori, 288
 konorepi, 289
 konosa, 199
 konoto epi, 258
 koraro, 281
 koraroballi, 282
 koroballi, 179
 korokoro, 259
 korokoroshiri, 119
 kororewa, 274
 koruati, 199, 309, 310
 kosiri paratare, 305

- kotaka seidyī, 293
koyechi, 246, 247
krawa, 105, 231, 313
kuaku, 295
kube arau, 151
kudibiu shi, 305
kufa, 5, 33, 65, 66, 73, 81, 107, 11, 207, 221,
223, 227, 231, 237, 253, 265
kufa, big leaf, 65
kufa, black, 271
kufa, small leaf, 65, 271
kufa, white, 65, 271
kufiballi, 290
kukui, 313
kula, 257
kulatawe wete, 291
kulishiri, 303, 304, 311
kumaka, 254
kumaru, 282
kumbo somororī, 282
kumeti, 283
kumong, 171
kunami, broad leaf, 56, 211, 313
kunami, small leaf, 313
kunamiran, 309
kunaparu, 250, 313
kunapo, 201
kunoto epī, 282
kunuribi, 311
kunuriye, 308
kupa, 65, 271
kupaya, 253
kupesimirang, 259
kupi, 41
kupi-i, 258
kurahara, 271
kurandono, 89
kuraru, 309
kureku, 9
kurewako enuru, 293
kurala, 271
kurihi, 245, 273
kurihi itcheka, 273
kurihi koyoko, 245
kurimiru, 258
kurokai, 191, 256
kurokai, brown, 256
kurokai, white, 256
kurria, 223
kuru, 19
kurubishuru, 255
kuruliwa, 211
kurumu enuru, 283
kurumu simyori, 15
kurupiyua, 25
kusari pana, 250
kusewe, 267
kuseweran, 267
kutupurang, 304
kutupuru, 304
ku-uhl kunamide, 211
kuwa-i-yang, 309
kuwama, 29
kuwapitsyano, 91
kuwapo-u, 65, 271
kuwasimei, 292
kuwasimei, brown, 292
kuwasimei, white, 291
kuwasimyang, 292
kuwasimyung, 291
kuwasisyeng, 307
kuwatiri, 276
kuwe enakarī, 245
kuwepi, 259
kuwepirang, 259
kuyama, 247
kuyari inga igī, 311
kwabanaro, 227, 284
kwai, 260
kwamara anahoro arau, 259
kwerimuro, 288
labaria, 9, 63, 179, 243, 251, 252, 300, 301
labaria bina, 252
labaria bush, 251
labba, 41, 249
labba bina, 41, 249
lady's slipper, 297
lana tree, 302
larima, 292
lavender, 314
leaf of life, 261, 313
lemongrass, 15, 30, 183, 213, 270, 307, 313
letterwood, 85, 291
letterwood, swamp, 305
lily, red, 244
lily, white, 244
lily, yellow, 301
lime, 15, 29, 30, 89, 177, 183, 199, 245, 252,
255, 273, 276, 304, 312
lion bush, 274
locust, 9, 33, 66, 73, 81, 111, 112, 152, 207,
227, 237, 265
lokonani, 169
lonely tree, 273
lonely wood, 273
long John, 311
loromu ahobi arao, 33
lucky plant, 313
lucky seed, 284
maam, 199, 263, 296, 309
maam nibi, 241, 263
mabakubia, 258

- maborokoni, 115
 mabuwa, 248, 269
 macaws, 23, 95, 99, 100, 123, 133, 157
 mad stick, 252
 maho, 66, 139, 221, 243, 245, 246, 247, 266, 267, 307
 maho, black, 247
 maho, real, 221, 245, 246, 247, 254, 308
 maho, rough leaf, 307
 maho, slimy type, 307
 maho, smooth leaf, 221
 maidenhair fern, 183
 mainyapo, 269
 maipyuri kerapori, 311
 maipyuri omoseri, 221
 makau, 254
 makoriro, 247
 makwaka, 244, 245
 makwariballi, 248
 malva, 286
 mamey kufa, 65
 mammee apple, 311
 mamudan, 396
 mamuri, 241
 mamuriballi, 265, 301
 man grass, 30, 224, 264, 270, 282
 manaka, 95
 mango, 11, 169, 311
 mangrove, 171, 195, 201
 manicole, 27, 51, 95, 96, 97, 100, 103, 133, 147, 161, 191, 250, 293
 manni, 231
 manni, black, 231
 manni, white, 231
 manniballi, 231
 maporokoñ, 115, 116, 121, 308
 mapuhuri, 23
 mapurio, 247
 mapuru, 105
 maraka, 257
 maramara, 302
 maran, swamp, 295
 marasi erepari, 284
 marimari, 277
 marimiyari, 277
 maripya, 161
 marishiballi, 259
 marishiballi hariraru, 273
 marudi, 199, 251, 284, 299, 309
 marudi food, 284
 marudi hi, 251
 marudi yure, 299
 masalajang, 252
 masari, 301
 masari, swamp, 301
 masi aurere akahu, 223
 masi, 223, 285
 masia hatabu, 261
 masoa plimpla, 298
 maswa, 298
 matapalo, 291, 292
 matapalo, black, 292
 matchwood, 252
 mau mau, 254
 mauby, 71, 263
 meku kuwa-ire, 268
 merehi, 11
 merehkuyu, 177
 merekuya, 299
 meremere, 289
 meri, 272
 mess apple, 37
 mibi, 107
 minnie root, 261, 268
 mirakurang, 275
 mirehkuya, 299
 mirihsi, 294
 miri-i, 285
 mis mis, 177
 mo'ra, 171
 mokomoko, 46, 169, 177, 181, 183, 261, 306
 mokoro, 129, 287
 mokru, 19, 105, 129, 130, 141, 147, 157, 287, 292
 mokru, hard type, 129
 mokru, hill type, 129
 mokru, land type, 129
 mokru, soft type, 129, 287
 mokru, strong type, 129
 monkey apple, 247
 monkey belt, 155
 monkey comb, 308
 monkey genip, 291
 monkey ladder, 33, 34, 66, 73, 81, 111, 207, 227, 237, 265, 276, 285
 monkey pine, 272
 monkey pot, 139
 monkey pot, broad leaf, 276
 monkey syrup, 262, 290
 monkey whitey, 280
 mope, 217
 mora, 171
 mora whitey, 123
 moraballi, 304
 morabana, 179
 morajana, 277
 morichi, 157
 morning glory, 313
 moroballi, 304
 morocot eyeball, 191
 morocot, 9, 39, 46, 169, 191, 217, 247, 268, 269

- morototo-i, 252
morüta, 296
mother cassava, 223
mu ahi ibihi, 155
muha arau, 69
muha bebe, 262
muharoko, 273
muhi, 133
muku, 63
mukumuku, 169
muleshirang, 264
mumbo enuru, 284
munku, 63
munuri bush, 291
munuridan, 15, 30, 187, 199, 291
murahaka, 252
mureru, 296
murewa, 280
murunya, 261
murushi, 273
murusi, 273
mutusi, 195
naba aumu, 187
nahutoto, 251
naidu, 266
nako ataraba, 33
nakoro, 147
nanaporan, 289
naniyobo ahuku, 181
naniyobo aroko, 187
naniyobo makuru, 187
napi, 175
neem, 163
nibi, 29, 65, 66, 103, 107, 108, 197, 221, 241, 263
nibi, peeling type, 107, 108, 241
nibi, scraping type, 108, 241, 263
nibi, small, 263
ohi arau, 157
ohi shakaida, 183
ohidu, 157
ohisiaka mokumoku, 183
ohisiakaida, 183
ohoru, 231
ohtono epityi, 294
oil palm, 312
okobato arau, 254
okokonshi, 197, 301
okoyu marakarĩ, 281, 309
okoyu rari, 251
okra, 312
okrai, 282
okuyu yerĩ, 165
okuyumbo kerapore, 247
old lady backbone, 33
old lady's neck string, 203
old maid flower, 248
old man's beard, 313
old man's bush, 264
old man's back, 304
ole balli, 252
olo, 245
olo, white, 267
omose, 221, 255, 307
omu, 252
once-a-mile, 155
onotto, 45, 115, 313
oppossum, 294
orali, 272
orange, 312
orchid, 297
orchid, yellow, 297
oriyo yurithe, 125
osibu akwantete, 247
otokane, 250
oyediballi, 309
paida, 291
paidyawa, 119
paipaiyo wokuru, 271
pakama maituru, 163
pakara marityiri, 261
pakarawari, 250, 251
pakasa, 291
pakira yuyuru, 289
pakiyapotai, 145
palawala plimpla, 263
palm grub beetle, 134, 158
panansiwiri, 256
panapana, 303
panda, 235
pap bush, 181, 307
papagayo, 59
papasaka ari, 187
parakari, 308
parakasana, 235, 258, 284
parakawari, 245
parakusana, 267
parakuwa, 171
parangbarang wokuru, 303
parata, 151
parawakasi, 179
paremuru, 213
parepi, 312
parewe, 276
paripyo, 258
pariri, 293
parrot beak, 59, 303
parrots, 19, 95, 99, 100, 157
partridge, 208
pasi-i, 298
pasindyo, 279
patara, 248

- patawa, 133
 patawarang, 248
 patumu, 308
 pawpaw, 213, 255, 302, 307, 311
 payawaru, 294
 payuriran, 246
 peach, 311
 pear, 11, 49, 91, 195, 205, 217, 259, 260,
 261, 275, 311
 pega pega, 282, 308
 pendanga, 91
 pepper, 56, 92, 191, 187, 195, 246, 261, 265,
 312
 periwinkle, 248
 perro emurutano, 249
 perulu, 285
 peruvian, 308
 peyawo, 287
 physic nut (black), 313
 physic nut (white), 313
 physic nut, 223
 piaba, man type, 274
 piaba, woman, 273
 pigeon pea, 312
 pine, 311
 pineapple, 15, 289
 pirapisi, 268
 pirika, 256, 305
 piripiri, 264
 pirityo, 289
 plantain, 311
 plantao, 27
 plimpla palm, 23
 plimpla seed, 298
 plimpla yam, 312
 plum, 187, 217, 218
 plumrose, 312
 pokata, 235
 pomegranate, 111
 pomiki, 307
 popo sakari, 187
 poporu peta, 280
 poripjori, 258, 311
 poro ari, 266
 porokai, 191, 256
 pororu wokuru, 181
 potato, black, 71, 223, 270, 282
 potato, sweet 175, 263, 312
 powder puff, 308
 powis, 39, 105, 197, 199, 305
 powis comb, 307
 powis curly hair, 307
 problem bush, 252
 psidium 311
 pukuta, 273
 pumpkin, 130, 187, 217, 287, 312
 purple orchid, 297
 purpleheart, 260, 277
 puruma, 258
 quackoo, 295, 311
 quashi bitter, 313
 quashi, 17, 29, 213
 querimo, 299
 rabaraba, 280
 rabbit grass, 260
 rank bush, 306
 raroballi, 270
 rat eye, 284, 304
 rat shit tree, 273
 rat tail, 309
 razorgrass, 264, 265, 270
 redwood, 259, 273, 306
 reho, 99
 reperepeshi, 294
 rere einyari, 254
 rere erepari, 281, 282
 riariadan, 277
 ring-tailed monkey, 185
 rivercorner congo cane, 71
 rock balsam, 268
 rod stick, 274
 rod tree, 85
 rokoroko, 249
 root poison, 313
 rope whitey, 119
 rose of the mountain, 39, 306
 rough lemon, 312
 rubber tree, 269, 313
 ruri, 267
 sa anahoro, 302
 sada, 303
 sadawood, 303
 saipyarara, 272
 saka, 277
 sakusaku, 288, 290, 302
 sakusaku, big leaf, 296
 sakusaku, small leaf, 296
 sakwa sepere, 37
 salidore, 125
 samura, 298
 sand bitters, 163, 309
 sand fleas, 37, 145, 179
 sand mora, 245, 276, 304
 sand trysil, 253
 sandpaper, 17, 85, 231, 258
 sapodilla, 312
 sapotero, 284
 sara(ra)bebe, 277
 sara, 264
 sarabana, 129, 287
 sarara, 279
 sararan, 272

- sarebanaro, 107
sarsparilla, 33, 66, 73, 81, 111, 207, 227, 237, 265
sauari nut, 49
sauari skin silverballi, 274
sautin bush, 270
savanna water wallaba, 311
sawara, 286
sawari, 49
sayu yumī, 272
sayu, 265
sehoru mukumuku, 287
sehoru, 129, 287
sehpundi, 280
sehuru, 129, 287
selele beletere, 289
semechi wadzili, 299
semeheyu balli, 309
semetho, 177, 299
semitoo, 299
seville orange, 13, 312
shai shai, 241
shakshak, 257
shame bush, 165, 166
shibero bime, 181, 307
shibero, 181, 307
shikishiki, 264
shikishikidan, 309
shimarupa, 307
shimito, 299
shirabuliballi, 266
shirada whitey, 121
shirada, 121
shiriballi, 79, 281
shirua, 275
shurubadan, 269
sibu, 191
sideru einaporeidyī, 250
sideru, black, 251
sideru, white, 250
siduwaparī, 274
sijomba, 251
sikararia, 37, 290
sikīma, 260
silk cotton tree, 254
silk weed, 61
silvador, 245
silver leaf, 251
silver shower, 297
silverback fern, 183
silverballi, 274
silverballi, big leaf, 274
silverballi, broad leaf, 275
silverballi, brown, 274, 275
simaruba, 253
simarupa, 46, 252, 253, 307
simerodan, 306
simiri, 111
simyarī epī, 83, 266
simyo epīriri, 254
simyo sising, 107
sinkola, 29, 213
sipiopipo, 274
sipyatamu, 207
sipyo, 191
siraboliballi, 267
siribidan, 269
sirimya watī, 302
sirimyari, 272
siriyari, 103
sita, 293
sito, 268
sityubi, 250
six o' clock, 286
snake bitters, 61
snake bush, 300
snake scent, 313
snake shakshak, 281
snake tongue, 61
snake vine, 61
sno-i, 286
soa soa, 273
soapwood, 111, 278
soft leaf, 308
sokosoko, 249, 289, 290, 299
sokowe, 247
soldier's cap, 303
solito, 273
soroma, 259
sorrel, 312
sosoporo, 299
sourie, 49, 268, 269, 298
soursop, 13, 30, 246, 268, 270, 307, 311
Spanish needle, 261
spider lily, 244, 245
squash, 312
St. John's bush, 244, 245, 261, 268
stainy rope, 281
starapple, 111, 312
starflower, 313
stinging nettle, 261, 308
stinking toe, 111
stinkwood, 258
strangler fig, 291, 292
strong-for-man, 203
sugar apple, 247, 311
sugar baby, 304
sugar cane, 312
sun bee, 277
sungsung, 252
suradani, 268, 260
surakadang, 211

- surinam cherry, 311
 sürikuli mukru, 287
 süürü burue, 305
 sweet alas, 313
 sweet broom, 165, 213, 261, 307
 sweet sage, 15, 30, 244, 308, 309
 sweet william, 262
 sweetheart, 270, 282
 swizzle stick, 268
 syimekuna, 51
 syirimeni, 272
 tama kalemu, 291
 tama'ure, 296
 tameyu-u, 237, 265, 266
 tamipipyö, 137
 tamuneng haiari, 282
 tamuneng sarasara, 257
 tamuneng simyo, 253
 tamutu, 287
 tangerine, 312
 tanimí, 280
 tapanapi, 311
 taparau, 295
 tapireng haiari, 283
 tapireng sarasara, 55, 257
 tapiseipyö, 243
 tapowonureng, 175
 tapukeng, 249
 tarara, 83
 tassi, 267
 tatabu, 282
 tatakaboro, 270
 tauarãru, 272
 tauroniro, 11, 152, 272
 tauroniro, smoothskin, 305
 tauwa nut, 270
 tawakiu, 125
 tawanero, 272
 tawasi, 270
 teasam, 244, 308, 309, 313
 tebeyu, 261, 281, 282
 teddy bear tree, 247
 tetakabora, 268, 270
 tete ababo, 73
 teteabo, 73
 thyme, broad leaf, 261, 268, 312
 thyme, small leaf, 313
 tibisiri, 157, 158, 199
 tibo kushi, 291
 tida aidamo aro ahutu, 203
 tida aidamu araimuhu, 33, 276
 tiger paw, 288
 tĩkasyeng wokuru, 288
 timenureng, 79
 timeri, 291
 timiti, 147
 tĩpiĩhsyeng itu, 165
 tĩyasakoreng, 288
 tĩyawasisyeng, 311
 to'na to'nakeng, 311
 toa toa, 158
 tobacco skin, 137
 tobacco, 39, 99, 125, 126, 137, 139, 203, 257, 282, 314
 tohmopara, 303
 tohmopara, hill type, 311
 toko, 139
 tokolohoko, 245
 tokuhsa, 267, 275
 tomato, 312
 tongo, 139
 tonka bean, 282
 tonoro wokuru, 288, 289, 290
 tonoropio, 290, 311
 topuwonu, 277
 toyeau, 71, 244, 262, 308, 309
 toyeau, purple, 244
 tree sarsparilla, 81, 250
 troolie, 51, 95, 99, 103, 130, 147, 148, 157, 161, 231, 259, 287, 288
 trumpet bird, 244, 300
 trysil, 179, 249, 272
 trysil, fine leaf, 281
 tucumau, 19
 tukusyi waruma, 129
 tukusyi wokuru, 39
 tulsie, 244, 308, 309, 313
 tupuru araya, 85
 tupuru tonoropio, 304
 turara, 264
 tureke, 55, 257
 tureli, 279
 turtle, 91, 92
 turtle berry, 91
 turtle bina, 313
 turtle cherry, 91, 105
 turtle food, 262
 turtle foot whitey, 121
 turtle paripi, 298
 turtle step, 33, 276
 turtle whitey, 280
 turu, 133
 turuli, 147
 turuturu, 250
 tutu, 295
 tuwonure, 306
 tyasi epi, 277, 311
 tyupu, 260
 ubudi, 11
 ubudiballi, 305
 uhsenano epityi, 261, 281, 282
 ukamueru, 290

- ulu, 257, 267
unikiakia, 259
urana erepari, 275
urana turara, 249
uraribari, 272
urishi, 23
usi arau, 217
uwato epitji, 258
velvet seeds tree, 301
velvet, 15, 244, 301, 308, 309
violin head, 183
waduduri, 139
wa-e, 275
wai ahu, 185, 266, 285
waiaballi, 265
waiadan, 265
waidya, 290
waikabina, 155
waikiarra, 274
waisyimiri, 279
waisyore turupo, 278
waiuriballi, 272
wakaradan, 290
wakenaam lilac, 253
wakorokoda, 141
waku ahuka, 91
wallaba, 151, 276, 277
wallaba, soft, 276
wallaba, swamp, 311
wanasoro, 55, 257
wanauwanari, 263
wansimai, 155
wapu, 99
waraba, 276
waraekone, 267
waraia, 289, 290
warakaba bina, 244, 252, 273
warakaba bush, 243, 300, 301
warakaba daroko, 301
warakaba eye, 295
warakaba food, big type, 199
warakaba food, small, 309
warakaba joint, 300, 301
warakaba koro, 300, 301
warakaba, 199, 244, 252, 273, 295, 300, 301
warakabina, 300
warakaioero, 269
warakosa, 119, 123, 278, 279, 280
warama, 284
waramia, 245
waramir, 245
warapa kunami, 308
warapa, 277
warauyuroko, 298
waremesuri, 279
warer(e)obana, 287, 293
wariaba mohaka, 294
warife, 262
waro, 55, 257
warohaya, 272
warokuri, 235
waruma, 129
warunamsebe, 99
warurang, 273
warushiran, 294
waruta, 147
wasakau, 265
wasei, 95
washiba, 85, 254, 291
watapa, 276
watapariri, 245
water labaria, 63
water sawarri, 257
water trysil, 267
water wallaba, 277
watermelon, 311
watermomma bina, 264
watermomma calabash, 253
watermomma pepper, 59
waterwallaba-balli, 277
wattle stick, 303
wattle tree, 303
wa-u, 304
wayaka, 275
wayamaka erepari, 163
wayamu paripiri, 298
wayamu patĩ, 33, 276
wayamu topuru, 280
wayamu worekotopo, 302
wayawitu, 294
waye, 275
wayiru, 246
wayoma watĩ, 263
wayu, 301
wa-yung, 301
weheyu, 77, 298
wene, 259, 288
wepopi, black, 247
wepopi, white, 247
wesekapo epityĩ, 231
wewe pipyo, 277
white cleary, 244, 255, 261
white man bina, 313
white rope, 253
white seed, 298
white-faced monkey, 69
whitey, 115, 123, 278, 279, 280, 281, 311
whitey, black, 279
whitey, broad leaf, 279
whitey, brown, 279
whitey, fine leaf, 279, 281
whitey, green, 279

- whitey, round leaf, 279
 widi, 23, 238
 wikabeena, 155
 wild apple, 307
 wild bajee, 251
 wild banana, 293
 wild black pepper, 261, 268
 wild cane, 71
 wild cashew, 11
 wild cherry, 295
 wild clary, 255
 wild cocoa, 254, 307
 wild coffee, 274, 277, 290, 311
 wild eddoe, 41
 wild fat pork, 258
 wild genip, 260
 wild ginger, 313
 wild gourd, 313
 wild grape, 301
 wild guava, 275, 294, 295, 302
 wild ink, 199
 wild kunami, 308
 wild lily, 272
 wild liquorice, 306
 wild mang(r)o, 91, 105, 197, 201, 271
 wild mang(r)o, hill type, 271
 wild maran, 169, 177, 181, 183, 211, 257, 262, 306
 wild massala, 268
 wild mokru, 287
 wild onion, 245
 wild pawpaw, 268, 269, 302
 wild pear, 249
 wild pepper, 302
 wild pine, 255, 256, 262
 wild poppy, 303
 wild potato, 175, 262
 wild pumpkin, 263
 wild river whitey, 279
 wild sauari, 288
 wild semitoo, 169, 177, 181, 183, 299, 306
 wild senna, 205, 296
 wild sorrel, 203, 286
 wild soursop, 13
 wild starapple, 305
 wild sugarapple, 247
 wild tea, 306
 wild tobacco, 125, 177
 wild varnish, 258
 wild yam, 81, 312
 winakakaralli, 125, 137, 139, 203
 winamoro, 97, 99, 100
 wiri, 23
 wiyekane, 267
 wokiri kupesini, 259
 woko isyare, 282
 woko potiri, 244
 wokope mirityiri, 307
 wokopopi, 305
 wokunse, 91, 105, 197
 wongsimyai, 155
 wonu, 255
 wood ear, brown, 252
 wood ear, red, 248, 252
 worm bush, 299
 wosi wosi, 309
 wosimei, 155
 wotokoraru, 253
 yahoballi, 286
 yahuhi, 147
 yakarawa turara, 41
 yalipi, 289
 yam, white, 312
 yapui, 275
 yarakaru emurutano, 300
 yarakaru tumari epi, 139
 yarami, 295
 yarau, 141
 yaraukunam, 141
 yarayara, 85, 246, 247
 yard broom, 286
 yariman(ni), 260
 yariyari, 85, 86, 115, 134, 243, 246, 247
 yariyari, black, 243, 246
 yariyari, white, 85, 243, 246
 yaroyaro, 246
 yaruka bura bura, 251
 yarula, 17, 235, 248
 yarula, black, 17, 245, 248, 267
 yarula, red, 17, 248
 yarula, white, 17, 29, 213, 48
 yaruru, 17, 248
 yawahü dan, 291
 yawahü shimara, 261
 yawahü yadala, 264
 yawaredan, 277, 278
 yekoro, 275
 yente, 264
 yerewano epityi, 308
 yeshidan, 246
 yesi kushi, 304
 yesibina, 313
 yorokang pomiidyä, 246
 yukuyapoi, 268
 yunu enekang, 245
 yuriballi, 125, 290
 yurika, 169
 yuruka, 265
 yuruwe, 27
 yuwanaro, 255
 zapatero, 284
 zarazara, 85

zarokotaha, 41

Illnesses and other vernacular terms

abdominal pains, 203
abortion, 15, 30, 223, 238, 244, 265, 266, 270
abscesses, 55, 61, 63, 115, 179, 185, 187,
231, 250, 254, 257, 266, 285, 291
afterbirth, 30, 223
AIDS, 141, 283
alcoholic drink, 11, 71, 217, 262, 263, 294,
295
anaemia, 61, 244
antispasmodic, 15, 191, 203, 207
aphrodisiacs, 33, 34, 66, 73, 74, 81, 112, 207,
208, 228, 237, 238, 265
arrow poison, 161
arrow, 27, 37, 39, 46, 73, 91, 105, 134, 161,
197, 231, 259, 267, 271, 272, 294,
301
arthritis, 187, 256
asthma, 13, 15, 45, 86, 89, 105, 133, 179,
183, 205, 244, 262
babracote, 287
baby slings, 91, 158
back pain, 55, 66, 69, 711, 11, 207, 214, 251,
257, 271, 306
back sprain, 199
backache, 59
bad bowels, 15
bad spells, 125, 270
bad spirits, 89, 248, 306
bait, 9, 13, 39, 46, 85, 99, 134, 169, 199, 207,
217, 237, 251, 262, 263, 267, 268,
269, 276, 286, 291, 292, 298, 309
baldness, 260, 261, 282, 301
ballahoos, 49, 171, 235, 274, 303
banjos, 46, 115, 252, 290, 293
banshikili, 112, 293
basketry, 66, 115, 116, 121, 123, 129, 158,
287
bed-wetting, 59, 308
beruga, 296
bête rouge, 45, 46, 125, 205
beverage, 39, 71, 81, 99, 111, 133, 157, 273,
285, 292, 300
biliousness, 125, 163, 205, 244, 247, 260,
261, 290, 307, 308
binding material, 77, 221, 250, 251, 263
bleeding, 39, 73, 96, 169, 179, 183, 187, 214,
217, 245, 282, 287
boards, 6, 11, 29, 46, 51, 63, 83, 115, 137,
152, 171, 175, 192, 232, 235, 243,
245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 256, 258,
259, 266, 267, 271, 272, 273, 274,
275, 276, 277, 278, 284, 290, 291,
293, 294, 303, 305, 307

zeb grass, 205, 260, 308

body pain, 33, 59, 111, 281, 282, 307
bot fly larvae, 41, 63, 66, 69
bouncer, 245, 246
bow, 23, 37, 39, 45, 46, 85, 91, 105, 197,
231, 246, 254, 272, 281, 291, 309
bowel problems, 33, 46, 253, 261
brights' disease, 181
bronchitis, 15, 133, 179, 183, 205, 262
bruises, 165, 169, 183
builders, 33, 73, 81, 111, 227, 274
bumper balls, 152, 269
Burnham period, 255, 278
bush rope, 46, 61, 96, 107, 169, 191, 223,
250, 251, 253, 254, 262
bush yaws, 46, 63, 115, 123, 125, 179, 183,
211, 251, 282
cabbage, 95, 96, 100, 133, 250
cancer, 141, 217, 283
canoes, 11, 29, 46, 56, 63, 112, 116, 137,
158, 161, 171, 172, 192, 231, 232,
248, 249, 256, 258, 260, 267, 268,
271, 273, 274, 275, 276, 287, 279,
282, 290, 293, 294, 307, 308
cassareep, 45, 205, 308
cassava beer, 116, 171, 243, 288
cassiri, 116, 171
caulking, 56, 116, 152
chest colds, 89, 181, 262
chest pains, 45, 100
childbirth, 30, 187, 217
colds, 39, 45, 71, 86, 89, 111, 125, 133, 155,
169, 177, 179, 183, 185, 205, 214,
217, 223, 238, 244, 245, 257, 261,
262, 263, 278, 286, 288, 296, 299,
300, 303, 306, 307, 308, 309
colorant, 37, 115, 308
commercial timber, 46, 49, 52, 63, 83, 116,
121, 137, 139, 152, 172, 175, 179,
189, 192, 232, 235, 252, 253, 256,
258, 268, 269, 272, 275, 276, 277,
278, 282, 284, 290, 291, 294, 308
constipation, 111, 152, 201, 217
contraceptive, 15, 217, 223, 270
cook-up rice, 133, 161
copaiba balsam, 112
cotton spindles, 91, 92
coughs, 15, 89, 91, 183
cough syrup, 86, 262, 263, 306, 308
couvade, 282
crab oil (crabwood oil), 45, 46, 187
curettage, 30, 163, 187
cushi ants, 309

- cuts, 55, 96, 121, 169, 171, 179, 183, 187,
191, 232, 245, 251, 252, 255, 256,
272, 287, 291, 293, 295, 304
- dandruff, 9, 199
- demerara gum, 112
- diabetes, 39, 73, 111, 169, 238, 248, 255,
261, 266, 309
- diarrhoea, 11, 15, 33, 46, 55, 79, 111, 147,
171, 195, 201, 205, 211, 217, 231,
235, 254, 272, 273, 276, 278, 283,
288, 294, 301
- diuretic, 30, 33, 55, 59, 105, 163, 169, 181,
248, 257, 307, 309
- domestic violence, 165
- dragon's blood, 195
- drinks, 11, 25, 73, 152, 158, 237
- drowsiness, 15, 191
- dysentery, 75, 111, 115, 123, 152, 171, 195,
201, 203, 217, 253, 254, 283
- earache, 264, 286
- eczema, 125, 141, 163, 205, 258, 272, 283,
284
- electric eel, 169
- epilepsy, 61, 89
- elemi, 191
- específico, 243
- evil spirits, 19, 30, 41, 96, 245, 253, 254,
264, 267, 270
- facial pains, 187
- fan, 19, 20, 77, 105, 129, 130, 287, 297
- fertility, 15, 308
- fever, 13, 15, 17, 29, 61, 89, 125, 155, 163,
177, 179, 183, 187, 199, 205, 213,
214, 217, 223, 244, 247, 252, 253,
261, 264, 273, 278, 282, 284, 286,
288, 291, 294, 300, 307
- film on eye, 59, 71
- fire burns, 191, 256, 258
- firewood, 7, 9, 37, 39, 63, 83, 116, 119, 123,
175, 179, 245, 246, 247, 253, 256,
258, 259, 260, 267, 269, 271, 272,
274, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281,
284, 285, 290, 294, 295, 296, 302,
303, 304, 305, 308, 309
- fish poison, 9, 33, 56, 63, 141, 172, 207, 211,
245, 250, 282, 283, 304
- fishing line, 27, 251, 254, 287
- fishing rods, 85, 86, 96, 115, 243, 246, 274,
296
- flambeau, 191
- fleas, 45, 63, 211
- floors, 51, 95, 107, 241, 245, 247, 268, 274,
275, 298, 303
- flu, 61
- forest camps, 27, 99, 133, 151, 179, 293, 299,
301
- fractures, 281
- furniture, 30, 65, 66, 107, 108, 112, 121, 158,
241, 253, 256, 267, 268, 271, 272,
274, 275, 290
- gall eruptions, 181
- gam, 19
- gillbacker, 41
- gonorrhoea, 71, 213, 261
- groin rupture, 45, 71
- ground itch, 9, 66, 125, 141, 181, 250, 261,
269, 271, 272, 283
- guitars, 46, 115, 195, 235, 252, 290, 307
- gutta-percha, 151
- gutters, 51, 298
- haemorrhage, 39, 59, 89, 96, 187, 203, 217,
244, 247, 253, 270, 273, 276, 277,
282, 283, 308, 309
- haemorrhoids, 45, 61, 71
- hair cure, see baldness
- hammock, 15, 34, 91, 158, 221, 245, 248,
303
- hampers, 267
- headache, 9, 13, 17, 46, 63, 69, 89, 112, 187,
223, 245, 249, 268, 270, 277, 283
- high blood pressure, 13, 46, 55, 61, 69, 71,
166, 169, 199, 205, 294, 300, 308,
309
- high wine, 6, 33, 39, 81
- house construction, 85, 112, 137, 152, 189,
192, 246, 247, 256, 258, 259, 267,
268, 273, 276, 278, 291, 294, 295,
296, 301, 302, 303
- house posts, 63, 137, 171, 179, 189, 259,
265, 271, 274, 275, 276, 277, 284,
291, 305
- hunting charms, 41, 42
- hypertension, 169, 205
- iguana, 157, 163
- impotence, 33, 66, 73, 81, 111, 227, 237,
250, 255, 261, 282, 304
- incense, 112, 191, 245, 256, 257
- indigestion, 15, 163
- infected eyes, 269
- infertility, 39, 205, 273, 277
- influenza, 13, 183
- insect repellent, 45, 46, 205
- irregular heart beating, 13, 30, 223, 248
- itches, 61, 63, 125, 163, 205, 268, 272, 273,
284, 306
- jacks, 284
- jumbie, 306
- karaman wax, 29, 91, 105, 197, 231, 232
- kenaima, 257, 285, 298, 309
- kenkey, 287
- kidney problems, 33, 55, 56, 181, 205, 257,
260, 261, 277, 278, 286

- kokers, 267
- krekete snail, 238, 245
- kurbetti ants, 69
- lashing material, 51, 52, 137, 139, 221, 243, 245, 246, 247, 254, 255, 275, 276, 308
- laxative, 125, 163, 177, 205, 244, 247, 257, 261, 278, 300, 307
- leishmaniasis, 46, 63, 115, 123, 125, 179, 183, 211, 251
- lemon juice, 17, 29, 213
- lice, 9, 45, 63, 277
- life sores, 46, 63
- lining cold, 223, 273, 277, 286
- listlessness, 15, 191
- liver disorders, 71, 205, 211, 254, 257
- lota, 205, 272, 302
- love charms, 40, 300
- lymph system, 205
- magic plants, 41, 313
- malaria, 9, 17, 29, 30, 45, 46, 66, 71, 73, 125, 155, 163, 187, 205, 213, 217, 223, 235, 244, 247, 248, 260, 271, 276, 283, 285, 291, 307, 309
- marbles, 19
- masoesa rice, 199
- matapi, 45, 129, 130, 197
- menstruation, 15, 39, 115, 177, 187, 205, 217, 244, 252, 253, 261, 268, 270, 282, 286, 307, 308
- mildew, 45, 105
- miscarriage, 238, 247, 270, 282
- misty eyes, see sore eyes.
- mortars, 152, 171, 260, 268, 277
- mosquito worms, 41, 63, 66, 69, 250, 271
- mosquitoes, 29, 45, 96, 191
- mouth sores, see sores
- munuri ant, 9, 115, 249, 250, 251, 291
- navel string, 23
- outer pile, see piles
- paddles, 17, 37, 46, 79, 121, 145, 235, 243, 248, 258, 267, 284, 290, 291, 305, 306
- pain, 9, 30, 55, 63, 66, 71, 199, 207, 213, 214, 232, 246, 249, 250, 251, 264, 282, 291
- paiwari, 116, 171, 262, 294
- paint, 29, 37, 45, 79, 115, 116, 121, 123, 264, 272, 283, 294, 308
- palm heart, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 133, 148, 161
- passing too much white, 71, 255
- pegall, 129, 261
- pestles, 152
- piles, 45
- plywood, 9, 52, 293, 294
- pneumonia, 45, 71, 89, 183, 205, 262, 278
- pointers, 157, 161, 298
- poison enemies, 249
- pork-knockers, 51, 55, 73, 81, 137, 203, 207, 227, 237
- pottery, 51, 112, 115, 116, 121, 247
- powder-post beetles, 30, 65
- pregnancy, 15, 30, 79, 115, 203, 223, 238, 247, 254, 265, 270, 302, 308
- puerperal fever, 223
- quakes, 107, 129, 221, 241, 287
- quattros, 290, 293
- rafters, 85, 103, 107, 189, 245, 246, 260, 269, 289, 295
- respiratory problems, 91
- rheumatic pains, 30, 61
- rheumatism, 46, 69, 112, 205
- ringworm, 205, 223, 232, 251, 272, 284
- roof thatch, 23, 25, 27, 96, 103, 147, 157, 161, 221, 293, 298
- runnings, 213
- sambura drums, 235, 252
- scabies, 45, 163, 179, 205, 211, 284
- scaffolding, 29
- scorpion stings, 63, 96, 169, 179, 207, 249, 250, 252, 300, 301
- screaming piha, 271
- shingles, 152, 276, 277, 307
- sifters, 91, 129, 197, 287
- skin burns, 46, 223, 309
- slingshot ammunition, 19, 95, 199, 211, 260, 291
- snake skin disease, 307
- snakebites, 61, 69, 100, 105, 163, 169, 175, 179, 205, 214, 243, 246, 265, 266, 300, 301, 308
- snoring, 51
- sore eyes, 71, 155, 169, 183, 238, 244, 249, 251, 254, 261, 264, 286, 288, 308
- sores, 9, 23, 45, 46, 55, 61, 63, 73, 121, 125, 141, 155, 163, 171, 179, 183, 187, 191, 195, 201, 205, 211, 217, 224, 245, 251, 252, 256, 261, 263, 268, 270, 272, 281, 282, 283, 284, 286, 288, 290, 293, 294, 304, 307, 308
- Spanish Arawaks, 3, 27
- spleen problems, 205
- sprained limbs, 61, 66, 169, 179, 245, 281, 285, 291, 292
- start a fire, 7, 249
- sterility, 15, 115, 217
- stingray punctures, 169
- stomach disorders, 39, 45, 46, 89, 125, 199, 214, 261, 264, 282, 300, 301, 309
- stoppage of water, 30, 59, 307
- stopper, 251, 263
- strained back, 263

- stress, 13
stroke, 223
stuffed nose, 248
swellings, 45, 61, 63, 115, 165, 166, 181,
185, 187, 201, 223, 231, 245, 250,
251, 285, 291
syphilis, 163, 207, 235
tapirs, 11, 83, 249
thrush, 15, 23, 45, 61, 126, 163, 169, 177,
195, 214, 232, 255, 261, 262, 268,
278, 283, 285, 293, 294, 300, 304,
306, 307, 308
ticks, 45, 63
toilet paper, 254, 308
tondoli, 66, 221, 266, 271
tonic, 6, 33, 66, 73, 81, 207, 235, 237, 265
tool handles, 17, 290, 309
toothache, 66, 179, 213, 258, 294, 309
top, 19, 147
tranquillizer, 13
trick dead, 250
tuberculosis, 15, 39, 133, 169, 177, 181, 183,
262, 303, 306
ulcers, 46, 61, 111, 115, 163, 232
umbilical cord, 23, 238, 265, 304
unable to produce children, see infertility
urape, 243
urinary tracts, 59
uterine infections, 171
vaginal discharge, 37, 71, 187, 255, 261, 268
vampire bat, 217, 260
vegetable, 42, 161, 300, 312
venereal diseases ('V.D.'), 33, 59, 183, 187,
213, 235, 255, 259, 285, 288, 307
vomiting, 15, 39, 179, 191, 199, 244, 288,
290, 294
walls, 25, 29, 39, 51, 95, 107, 147, 157, 241,
245, 247, 269, 275, 276, 298, 302,
303, 304, 307
warishi, 91, 107, 108, 197, 221, 241, 271,
272, 287, 295, 301
warts, 272, 287, 296
water spirits, 126, 241
water woman, 264
wattle and stave, 39, 269, 276
weak back, 33, 73, 81, 111, 227, 304
west indian copal, 112
whooping cough, 39, 69, 71, 183, 185, 244,
257, 261, 266, 301
winti, 61, 125
wood skin canoes, 277
womb, 30, 115, 187, 205, 223, 261, 268
worms, 37, 126, 171, 177, 181, 205, 227,
274, 277, 299, 307
wounds, 45, 61, 179, 181, 232
wrapping material, 99, 130, 251, 266, 286,
287, 293, 298, 309

8. REFERENCES

- Ahlbrinck, W. 1931. *Encyclopaedie der Karaïben*. Koninklijke Academie van Wetenschappen, Afdeeling Letterkunde. Nieuwe reeks, Deel XXVII, No 1. Amsterdam, the Netherlands.
- Amshoff, G.J.H. 1939. Papilionaceae. *Flora of Suriname* II (2): 1-257.
- Anderson, C. 1993. The identities of the sericeous-leaves species of *Stigmaphyllon* (Malpighiaceae) in the Amazon region. *Contributions to the University of Michigan Herbarium* 19: 393-411.
- Andersson, L. 1977. The genus *Ischnosiphon* (Marantaceae). *Opera Botanica* 43: 1-114.
- Archer, W.A. 1965. Fish poison plants of Surinam. Unpublished manuscript.
- Arvigo, R. and Balick, M.J. 1993. *Rainforest remedies: one hundred healing herbs from Belize*. Lotus Press, Twin Lake, USA.
- Aymard, G.A. 1998. Dilleniaceae. *Flora of the Venezuelan Guayana* 4: 671-685.
- Balée, W. 1994. *Footprints of the forest: Ka'apor Ethnobotany- The historical ecology of plant utilization by an Amazonian people*. Colombia University Press, New York, USA.
- Balick, M.J. 1986. Systematics and economic botany of the *Oenocarpus-Jessenia* (Palmae) complex. *Advances in Economic Botany* 3: 1-87.
- Balick, M.J. (ed.) 1988. The Palm-Tree of life: biology, utilization and conservation. *Advances in Economic Botany* 6.
- Balick, M.J. and Gershoff, S.N. 1981. Nutritional evaluation of the *Jessenia bataua* palm: source of high quality protein and oil from tropical America. *Economic Botany* 35 (3): 261-271.
- Bardouille, V. and Cox, M. 1977. *Pityrogramma*. *Guyana Journal of Science* 5 (2): 61-70.
- Bardouille, V., Mootoo, B.S., Hirotsu, K. and Clardy, J. 1978. Sesquiterpenes from *Pityrogramma calomelanos*. *Phytochemistry* 17: 275-277.
- Barneby, R.C. 1991. Sensitivae censitae: a description of the Genus *Mimosa* Linnaeus (Mimosaceae) in the New World. *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden* 65.
- Benítez de Rojas, C. and Magallanes Nessi, A. 1998. El genero *Physalis* (Solanaceae) de Venezuela. *Acta Botanica Venezuelica* 21 (2): 11-42.
- Bennet, J.P. 1994. *Arawak-English Dictionary*. Walter Roth Museum, Georgetown, Guyana.
- Bittrich, V. and Amaral, M.C.E. 1996. Pollination biology of *Symphonia globulifera* (Clusiaceae). *Plant Systematics and Evolution* 200: 101-110.
- Bittrich, V. and Amaral, M.C.E. 1997. Floral biology of some *Clusia* species from Central Amazonia. *Kew Bulletin* 52 (3): 617-635.
- Boggan, J., Funk, V., Kelloff, C., Hoff, M., Cremers, G., and Feuillet, C. 1997. *Checklist of the plants of the Guianas (Guyana, Surinam, French Guiana)*, 2nd edition. ORSTOM, Smithsonian Institution and Centre for the Study of Biological Diversity. University of Guyana, Georgetown, Guyana.
- Boom, B.M. 1987. Ethnobotany of the Chácobo Indians, Beni, Bolivia. *Advances in Economic Botany* 4: 1-68.
- Branch, L.C. and da Silva, I.M.F. 1983. Folk medicine of Alter do Chao, Para, Brazil. *Acta Amazonica* 13 (5/6): 737-797.
- Broekhoven, G. 1996. *Non-Timber Forest Products: ecological and economic aspects of exploitation in Colombia, Ecuador and Bolivia*. Utrecht University and IUCN, Gland, Switzerland.

- Carle, R. 1981. Investigations on the content of steroidal alkaloids and sapogenins within *Solanum* sect. *Solanum* (= sect. *Morella*) (Solanaceae) *Plant Systematics and Evolution* 138 (1-2): 61-71.
- Castro, A. de. 1993. 'Extractive exploitation of the açai, *Euterpe precatoria*, near Manaus, Amazonia', pp. 779-782 in C.M. Hladik, A. Hladik, O.F. Linares and H. Pagezy (eds.), *Tropical Forests, People and Food: Biocultural Interactions and Applications to Development*. MAB Series Vol. 13. UNESCO, Paris, France.
- Cavalcante, P.B. 1972. *Frutas comestíveis da Amazônia I*. Instituto Nacional do Pesquisas do Amazônia. Belém, Pará, Brazil.
- Cavalcante, P.B. 1974. *Frutas comestíveis da Amazônia II*. Instituto Nacional do Pesquisas do Amazônia. Belém, Pará, Brazil.
- Cavalcante, P.B. 1979. *Frutas comestíveis da Amazônia III*. Instituto Nacional do Pesquisas do Amazônia. Belém, Pará, Brazil.
- Charette, E. 1980. *A short dictionary of the Warao Language of Guyana*. Amerindian Languages Project, University of Guyana. Georgetown, Guyana.
- Clay, J. 1992. 'Some general principles and strategies for developing markets in North America and Europe for Nontimber forest products', pp. 302-309 in M.J. Plotkin and L. Famolare (eds.), *Sustainable harvest and marketing of rain forest products*. Conservation International. Island press, Washington DC., USA.
- Coles, B., Croft, P., Dunkley, M., Readings, D., Hardy, T. and Gatrell, P. 1971. *Cambridge expedition to Baramita*. Cambridge University, UK.
- Conservation International. 1998. Guyana. www.conservation.org/web/fieldact/regions/guianreg/Guyana.htm.
- Courtz, H. 1997. *Karaibs natuurwoordenboek*. Instituut voor Taalwetenschap, Paramaribo, Suriname.
- Daly, D. 1987. *A taxonomic revision of Protium (Burseraceae) in Eastern Amazonia and the Guianas*. PhD thesis, City University of New York, U.M.I., Ann Arbour, USA.
- Delascio Chitty, F. 1985. *Algunas plantas usadas en la medicina empirica Venezolana*. Dirección de Investigaciones Biologica, INPARQUES, Caracas, Venezuela.
- Dijk, J.F.W. van. 1999. *Non-timber forest product resources in the Bipindi-Akom II area, South Cameroon: an economic and ecological assessment*. Tropenbos-Cameroon Series 1.
- Duke, J.A. and Vásquez, R. 1994. *Amazonian Ethnobotanical Dictionary*. CRC press, Boca Raton, USA.
- Fanshawe, D.B. 1948. *Forest products of British Guiana, part II*. Minor Forest Products. Forestry Bulletin No. 2. Forestry Department, British Guiana.
- Fanshawe, D.B. 1949. Glossary of Arawak names in Natural History, British Guiana. *International Journal of American Linguistics* 15 (1): 57-74.
- Fanshawe, D.B. 1952. *The vegetation of British Guiana. A preliminary review*. Imperial Forestry Institute, University of Oxford. Institute Paper 29.
- Fanshawe, D.B. 1954. Forest Types of British Guiana. *Caribbean Forester* 15: 73-111.
- Ferreira, R. 1970. *Flora invasora de los Cultivos de Pucallpi y Tingo María*. Lima, Peru.
- Flora of Suriname. 1966-1984. Vol. I-V. A. Pulle et al. (eds.). Van Eedenfonds. E.J. Brill, Leiden, the Netherlands.
- Flora of the Guianas. 1985-1999. A.R.A. Görts-van Rijn (ed.). Koeltz Scientific Books, Koenigstein, Germany.
- Flora of Venezuela. 1964-1982. J.A. Steyermark et al. (eds.), Caracas, Venezuela.
- Flora of the Venezuelan Guayana. 1995-1999. Vol. 1-4. Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, USA.

- Forte, J. (ed.) 1996. *Macushi Lifestyle and Biodiversity Use*. Iwokrama International Rainforest Programme and Amerindian Research Unit, University of Guyana, Georgetown, Guyana.
- Forte, J. 1988. 'Guyanese Arawaks today', pp. 51-58 in *Proceedings of the Conference on the Arawaks of Guyana*. October 14-15, 1987. Amerindian Research Unit, University of Guyana, Georgetown, Guyana.
- Forte, J. 1997. Amerindians of Region 1. Paper presented at the workshop *Comparative study of socio-economic variables affecting the success of commercial NTFP extraction in North-West Guyana and South Cameroon*. November 27, 1997. The Tropenbos Foundation, Wageningen, the Netherlands.
- Fries, R.E. 1940. Annonaceae. *Flora of Suriname* II (2): 341-383.
- Gaviria, J. 1997. *Cordia* (Boraginaceae). *Flora of the Venezuelan Guayana* 3: 529-540.
- Gentry, A.H. 1982. Bignoniaceae. *Flora de Venezuela* VIII (4).
- Gentry, A.H. 1997. Bignoniaceae. *Flora of the Venezuelan Guayana* 3: 403-491.
- Gillin, J. 1936. The Barama River Caribs of British Guiana. *Papers of the Peabody museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University* 14 (2).
- Görts-van Rijn, A.R.A. 1979. Vitaceae. *Flora of Suriname* V (1): 335-343.
- Gottlieb, O.R. 1982. *Micromolecular Evolution, Systematics and Ecology: an essay into a novel botanical discipline*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Germany.
- Goulding, M. 1989. *Amazon: the flooded forest*. BBC Books, London, UK.
- Goulding, M., Lean Carvalho, M. and Ferreira, E.G. 1988. *Rio Negro: rich life in poor water*. SPB Academic Publishing BV, the Hague, the Netherlands.
- Greene-Roesel, J. 1995. Santa Rosa Bush Medicine Project. Unpublished manuscript.
- Grenand, P. and Prévost, M. 1994. Les plantes colorantes utilisées en Guyane Française. *Journal d'agriculture tropicale et de botanique appliquée, Nouvelle Série*, Vol. XXXVI (1): 139-172.
- Grenand, P., Moretti, C. and Jacquemin, H. 1987. *Pharmacopées traditionnelles en Guyane. Créoles, Palikur, Wayāpi*. Collection Mémoires No. 108. ORSTOM, Paris, France.
- Hall, P. and Bawa, K. 1993. Methods to assess the impact of extraction of non-timber tropical forest products on plant populations. *Economic Botany* 47 (3): 234-247.
- Harling, G. 1958. Monograph of the Cyclanthaceae. *Acta Horti Bergiani* 18 (1).
- Hegnauer, R. 1969. *Chemotaxonomie der Pflanzen*, Vol. 5. Birkhäuser, Stuttgart, Germany.
- Heinen, D.H. and Ruddle, K. 1976. Ecology, ritual, and economic organization in the distribution of palm starch among the Warao of the Orinoco Delta. *Journal of Anthropological Research* 30: 116-138.
- Hellum, A.K. 1994. *Trees of Guyana: a seedling identification guide*. Lone Pine Publishing, Vancouver, Canada.
- Henderson, A. 1995. *The palms of the Amazon*. Oxford University Press, New York, USA.
- Heyde, H. 1985. *Geneeskrachtige planten in Suriname en hun toepassing*. Westfort, Paramaribo, Suriname.
- Heyde, H. 1987. *Surinaamse medicijnplanten*, 2e vermeerderde en herbewerkte uitgave, Paramaribo, Suriname.
- Heyde, H. 1990. *Medicijnplanten in Suriname*. Stichting gezondheidsplanten en informatie (SGI), Paramaribo, Suriname.
- Hoff, B.J. 1968. *The Carib Language*. PhD thesis, Leiden University. H.L.Smits, the Hague, the Netherlands.
- Hoffman, B. 1997. *The biology and use of nibbi, Heteropsis flexuosa (Araceae): the source of an aerial root fibre product in Guyana*. MSc thesis, Florida International University, Miami, USA.
- Humboldt, A. von. 1889. *Personal narrative of travels to the equinoctial regions of America during the years 1799-1804*, Vol. II. George Bell and Sons, London, UK.

- Irwin, H.S. and Barneby, R.C. 1982. The American Casiinae: a Synoptical Revision of Leguminosae Tribe Cassieae in the New World. *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden* (35) 2.
- Jain, S.K. and DeFilipps, R.A. 1991. *Medicinal plants of India*, Vol. 1 and 2. Reference Publications, Algonac, USA.
- Judziewicz, E.J. 1990. Poaceae (Graminae). *Flora of the Guianas*, Series A, No. 8.
- Kahn, F. 1988. Ecology of important palms in Peruvian Amazonia. *Advances in Economic Botany* 6: 42-49.
- Kahn, F. 1997. *The palms of Eldorado*. ORSTOM Editions Champflour. Marly-le-Roi, France.
- Klooster, C.I.E.A. van 't. 2000. *Medicinale planten gebruikt door Surinamers in Amsterdam*. MSc thesis, Utrecht University and Free University of Amsterdam, the Netherlands.
- Krukoff, B.A. 1965. Supplementary notes on the American species of *Strychnos* VII. *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden* 12 (2): 1-94.
- Krukoff, B.A. and Barneby, R.C. 1971. Supplementary notes on American Menispermaceae VI. *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden* 20 (2): 1-70.
- Krukoff, B.A. and Moldenke, H.N. 1938. Studies of American Menispermaceae, with special references to species used in the preparation of arrow poison. *Brittonia* 3: 1-74.
- Krukoff, B.A. and Smith, A.C. 1937. Rotenone-yielding plants of South America. *American Journal of Botany* 24 (9): 573-587.
- Krukoff, B.A. and Smith, A.C. 1939. Notes on the Botanical Components of Curare-II. *Bulletin of the Torrey Botanical Club* 66: 305-314.
- Küchmeister, H, Silberbauer-Gottsberger, I. and Gottsberger, G. 1997. Flowering, pollination, nectar standing crop, and nectaries of *Euterpe precatoria* (Arecaceae), and Amazonian rain forest palm. *Plant Systematics and Evolution* 206: 71-97.
- Lachman-White, D.A., Adams, C.D. and Trotz, U.O. 1992. *A guide to the medicinal plants of Coastal Guyana*. Commonwealth Science Council. Technical Publications Series 225. London, UK.
- Lebœuf, M., Cavé, A., Forgacs, P., Tiberghien, R., Prévost, J. Touché, A. and Jacquemin, H. 1982. Alcaloïdes des Annonacées XL: étude chimique et pharmacologique des alcaloïdes de l'*Annona montana* Macf. *Plantes Médicinales et Phytothérapie* 16 (3): 169-184.
- Lewin, L. 1923. *Die Pfeilgifte: nach eigenem toxikologischen und ethnologischen untersuchungen*. Verlag von Johann Ambrosius Barth, Leipzig, Germany.
- Maas, P.J.M. (in press). Gentianaceae. S. Mori et al. (eds.) Guide to the Vascular Plants of Central French Guiana. Part 2. Dicotyledons. *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden*.
- Maas, P.J.M. 1972. Costoideae. *Flora Neotropica*, Monograph No. 8. Hafler Publishing Company, New York, USA.
- Maas, P.J.M. 1977. *Renalmia*. *Flora Neotropica*, Monograph No. 1. New York Botanical Garden, USA.
- Maas, P.J.M. and Westra, L.Y.Th. 1993. *Neotropical Plant Families*. Koeltz Scientific Books, Koenigstein, Germany.
- Mahmood, V. and Tankur, R.S. 1980. *Current research on Medicinal and Aromatic Plants (Solanum)*. National Botanical Institute, Lucknow, India.
- Marini-Bettòlo, G.B. and Bisset, N.G. 1972. Chemical studies on the alkaloids of American *Strychnos* species. *Lloydia* 35 (3): 195-202.
- May, A.F., 1982. *Sranan oso dresi*. *Surinaams kruidenboek*. De Walburg Pers, Paramaribo, Suriname.

- Mennega, E.A., Tammens-de Rooij, W.C.M. and Jansen-Jacobs, M.J. (eds.) 1988. *Checklist of woody plants of Guyana*. Tropenbos Technical Series. The Tropenbos Foundation, Ede, the Netherlands.
- Milliken, W. and Albert, B. 1997. The use of medicinal plants by the Yanomami Indians of Brazil. Part II. *Economic Botany* 51 (3): 264-278.
- Mitchell, J.D. 1997. Anacardiaceae. *Flora of the Guianas*. Series A: Fascicle 19.
- Moretti, C. and Grénand, P. 1982. Les nivrées ou plantes ichthyotoxiques de la Guyane Française. *Journal of Ethnopharmacology* 6:139-160.
- Mori, S.A. and Prance, G.T. 1990. Lecythidaceae Part 2. *Flora Neotropica* Monograph No. 21. New York Botanical Garden, USA.
- Mori, S.A., Cremers, G., Gracie, C., de Granville, J.J., Hoff, M. and Mitchell, J.D. 1997. Guide to the Vascular Plants of Central French Guiana. Part 1. Pteridophytes, Gymnosperms, and Monocotyledons. *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden* (76) 1.
- Ostendorf, J.W. 1962. *Nuttige planten en sierplanten in Suriname*. Departement Landbouwproefstation in Suriname. Bulletin No. 79. Paramaribo, Suriname.
- Padoch, C. 1988. Aguaje (*Mauritia flexuosa*) in the economy of Iquitos, Peru. *Advances in Economic Botany* 6: 214-224.
- Peña, M., Zonta, A. and Zuidema, P. 1998. *Producción de palmito: Limitaciones del manejo sostenible de poblaciones naturales de asaí (Euterpe precatoria), y el potencial del cultivo de tembe (Bactris gasipaes) como fuente alternativa*. PROMAB, Riberalta, Beni, Bolivia.
- Peña, M. and Zuidema, P. 1999. Limitaciones demográficas para el aprovechamiento sostenible de *Euterpe precatoria* para producción de palmito en dos tipos de bosque de Bolivia. *Ecología en Bolivia* 33: 3-21.
- Pennington, T.D. 1990. Sapotaceae. *Flora Neotropica*, Monograph 52. New York Botanical Garden, USA.
- Pennington, T.D. 1997. *The Genus Inga: Botany*. Royal Botanic Gardens Kew, U.K.
- Persoon, H. 1982. *Een revisie van Chelonanthus (Gentianaceae)*. MSc thesis, Institute for Systematic Botany, Utrecht University, the Netherlands.
- Peters, C.M., Balick, M.J., Kahn, F. and Anderson, A.B. 1989. Oligarchic forests of economic plants in Amazonia: utilization and conservation of an important tropical resource. *Conservation Biology* 3 (4): 341-349.
- Pierre, L. 1988. 'The 'Spanish Arawaks' of Moruca', pp: 44-50 in *Proceedings of the Conference on the Arawaks of Guyana*. October 14-15, 1987. Amerindian Research Unit, University of Guyana, Georgetown, Guyana.
- Plotkin, M.J. and Famolare, L. (eds.) 1992. *Sustainable harvest and marketing of rain forest products. Conservation International*. Island press, Washington DC., USA.
- Polak, A.M. 1992. *Major timber trees of Guyana. a field guide*. Tropenbos Series 2. The Tropenbos Foundation, Wageningen, the Netherlands.
- Pollak, H., Mattos, M., and Uhl, C. 1995. A profile of the palm heart extraction in the Amazon Estuary. *Human Ecology* 23 (3): 357-385.
- Prance, G.T. 1972. Chrysobalanaceae. *Flora Neotropica*, Monograph No. 9. Hafner publishing Company, New York, USA.
- Prance, G.T. and Freitas da Silva, M. 1973. Caryocaraceae. *Flora Neotropica*, Monograph No. 12. Hafner publishing Company, New York, USA.
- Prance, G.T., Balee, W., Boom, B.M. and Carneiro, R.L. 1987. Quantitative ethnobotany and the case for conservation in Amazonia. *Conservation Biology* 1 (4): 296-310.
- Raghoenandan, U.P. 1994. *Ethnobotanisch onderzoek bij de hindustaanse bevolkingsgroep in Suriname*. Nationaal Herbarium van Suriname, Anton de Kom Universiteit, Paramaribo, Suriname.

- Rehm, S. and Espig, G. 1991. *The cultivated plants of the tropics and subtropics*. Institute of Agronomy in the Tropics. Verlag Josef Margraf, Göttingen, Germany.
- Reinders, M. 1993. *Medicinal plants and their uses and the ideas about illness and healing among the Warao of Guyana*. MSc thesis, Dept. of Cultural Anthropology, Utrecht University, the Netherlands.
- Roosmalen, M.G.M. van. 1985. *Fruits of the Guyanan Flora*. Institute for Systematic Botany, Utrecht University, the Netherlands.
- Roth, W.E. 1924. *An introductory study of the arts, crafts and customs of the Guiana Indians*. 38th Annual report of the Bureau of American Ethnology. Smithsonian Institute, Washington DC., USA.
- Roth, W.E. 1929. *Additional studies of the arts, crafts and customs of the Guiana Indians, with special reference to those of southern British Guiana*. Bureau of American Ethnology, Smithsonian Institute. Bulletin 91. Washington DC., USA.
- Sánchez, M. 1996. Catálogo preliminar comentado de la flora del Medio Caquetá. *Estudios en la Amazonia Colombiana XII*. Tropenbos- Colombia, Bogotá, Colombia.
- Schomburgk, M.R. 1848. *Reisen in Britisch-Guiana in den Jahren 1840-1844*, Teil III. Leipzig, Germany.
- Schultes, R.E and Raffauf, R.F. 1990. *The healing forest*. Medicinal and Toxic Plants of the Northwest Amazonia. Historical, Ethno- and Economic Botany Series, Vol. 2. Dioscorides Press, Portland, USA.
- Seaforth, C.E., Adams, C.D. and Sylvester, Y. 1983. *A guide to the medicinal plants of Trinidad and Tobago*. Commonwealth Secretariat, London, UK.
- Siang, S.T. 1983. Use of combined traditional Chinese and Western medicine in the management of burns. *Panminerva Medica*. 25: 197-202.
- Sizer, N. 1996. *Profit without plunder: reaping revenue from Guyana's tropical forests without destroying them*. World Resources Institute, Washington DC., USA.
- Snow, B.K. and Snow, D.W. 1972. Feeding niches of hummingbirds in a Trinidad valley. *Journal of Animal Ecology* 41: 471-485.
- Sothers, C. and Berry, P.E. 1998. Ebenaceae. *Flora of the Venezuelan Guayana* 4: 704-712.
- Stahel, G. 1944. *De nuttige planten van Suriname*. Departement Landbouwproefstation in Suriname. Bulletin No. 59. Paramaribo, Suriname.
- Steege, H. ter. 1990. *A monograph of Wallaba, Mora and Greenheart*. Tropenbos Technical Series 5. The Tropenbos Foundation, Wageningen, the Netherlands.
- Stein, B.A. 1998. Campanulaceae. *Flora of the Venezuelan Guayana* 4: 122-129.
- Steyermark, J.A. 1984. Piperaceae. *Flora de Venezuela* II (2).
- Strudwick, J. and G.L. Sobel. 1988. Uses of *Euterpe oleracea* Mart. in the Amazon Estuary, Brazil. *Advances in Economic Botany* 6: 225-253.
- Sullivan, C. 1999. *Valuation of non-timber forest products: a case study for three Amerindian villages in Guyana*. PhD thesis, Dept. of Economics, Keele University, Staffordshire, UK.
- Téllez, O. 1998. Dioscoreaceae. *Flora of the Venezuelan Guayana* 4: 686-696.
- Tomlinson, P.B. 1986. *The botany of mangroves*. Cambridge University Press, New York, USA.
- Uittien, H. 1932. Sterculiaceae. *Flora of Suriname* III (1): 34-48.
- Ulubelen, A., Topcu, G., Mabry, T.J., Dellamonica, G. and Chopin, J. 1982. C-Glycosylflavonoids from *Passiflora foetida* var. *hispida* and *P. foetida* var. *hibiscifolia*. *Journal of Natural Products* 45 (1): 103.
- Verpoorte, R., Kos-Kuyk, E., Tjin a Tsoi, A., Ruigrok, C.L.M, de Jong, G. and Baerheim Svendsen, A. 1983. Medicinal plants of Suriname III. Antimicrobially active alkaloids from *Aspidosperma excelsum*. *Planta Medica* 48: 283-289.

- Wessels Boer, J.G. 1965. *The indigenous palms of Suriname*. E.J. Brill, Leiden, the Netherlands.
- Whalen, M.D., Costich, D.E. and Heiser, C.B. 1981. Taxonomy of *Solanum* section *Lasiocarpa*. *Gentes Herbarium* 12 (2): 1-129.
- Wickens, G.E. 1995. Edible nuts. *Non-wood Forest Products* 5, FAO, Rome, Italy.
- Wilbert, J. 1976. *Manicaria saccifera* and its cultural significance among the Warao Indians of Venezuela. *Botanical Museum Leaflets, Harvard University* 24 (10): 275-335.
- Wurdack, J.J., Morley, T. and Renner, S. 1993. Melastomataceae. *Flora of the Guianas* 99, Series A, fascicle 13.